

JACK THE RIPPER

(The Whitechapel Murders)

VICTIMS



03 Apr 1888 - 13 Feb 1891

Compiled by

Campbell M gold

(2012)

(This material has been compiled from various unconfirmed sources)

CMG Archives
<http://campbellmgold.com>

--()--

Introduction

The following material is a basic compilation of "facts" related to the Whitechapel murders. The sources include reported medical evidence, police comment, and inquest reports - as far as possible Ripper myths have not been considered. Additionally, where there was no other source available, newspaper reports have been used sparingly.

No attempt has been made to identify the perpetrator of the murders and no conclusions have been made. Consequently, the reader is left to arrive at their own conclusions.

Eleven Murders

The Whitechapel Murders were a series of eleven murders which occurred between Apr 1888 and Feb 1891. Ten of the victims were prostitutes and one was an unidentified female (only the torso was found).

It was during this period that the Jack the Ripper murders took place.

Even today, 2012, it still remains unclear as to how many victims Jack the Ripper actually killed. However, it is generally accepted that he killed at least four of the "Canonical" five.

Some researchers postulate that he murdered only four women, while others say that he killed as many as seven or more.

Some earlier deaths have also been speculated upon as possible Ripper victims.

The murders were considered too much for the local Whitechapel (H) Division C.I.D, headed by Detective Inspector Edmund Reid, to handle alone. Assistance was sent from the Central Office at Scotland Yard, after the Nichols murder, in the persons of Detective Inspectors, Frederick George Abberline, Henry Moore, and Walter Andrews, together with a team of subordinate officers.

Reinforcements were drafted into the area to supplement the local men. After the Eddowes murder the City Police, under Detective Inspector James McWilliam, were also engaged on the hunt for the killer.

Victims - Colour Code

- - Green - Murders prior to the Canonical Five Murders
- - Yellow - The canonical Five Murders
- - Blue - Murders after the Canonical Five Murders

Date	Victim	Location
Tue, 03 Apr 1888	Emma Elizabeth Smith	Assaulted, raped, and robbed in Entrance to Brick Lane, Osborn Street, Whitechapel Died in London Hospital, Wed, 04 Apr 1888 of peritonitis resulting from her injuries
Tue, 07 Aug 1888	Martha Tabram	1st floor landing, George Yard Buildings, George Yard (now Gunthorpe Street), Whitechapel
Fri, 31 Aug 1888	Mary Ann (Polly) Nichols	Buck's Row (now Durward Street), Whitechapel
Sat, 08 Sep 1888	Annie Chapman	Rear Yard, 29 Hanbury Street, Spitalfields
Sun, 30 Sep 1888	Elizabeth Stride	Dutfield's Yard, at side of 40 Berner Street (now Henriques Street), St Georges-in-the-East
Sun, 30 Sep 1888	Catherine Eddowes	Mitre Square, Aldgate, City of London
Fri, 09 Nov 1888	Mary Jane Kelly	13 Miller's Court, 26 Dorset Street, Spitalfields
Thu, 20 Dec 1888	Catherine (Rose) Mylett	Clarke's Yard, between 184 and 186 Poplar High Street, Whitechapel
Wed, 17 Jul 1889	Alice McKenzie	Castle Alley, Whitechapel
Tue, 10 Sep 1889	Female torso	Found under a Railway Arch, Pinchin Street (arch closest to Back Church Lane), Whitechapel
Fri, 13 Feb 1891	Frances Coles	Found under a Railway Arch, Swallow Gardens, Whitechapel

Every one of these murders remained unsolved, and no person was ever convicted of any of them.

Thus, it must be said that we simply do not know which of them for certain were the work of a single killer.

Over the years, mainly as a result of the beliefs of Melville Macnaghten (Chief Constable of Scotland Yard), the "Ripper" victims have been listed as:

- Martha Tabram - Though not one of the canonical five, Martha Tabram has gained favour, as time has passed, as a possible Ripper victim in the opinion of some researchers and historians
- Mary Ann (Polly) Nichols
- Annie Chapman
- Elizabeth Stride

- Catherine Eddowes
- Mary Jane Kelly

The Whitechapel Crimes as Described by the Metropolitan Police

What has to be understood is the fact that the "Ripper Murders" and the "Whitechapel Murders" are not the same thing, although the latter does include the "Ripper Murders". So to set the scene, the list of the eleven Whitechapel murders, (all of which at some stage have been looked upon as "Ripper" murders), was as follows:

- *Throat cutting attended the murders of Nichols, Chapman, Stride, Eddowes, Kelly, McKenzie and Coles*
- *In all except the cases of Stride and Mylett there was abdominal mutilation*
- *In the case of Chapman the uterus was taken away by the killer*
- *Eddowes' uterus and left kidney were taken away by the killer*
- *In the Kelly case, evidence suggests, that the heart was taken away by the killer*

--()--

THE BEGINNING?

Emma Elizabeth Smith

b. c.1843

Attacked Tue, 03 Apr 1888

d. Wed, 04 Apr 1888

Entrance to Brick Lane where Osborn Street becomes Brick Lane, Whitechapel



Contemporary report on the murder of Emma Smith

In the early hours (12:15 to 4:15am) of the morning of 03 Apr 1888, the prostitute Emma Elizabeth Smith, a "friendless widow", was viciously attacked by a gang at the narrow entrance to Brick Lane, where Osborn Street becomes Brick Lane, Whitechapel.

Emma had been living at 18 George Street for about eighteen months, and had a very set routine: she'd leave her lodgings between 6:00 and 7:00pm, practice her trade for the night, and then return in the small hours of the next morning.

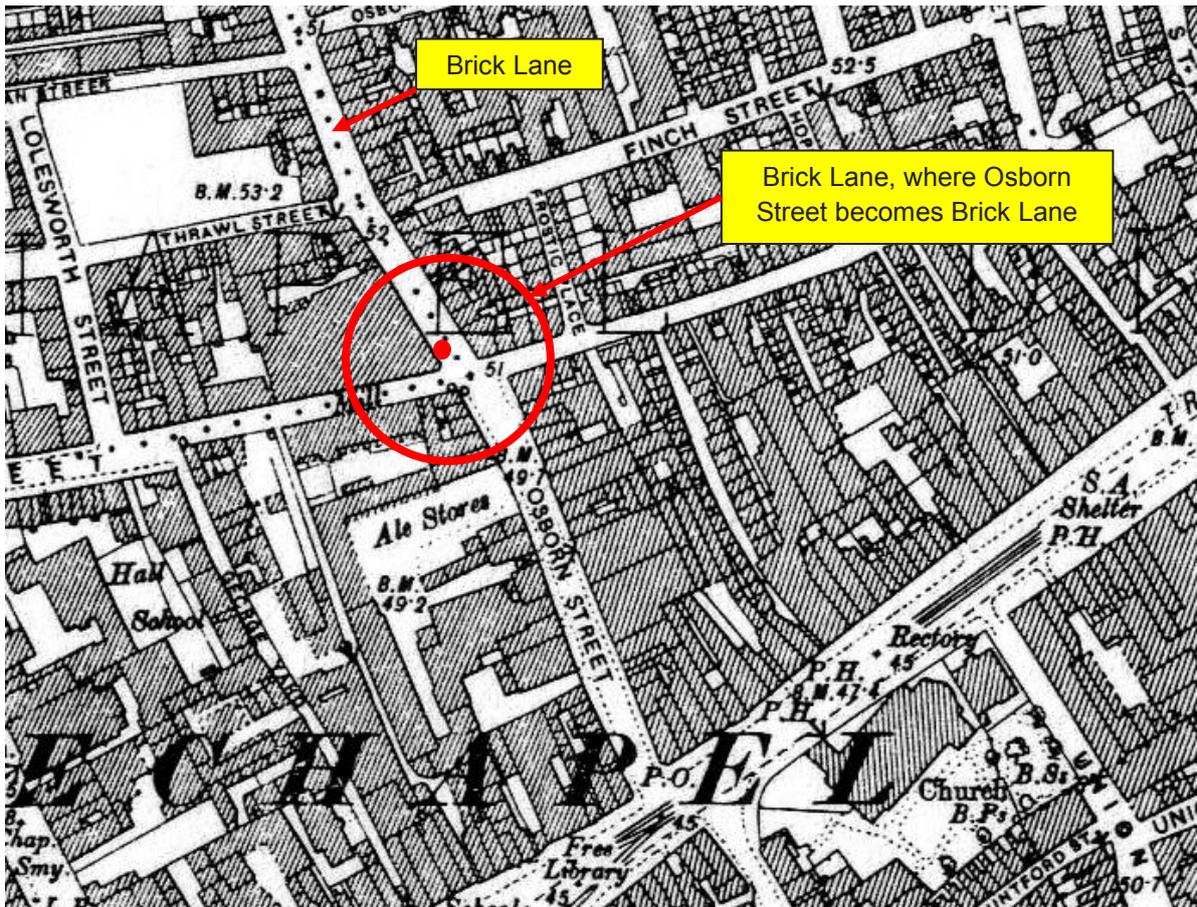
Events

MON, 02 APR 1888
Easter Monday
6:00pm

Emma left home to go and seek for trade.

TUE, 03 APR 1888
12:15am

She was seen by Margaret Hayes at around 12:15am talking to a man dressed in dark clothes and a white scarf in Fairance Street, Limehouse.



TUE, 03 APR 1888
4:15am

The next time Emma was seen was when she staggered into her lodgings at 18 George Street (now Lolesworth Street), Spitalfields. Her face was bloodied and her ear was cut, and she had her woollen shoulder wrap pressed between her thighs to stem the blood flow from the injury that would later lead to her death.

She later reported that when she was returning home in the early hours of the morning (probably the worse for drink), at least three, possibly four youths began following her from Whitechapel Church. They stopped her at the entry to Brick Lane (where Osborne Street becomes Brick Lane), where they beat, raped, and viciously jabbed a blunt object into her vagina, tearing the perineum. The boys emptied her purse before leaving her to die on the street.

Although having been beaten and raped, and having sustained a serious injury, Emma managed to get up and walk back to her lodgings. The lodging house deputy, Mary Russell and lodger Annie Lee, were amazed that she had made it this far, and rushed Emma (against her will) to the London Hospital on Whitechapel Road.

At the hospital, Emma was attended by George Haslip the house surgeon. She remained conscious long enough to describe her assailants and the details of her assault. Finally, the severity of her injuries caused her to slip into a coma, and she died the following day (Wed, 04 Apr 1888).

It is generally believed that it was one of the many Whitechapel gangs who killed Emma, and not Jack the Ripper.

"High rip" gangs were known to frequent the area where Emma was attacked, extorting money from prostitutes and other downtrodden women in return for their "protection".

Additionally, it was only in Sep 1888, some five months later, that it was suggested, by the press, that Emma's death was linked to the Ripper murders.

The first the police knew of the murder was on Fri, 06 Apr 1888 when they were informed by the Coroner's Office that an inquest into Emma Smith's death was to be held on Sat, 07 Apr 1888 (the next day).

--()--

Inquest of Emma Smith

Sat, 07 Apr, 1888

The Times (London), on Mon, 09 Apr 1888, Reported the Emma Smith Inquest as follows:

Mr. Wynne E. Baxter, the East Middlesex Coroner, held an inquiry on Saturday [7 Apr] at the London Hospital respecting the death of EMMA ELIZABETH SMITH, aged 45, a widow, lately living at 18, George-street, Spitalfields, who, it was alleged, had been murdered.

Chief Inspector West, of the H Division of Police, attended for the Commissioners of Police. Mrs. Mary Russell, deputy keeper of a common lodging-house, stated that she had known the deceased for about two years. On the evening of Bank Holiday [02 Apr 1888] she left home at 7 o'clock, and returned about 4 or 5 the next morning in a dreadful state. Her face and head were much injured, one of her ears being nearly torn off. She told the witness that she had been set upon and robbed of all her money. She also complained of pains in the lower part of the body. Witness took her to the hospital, and when passing along Osborne-street the deceased pointed out the spot where she was assaulted. She said there were three men, but she could not describe them.

Mr. George Haslip, house surgeon, stated that when the deceased was admitted to the hospital she had been drinking but was not intoxicated. She was bleeding from the head and ear, and had other injuries of a revolting nature. Witness found that she was suffering from rupture of the peritoneum, which had been perforated by some blunt instrument used with great force. The deceased told him that at half past 1 that morning she was passing near Whitechapel Church when she noticed some men coming towards her. She crossed the road to avoid them, but they followed, assaulted her, took all the money she had, and then committed the outrage. She was unable to say what kind of instrument was used, nor could she describe her assailants, except that she said that one was a youth of 19. Death ensued on Wednesday morning [04 Apr 1888] through peritonitis set up by the injuries.

Margaret Hayes, living at the same address as the deceased, deposed to seeing Mrs. Smith in company with a man at the corner of Farrant-street and Burdett-road. The man was dressed in a dark suit and wore a white silk handkerchief round his neck. He was of medium height, but witness did not think she could identify him.

Chief Inspector West, H Division, stated that he had no official information on the subject, and was only aware of the case through the daily papers. He had questioned the constables on the beat, but none of them appeared to know anything about the matter.

The Coroner said that from the medical evidence, which must be true, it was clear that the woman had been barbarously murdered. It was impossible to imagine a more brutal and dastardly assault, and he thought the ends of justice would be better met by the jury recording their verdict at once than by adjourning to some future date in the hope of having more evidence brought before them.

The jury returned a verdict of "Wilful murder against some person or persons unknown."

The police are making every possible inquiry into the case, but up to yesterday [Sun, 08 Apr 1888] had not any clue to the persons who committed the outrage.

--()--

Osborne Street and Brick Lane Site



Osborne Street, which becomes Brick lane, Whitechapel
Emma Smith was attacked by a gang at the Entrance to Brick Lane



Looking up Brick Lane towards Bethnal Green Road - c.1900

Postscript

Although Emma was able to tell Dr. George Haslip (the doctor who attended her) what happened, Peritonitis set in and she died at 9:00am on Wed, 04 Apr 1888.

No persons were ever brought to book regarding the attack on Emma Smith.

It is generally accepted that Emma Smith was not a victim of Jack the Ripper.

--()--

**Martha Tabram
(Martha Tabran, Emma Turner)**

b. 10 May 1849

d. Tue, 07 Aug 1888

**1st floor landing, George Yard Buildings, George Yard (now Gunthorpe Street),
Whitechapel**



Martha Tabram - Mortuary Picture

Mon, 06 Aug 1888 had been a Bank Holiday; and the body of Martha Tabram was discovered on Tue, 07 Aug 1888 at c. 4:45am on the 1st floor landing of a tenement staircase at George Yard Buildings, George Yard (now Gunthorpe Street), Whitechapel. She was lying in a pool of blood caused by multiple stab wounds to her neck, chest, and body.

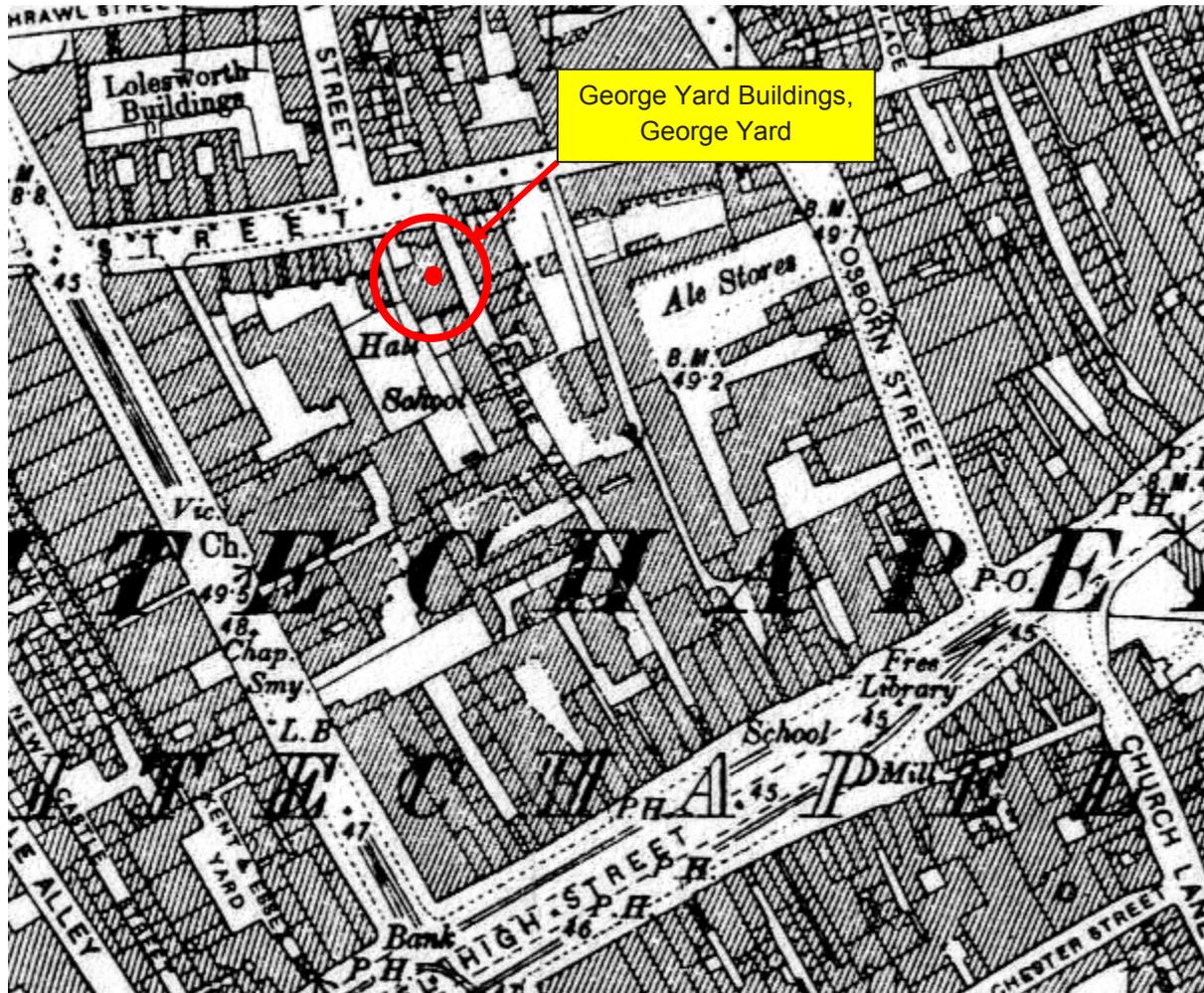
Martha Tabram was a 34 year old woman, 5'-3", who had a dark complexion and dark hair. It was said that she was a "seedy prostitute" with a "liking for the bottle".



"The Discovery of Martha Tabram"

Taken from *Famous Crimes Past and Present*, 1903

There is debate amongst researchers as to whether Martha was in fact the first victim of Jack the Ripper, or just "another" murder victim of Whitechapel.



Post-Mortem

The post-mortem examination of Martha Tabram was carried out by Dr. Timothy Killeen (also spelled Keeling or Keleene) at 5:30am on Tue, 07 Aug 1888.

The time of her death was estimated at about three hours before the examination (c.2:30-2:45am).

There were a total of thirty-nine stab wounds including:

- 5 wounds (left lung)
- 2 wounds (right lung)
- 1 wound (heart)
- 5 wounds (liver)
- 2 wounds (spleen)
- 6 wounds (stomach)

According to Dr. Killeen, the focus of the wounds were the breasts, belly, and groin area.

In his opinion, all but one of the wounds were inflicted by a right-handed attacker, and all but one seemed to have been the result of an "ordinary pen-knife."

There was, however, one wound on the sternum which appeared to have been inflicted by a dagger or bayonet (thereby leading police to consider that a soldier could have been the perpetrator).

Martha's clothes at the time of her death

- A black bonnet
- A Long black jacket
- A dark green skirt
- Brown petticoat
- Stockings
- Spring sided (elastic sided) boots showing considerable age

Although not yet identified, the body was that of; was wearing a dark green skirt, a brown petticoat, a long black jacket, brown stockings, pair of side-spring (elastic-sided) boots, and a black bonnet (all old).

--()--

The Events

MON, 06 AUG 1888

On Bank Holiday Monday, 06 Aug 1888, Martha went out with fellow prostitute Mary Ann Connelly, who was known as "Pearly Poll." They were seen throughout the evening in pubs in the company of a soldier or soldiers.

According to Pearly Poll, she and Martha picked up two guardsmen, a Corporal and a Private in the *Two Brewers* public house (typically accepted as the one which is located at 154 Brick Lane) and drank with them in several pubs including the White Swan on Whitechapel High Street.

Martha and Pearly Poll had known each other for 4-5 months.

MON, 06 AUG 1888 (Bank Holiday)
11:00pm

Ann Morris saw Martha with soldiers outside the White Swan pub, 20 Whitechapel High Street.

MON, 06 AUG 1888 (Bank Holiday)
10:00pm - 11:45pm

Martha, Pearly Poll, and the two soldiers walked and imbibed around the Whitechapel area.

MON, 06 AUG 1888
c.11:45pm

Martha and Pearly Poll went their separate ways. Martha with the Private went into George Yard, and Pearly Poll with the Corporal went into Angel Alley - both for the purpose of having sex.

TUE, 07 AUG 1888
c.12:15am

Pearly Poll left the Corporal at the corner of George Yard, and then headed towards Aldgate.

George Yard is a narrow alley that runs north-south between Wentworth Street and Whitechapel High Street. From Whitechapel High Street, entrance is gained through a covered archway, next to The

White Hart. The George Yard Buildings are located at the northeast corner of George Yard and was a tenement that was converted from an old weaving factory.

TUE, 07 AUG 1888
1:40am

Joseph Mahoney and his wife, Elizabeth, returned to their room at 47 George Yard Buildings.

TUE, 07 AUG 1888
c.1:45am

Mrs. Elizabeth Mahoney went to a chandler shop in Thrawl Street to get some supper.

TUE, 07 AUG 1888
c.1:55am

Mrs. Mahoney returned with their supper. The staircase was unlit, but she neither noticed nor heard anything unusual. After supper, they went to bed, sleeping undisturbed. (The staircase gas lights were usually turned off at 11:00pm.)

TUE, 07 AUG 1888
2:00am

Police Constable Thomas Barrett (226H) saw a Grenadier Guardsman (a Private) standing in Wentworth Street (north end of George Yard). Upon questioning, the soldier said that he was waiting for a "chum who had gone with a girl." Barrett did not record any details - names, etc.

The soldier was 22-26 years old, stood 5'-9"/10" tall, had fair complexion, dark hair, a small dark-brown moustache turned up at the ends. He had one good conduct badge and no medals.

With the exception of the Private, PC Barrett saw no one else in the area.

TUE, 07 AUG 1888
3:30am

Alfred George Crow returned to his lodging, 35 George Yard Buildings, and noticed what he thought was a homeless person sleeping on the first floor landing. As this was a common occurrence, he continued on to bed. He heard nothing unusual during the night.

TUE, 07 AUG 1888
c.4.45am

John Saunders Reeves left his lodgings, 37 George Yard Buildings, to go to work. He had gone to bed at 6:00pm the previous evening.

By this time the light was improving inside the stairwell of George Yard Buildings. Reeves noticed a body on the first floor landing, and was immediately aware that it was lying in a pool of blood.

TUE, 07 AUG 1888
c.4:45am

Without examining the body, Reeves left to find a policeman.

TUE, 07 AUG 1888
c.4:53am

Reeves returned with PC Barrett.

PC Barrett found a plump woman lay on her back; hands at her sides - the fingers tightly clenched; there was an absence of blood from her mouth; her legs were spread open (suggesting that

intercourse had taken place); her clothes were disarranged, torn open at the front, and "turned up as far as the centre of the body", leaving the lower part of body exposed; There was no blood on the stairs leading to the landing.

TUE, 07 AUG 1888
5:00am

PC Barrett sent another constable for Doctor Timothy Robert Killeen, 68 Brick Lane.

TUE, 07 AUG 1888
c.5:30am

Dr. Killeen arrived and pronounced life extinct, estimating that she had been dead for about three hours (killed c.2:30am). Further examination revealed that she had been stabbed 39 times about the body, neck, and privy part with a knife or dagger.

Once the ambulance had arrived, Dr. Killeen ordered the body to be taken to the mortuary shed in Old Montague Street.

TUE, 07 AUG 1888
9:30am

Alfred George Crow woke up, and upon going down downstairs, he noticed that the object he had seen earlier was not there.

TUE, 07 AUG 1888
That Morning

Divisional Inspector Ernest Ellisdon placed Detective Inspector Edmund John James Reid (H-division) in charge of the case.

To identify the victim - Martha was photographed, and her description was circulated in 116 infirmaries.

Dr. Killeen conducted the post-mortem:

An effusion of blood between the scalp and bone; the brain was pale but healthy; at least 22 stab wounds to the trunk; 17 in the breast, including 5 stabs wounds to the left lung, 2 stabs to the right lung - albeit healthy, and the heart was stabbed once, which was rather fatty; except for stab wound nothing about the heart to cause death; some blood in the pericardium; the liver was healthy and stabbed 5 times; the spleen was healthy and stabbed twice; both kidneys were healthy; the stomach was healthy and stabbed 6 times; the intestines were healthy; the other organs were healthy; the lower portion of the body had one stab wound - 3" long and 1" deep, but was not mutilated; there was a lot of blood between her legs; nine stab wounds to the throat, yet it was not cut, and there was no evidence that the carotid arteries had been severed; the breasts, stomach, abdomen, and vagina seemed to have been the main areas; death was due to haemorrhage and loss of blood; sexual intercourse had not recently taken place; no evidence of a struggle; except for the wound on the chest bone, all injuries seem to have been inflicted by a right-handed person, using a penknife; the stab wound to the heart might have been made by a dagger or bayonet by a left-handed person.

TUE, 07 AUG 1888
10:00am

Elizabeth Mahoney was informed that a murder had been committed in the building.

TUE, 07 AUG 1888
That Day

Detective Inspector Reid took statements from the tenants at the George Yard Buildings:

Martha was a stranger to all of them. No one heard anything. (No suspicion attached to residents.) Francis Hewitt, superintendent of the building, and his wife live in a room that was only 12' from the scene, "And we never heard a cry." Mrs. Hewitt said she had heard a single cry of "murder" early in the evening, but she was sure that it did not come from the first floor landing. (The Hewitts stated that cries of "murder" were almost a nightly occurrence, so they didn't pay attention to them.)

DI Reid took PC Barrett to the Tower of London for a parade of Grenadier Guardsmen who were confined to the guardroom. (It was assumed that the guards were confined for discretions committed during the holiday.) PC Barrett did not recognize any of them because they were not dressed. DI Reid arranged for another parade for the next morning.

Barrett picked out two men. The first he later discarded (he had medals, and the one he had seen had none); however, the second man had an alibi and no further action was taken.

--()--

Inquest of Martha Tabram

Day 1, Thu, 09 Aug 1888

The Times (London), on Fri, 10 Aug 1888, Reported the Martha Tabram Inquest Day 1 as follows:

Yesterday afternoon [Thu, 09 Aug 1888] Mr. G. Collier, Deputy Coroner for the South-Eastern Division of Middlesex, opened an inquiry at the Working Lads' Institute, Whitechapel-road, respecting the death of the woman who was found on Tuesday last, with 39 stabs on her body, at George-yard-buildings, Whitechapel.

Detective-Inspector Reid, H Division, watched the case on behalf of the Criminal Investigation Department.

Alfred George Crow, cabdriver, 35, George-yard-buildings, deposed that he got home at half-past 3 on Tuesday morning. As he was passing the first-floor landing he saw a body lying on the ground. He took no notice, as he was accustomed to seeing people lying about there. He did not then know whether the person was alive or dead. He got up at half-past 9, and when he went down the staircase the body was not there. Witness heard no noise while he was in bed.

John S. Reeves, of 37, George-yard-buildings, a waterside labourer, said that on Tuesday morning he left home at a quarter to 5 to seek for work. When he reached the first-floor landing he found the deceased lying on her back in a pool of blood. He was frightened, and did not examine her, but at once gave information to the police. He did not know the deceased. The deceased's clothes were disarranged, as though she had had a struggle with some one. Witness saw no footmarks on the staircase, nor did he find a knife or other weapon.

Police-constable Thomas Barrett, 226 H, said that the last witness called his attention to the body of the deceased. He sent for a doctor, who pronounced life extinct.

Dr. T. R. Killeen, of 68, Brick-lane, said that he was called to the deceased, and found her dead. She had 39 stabs on the body. She had been dead some three hours. Her age was about 36, and the body was very well nourished. Witness had since made a post-mortem examination of the body. The left lung was penetrated in five places, and the right lung was penetrated in two places. The heart, which was rather fatty, was penetrated in one place, and that would be sufficient to cause death. The liver was healthy, but was penetrated in five places, the spleen was penetrated in two places, and the stomach, which was perfectly healthy, was penetrated in six places. The witness did not think all the wounds were inflicted with the same instrument. The wounds generally might have been inflicted by a knife, but such an instrument could not have inflicted one of the wounds, which went through the chest-

bone. His opinion was that one of the wounds was inflicted by some kind of dagger, and that all of them were caused during life.

The Coroner said he was in hopes that the body would be identified, but three women had identified it under three different names. He therefore proposed to leave that question open until the next occasion. The case would be left in the hands of Detective-Inspector Reid, who would endeavour to discover the perpetrator of this dreadful murder. It was one of the most dreadful murders any one could imagine. The man must have been a perfect savage to inflict such a number of wounds on a defenceless woman in such a way. The inquiry would be adjourned for a fortnight.

The case was then adjourned.

--()--

Day 2, Thu, 23 Aug, 1888

The Times (London), on Fri, 24 Aug 1888, Reported The Martha Tabram Inquest Day 2 as follows:

Yesterday afternoon [Thu, 23 Aug 1888] Mr. George Collier, the Deputy Coroner for the South-Eastern Division of Middlesex, resumed his inquiry at the Working Lads' Institute, Whitechapel-road, respecting the death of the woman who was found dead at George-yard-buildings, on the early morning of Tuesday, the 7th inst., with no less than 39 wounds on various parts of her body. The body has been identified as that of Martha Tabram, aged 39 or 40 years, the wife of a foreman packer at a furniture warehouse.

Henry Samuel Tabram, 6, River-terrace, East Greenwich, husband of the deceased woman, said he last saw her alive about 18 months ago, in the Whitechapel-road. They had been separated for 13 years, owing to her drinking habits. She obtained a warrant against him. For some part of the time witness allowed her 12s. a week, but in consequence of her annoyance he stopped this allowance ten years ago, since which time he had made it half-a-crown a week, as he found she was living with a man.

Henry Turner, a carpenter, staying at the Working Men's Home, Commercial-street, Spitalfields, stated that he had been living with the woman Tabram as his wife for about nine years. Two or three weeks previously to this occurrence he ceased to do so. He had left her on two or three occasions in consequence of her drinking habits, but they had come together again. He last saw her alive on Saturday, the 4th inst., in Leadenhall-street. He then gave her 1s. 6d. to get some stock. When she had money she spent it in drink. While living with witness deceased's usual time for coming home was about 11 o'clock. As far as he knew she had no regular companion and he did not know that she walked the streets. As a rule he was, he said, a man of sober habits, and when the deceased was sober they usually got on well together.

By Inspector Reid. - At times the deceased had stopped out all night. After those occasions she told him she had been taken in a fit and was removed to the police-station or somewhere else.

By the Coroner. - He knew she suffered from fits, but they were brought on by drink.

Mrs. Mary Bousfield, wife of a wood cutter, residing at 4, Star-place, Commercial-road, knew the deceased by the name of Turner. She was formerly a lodger in her house with the man Turner. Deceased would rather have a glass of ale than a cup of tea, but she was not a woman who got continually drunk, and she never brought home any companions with her. She left without giving notice, and owed two weeks' rent.

Mrs. Ann Morris, a widow, of 23, Lisbon-street, E., said she last saw the deceased, who was her sister-in-law, at about 11 o'clock on Bank Holiday night in the Whitechapel-road. She was then about to enter a publichouse.

Mary Ann Connolly ("Pearly Poll"), who at the suggestion of Inspector Reid was cautioned in the usual manner before being sworn, stated she had been for the last two nights living at a

lodging house in Dorset-street, Spitalfields. Witness was a single woman. She had known the woman Tabram for about four or five months. She knew her by the name of Emma. She last saw her alive on Bank Holiday night, when witness was with her about three-quarters of an hour, and they separated at a quarter to 12. Witness was with Tabram and two soldiers - one private and one corporal. She did not know what regiment they belonged to, but they had white bands round their caps. After they separated, Tabram went away with the private, and witness accompanied the corporal up Angel-alley. There was no quarrelling between any of them. Witness had been to the barracks to identify the soldiers, and the two men she picked out were, to the best of her belief, the men she and Tabram were with. The men at the Wellington Barracks were paraded before witness. One of the men picked out by witness turned out not to be a corporal, but he had stripes on his arm.

By Inspector Reid. - Witness heard of the murder on the Tuesday. Since the occurrence witness had threatened to drown herself, but she only said it for a lark. She stayed away two days and two nights, and she only said that when asked where she was going. She knew the police were looking after her, but she did not let them know her whereabouts. By a jurymen. - The woman Tabram was not drunk. They were, however, drinking at different houses for about an hour and three-quarters. They had ale and rum.

Detective-Inspector Reid made a statement of the efforts made by the police to discover the perpetrator of the murder. Several persons had stated that they saw the deceased woman on the previous Sunday with a corporal, but when all the corporals and privates at the Tower and Wellington Barracks were paraded before them they failed to identify the man. The military authorities afforded every facility to the police. "Pearly Poll" picked out two men belonging to the Coldstream Guards at the Wellington Barracks. One of those men had three good conduct stripes, and he was proved beyond doubt to have been with his wife from 8 o'clock on the Monday night until 6 o'clock the following morning. The other man was also proved to have been in barracks at five minutes past 10 on Bank Holiday night. The police would be pleased if anyone would give them information of having seen anyone with the deceased on the night of Bank Holiday.

The Coroner having summed up, the jury returned a verdict to the effect that the deceased had been murdered by some person or persons unknown.

--()--

The inquest was held over two days; however, The Daily Telegraph only covered only the second day, which is given here:

Day 2, Thu, 23 Aug, 1888

The Daily Telegraph, on Fri, 24 Aug 1888, Reported the Martha Tabram Inquest as follows:

Yesterday afternoon [Thu, 23 Aug 1888] Mr. George Collier, the Deputy Coroner for South-East Middlesex, resumed the inquiry at the Working Lads' Institute, Whitechapel, into the circumstances attending the death of Martha Turner, or Tabram, a hawker, lately living at 4, Star-place, Star-street, Commercial-road E., who was discovered early on the morning of Tuesday, the 7th inst., lying dead on the first-floor landing of some model dwellings known as George-yard-buildings, Commercial-street, Spitalfields. When found the woman presented a shocking appearance, there being thirty-nine stab wounds on the body, some of them apparently having been inflicted with a bayonet.

Henry Samuel Tabram, of 6, River-terrace, East Greenwich, stated that he was a foreman packer in a furniture warehouse. He identified the body as that of his wife. Her name was Martha Tabram, and she was thirty-nine years of age. He last saw her alive eighteen months ago in the Whitechapel-road. Witness had been separated from her thirteen years.

Henry Turner, who stated that he lived at the Working Men's Home, Commercial-street, deposed that he was a carpenter by trade, but latterly he had got his living as a hawker. Up till three weeks previous to this affair he was living with the deceased. They had lived together

on and off for nine years. She used to get her living, like himself, as a street hawker. He last saw her alive on the Saturday before her death, when they met accidentally in Leadenhall-street. She said she had got no money, so witness gave her some to buy stock with. Deceased was a woman who, when she had the money, would get drunk with it.

Mary Bousfield, 4, Star-place, Commercial-road, deposed that Turner and the deceased lived at her house till three weeks before her death. Turner was very good to her, and helped to support two children she had by her husband.

Ann Morris, 23, Lisburn-street, E., a widow, deposed that she was the sister-in-law of the deceased. Witness last saw her alive on Bank Holiday, as she was entering the White Swan public-house in Whitechapel-road. Deceased then appeared to be sober. She was alone when she entered the bar.

Mary Ann Connelly said she had known the deceased for four or five months under the name of Emma. The last time she saw her alive was on Bank Holiday, at the corner of George-yard, Whitechapel. They went to a public-house together, and parted about 11.45. They were accompanied by two soldiers, one a private and the other a corporal. She did not know to what regiment they belonged, but they had white bands round their caps. Witness did not know if the corporal had any side arms. They picked up with the soldiers together, and entered several public-houses, where they drank. When they separated, the deceased went away with the private. They went up George-yard, while witness and the corporal went up Angel-alley. Before they parted witness and the corporal had a quarrel and he hit her with a stick. She did not hear deceased have any quarrel. Witness never saw the deceased again alive. -

The Coroner, in summing up, said that the crime was one of the most brutal that had occurred for some years. For a poor defenceless woman to be outraged and stabbed in the manner which this woman had been was almost beyond belief. They could only come to one conclusion, and that was that the deceased was brutally and cruelly murdered.

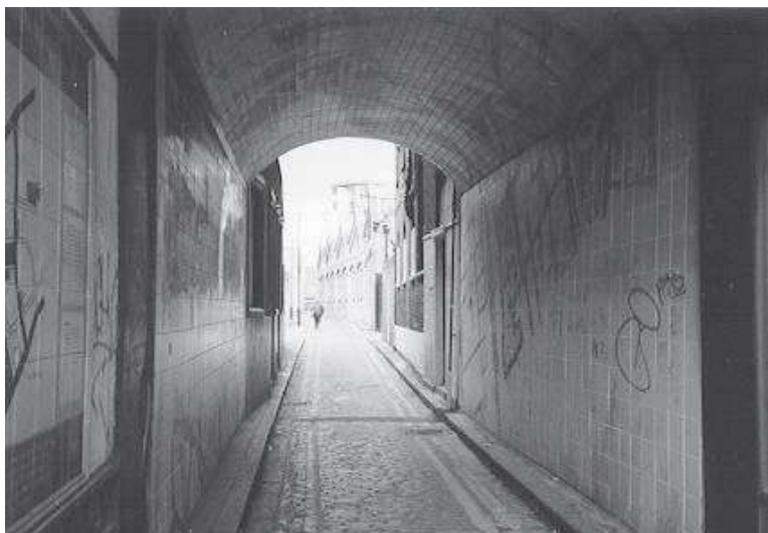
The jury returned a verdict of wilful murder against some person or persons unknown.

--()--

George Yard Site



Entrance to George Yard Buildings where the body of Martha Tabram was discovered on the 1st floor landing



A northward view of Gunthorpe Street taken from the Whitechapel High Street. Gunthorpe Street was formerly known as George Yard, and it was at the far northern end (not seen here), on the 1st floor landing, that Martha Tabram was murdered.



Modern location of the entrance to what was once George Yard Buildings

Postscript

At the time, attempts to identify the soldiers failed and the case received little coverage in the press.

Many researchers and historians do not consider this to be a Ripper Murder.

--()--

GENERALLY ACCEPTED (CANONICAL) VICTIMS

Mary Ann (Polly) Nichols

b. 26 Aug 1845

d. Fri, 31 Aug 1888

Buck's Row (now Durward Street), Whitechapel



Born Mary Ann Walker on 26 Aug 1845 in Dawes Court, Shoe Lane, off Fleet Street. She was christened sometime prior to 1851, and at the time of her death she was 43 years old.

Description

- 5' 2" tall
- Brown eyes (some commentators - grey eyes)
- Dark complexion
- Brown hair turning grey
- Five front teeth missing (rumbelow); three teeth missing, two bottom - one top front (fido)
- Teeth were slightly discoloured
- Small, delicate features with high cheekbones
- Small scar on her forehead from a childhood injury
- She was an alcoholic

She is described by Emily Holland as "a very clean woman who always seemed to keep to herself." The doctor at the post mortem remarked on the cleanliness of her thighs.

Polly married William Nichols on 16 Jan 1864 (She was 18 years old). The marriage was performed by Charles Marshall, Vicar of Saint Bride's Parish Church and witnessed by Seth George Havelly and Sarah Good.

William Nichols is in the employ of Messrs. Perkins, Bacon & Co., Whitefriars Rd. and living at Cogburg Rd. off Old Kent Road at the time of his wife's death.

The couple had five children- Edward John, born 1866; Percy George, 1868; Alice Esther, 1870; Eliza Sarah, 1877; and Henry Alfred born in 1879. The oldest, 21 in 1888, is living with his grandfather (Polly's father) at the time of her death. He had left home in 1880 according to his father, on his own accord. The other children continued to live with their father.

William and Polly briefly lodged in Bouverie Street then moved in with her father at 131 Trafalgar Street for about ten years. They spent six years, (no dates) at No. 6 D block, Peabody Buildings, Stamford Street, Blackfriars Rd. There they are paying a rent of 5 shillings, 6 pence per week. If Peabody Buildings is their last address then they would have lived there from 1875-1881, and with her father from 1865 to 1875.

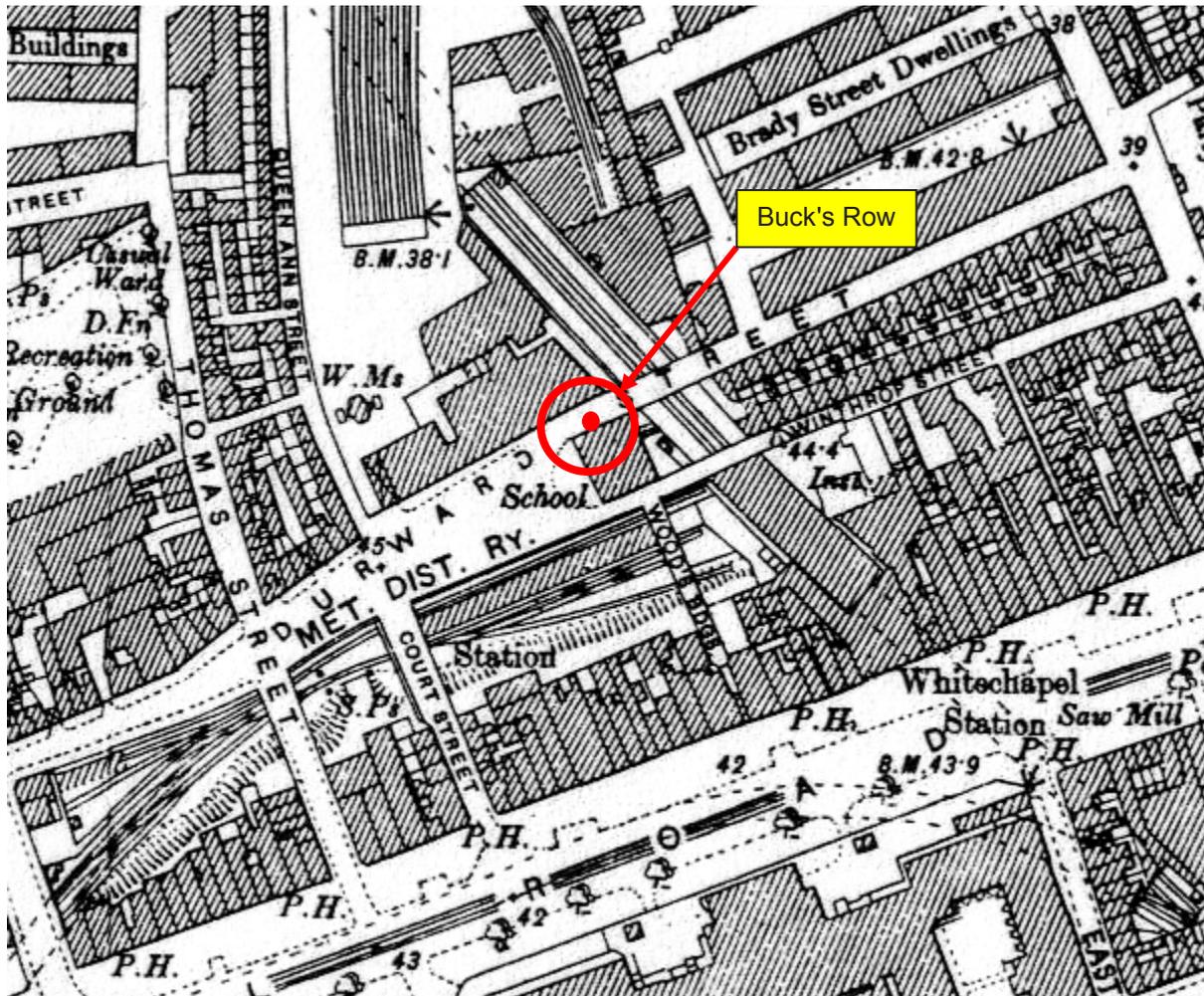
Polly separated from Nichols for the final time in 1881. It was the last of many separations during her 24 years of marriage.

The Murder

The body of Mary Ann (Polly) Nichols was found at c.3:40am in a gateway in Buck's Row (now Durward Street), Whitechapel, by a carter, Charles Cross.



"PC Neil discovers Nichols' body in Buck's Row"
From *Famous Crimes Past and Present*, 1903



Polly Nichols is generally believed to have been the first of Jack the Ripper's so-called "canonical" five victims.

It appears that having drunk her lodging house "doss" money, Nichols had staggered off into the night to earn some more.

Injuries

Her throat had been cut twice, severing the blood vessels on both side of the neck. She also had a deep jagged wound across the left side of the stomach and three or four similar cuts on the right side.

Dr. Rees Ralph Llewellyn

Dr. Rees Ralph Llewellyn arrived at Bucks row at 4:00am on the morning of 31 Aug 1888. After only a brief examination of the body he pronounced Polly Nichols dead. He noted that there was a small pool of blood on the footway, "not more than would fill two wine glasses, or half a pint at the outside." However, he also said that he had no doubt that she had been killed where she lay.

Inspector John Spratling summarized Llewellyn's findings in his report dated Fri, 31 Aug 1888:

...her throat cut from left to right, two distinct cuts being on the left side, the windpipe, gullet and spinal cord being cut through [it was later established that the spinal cord was not cut through, but the vertebrae had been penetrated]; a bruise, apparently of a thumb being on right lower jaw, also one on left cheek; the abdomen had been cut open from centre of bottom of ribs along the right side, under pelvis to left of the stomach, there the wound was jagged; the omentum, or coating of the stomach, was also cut in several places; and two small stabs

on private parts; [all] apparently done with a strong bladed knife; supposed to have been done by some left handed person; death being almost instantaneous.

Later (19 Oct 1888) Chief Inspector Donald S Swanson noted: "At first the Doctor was of opinion that the wounds were caused by a left-hanhed person but he is now doubtful."

Despite the proximity of houses, watchmen, and beat policeman, no one had heard a sound. Baseless rumours spread that the murder possessed some surgical skill, and may have been left-handed.

--()--

The Events

THUR, 30 AUG 1888
4:45pm

Patrick Mulshaw came on duty as the Night Porter at the Sewage Works, Winthrop Street (220 yards from Brown's Stable Yard.)

THUR, 30 AUG 1888
8:00-9:00pm

Slaughterers, Henry Tomkins, Charles Brittain, and James Mumford, started work at Barber's Knacker's Yard, Winthrop Street (150 yards from Brown's Stable Yard).

THUR, 30 AUG 1888
9:00pm

Son of Mrs. Emma Green went to bed at the family's residence, 2 Buck's Row (East of and next to Brown's Stable Yard).

THUR, 30 AUG 1888
9:45pm

Mrs. Green's second son went to bed.

THUR, 30 AUG 1888
11:00pm

Mrs. Green and her daughter, sharing the same bedroom, went to sleep. (Their bedroom over looked the gateway of Brown's Stable Yard).

Polly was seen walking by herself down Whitechapel Rd.

THUR, 30 AUG 1888
11:00-11:15pm

Resident and manager of Essex Wharf, Buck's Row, Walter Purkiss and his wife went to sleep in their second floor, front bedroom (opposite Brown's Stable Yard).

FRI, AUG 31, 1888
Midnight

Tomkins and Brittain left the slaughter house and walked to the end of the street.

FRI, AUG 31, 1888
12:30am

Polly was seen leaving, by herself, the Frying Pan pub (corner of Brick Ln and Thrawl Street).

FRI, AUG 31, 1888
1:00am

Tomkins and Brittain returned to work.

Purkiss was awake. His wife was pacing their room.

FRI, AUG 31, 1888
1:20am

Polly showed up at the kitchen of 18 Thrawl Street.

FRI, AUG 31, 1888
(exact time unknown)

The house deputy put Polly out. "I'll soon get my doss money", she laughed as she departed. "See what a jolly bonnet I've got now." The house deputy said she was tipsy.

FRI, AUG 31, 1888
2:00am

Purkiss fell back asleep, but his wife was still pacing.

FRI, AUG 31, 1888
c.2:30am

Holland, returning from watching the second fire on the docks at Shadwell Dry Docks, saw Polly at the corner of Osborne Street and Whitechapel Rd.

Holland mentioned the time as the clock struck 2:30am and tried to persuade Polly to go to 18 Thrawl Street.

Polly mentioned her new bonnet, that she had her doss money several times that night but drank it away, and that she would rather be where "men and women can sleep together." (It is assumed that she meant the "White House.")

FRI, AUG 31, 1888
(2:35am)

Polly then walked down Whitechapel Road, toward Buck's Row.

FRI, AUG 31, 1888
3:00am

Mulshaw woke up, having dozed off earlier.

FRI, AUG 31, 1888
3:15am

Police Constable John Thain (96J) went up Brady Street.

Police Constable John Neil (97J) passed through Buck's Row.

Buck's Row ran East-West from Brady Street to Baker's Row. Parallel to it and meeting it about half-way along its length was Winthrop Street. Going East down Buck's Row from the corner of Buck's Row and Winthrop Street was a board school, Brown's Stable Yard, and tenements. Across the road from the stable yard were wharves. East of the wharves was Browne and Eagle's Wool Warehouse, Schnieder's Cap Factory, and then a low brick wall continued on down to Brady Street. At the North-

West corner of Buck's Row and Brady Street there was a street lamp. The area was frequented by prostitutes. From Osborne Street and Whitechapel Rd, the stable yard was about one-half mile.

FRI, AUG 31, 1888
(exact time unknown)

PC Neil passed through Winthrop Street and saw Tomkins, Brittain, and Mumford at work.

Sergeant Kerby passed down Buck's Row.

FRI, AUG 31, 1888
(exact time unknown)

Charles Andrew Cross left home at Doveton Street for work at Broad Street.

FRI, AUG 31, 1888
3:04am

Cross walked through Buck's Row and saw a bundle in front of the stable yard gateway. He thought the bundle was an abandoned tarpaulin, only to discover that it was a woman's body.

Robert Paul travelled through Buck's Row on his way to work at Corbett's Court.

Cross pointed out the body to him. "Come and look over here. There's a woman lying on the pavement."

Polly was lying on her back with her skirts lifted almost to her stomach.

Cross felt her hands - cold. "I believe she's dead."

Paul felt her hands and face - cold. As he pulled her clothes down, he touched her breast and thought he felt movement. "I think she's breathing, but very little if she is." Cross then asked Paul to help him adjust the body, but Paul refused.

FRI, AUG 31, 1888
c.3:43am

Cross and Paul left, intending to notify the first policeman they came upon.

FRI, AUG 31, 1888
3:45am

PC Neil was patrolling easterly through Buck's Row when he independently discovered the body. He noticed Polly's true condition only after shining his lantern on the body.

Polly was lying lengthwise along the footway and outside the gates to Mr. Brown's stables with her head turned towards the East; her left hand touched the gate. Her hands were open and lay by her sides and her legs were extended and a little apart. Her bonnet was off her head, lying near her left hand; her skirts were rumpled just above her knees (they had been pulled down by the men who had discovered her - Charles Andrew Cross and Robert Paul); her throat was severely cut; her eyes were wide open and glassy; blood oozed from her throat wounds; her arms felt warm from the elbows up; her hands were open.

The gateway was 9'-10' in height and led to Mr. Brown's stables - they were closed.

FRI, AUG 31, 1888
c.3:47am

PC Neil noticed PC Thain passing North through Brady Street and quietly signalled him with his lamp.

PC Thain responded likewise and approached the scene. "Here's a woman has her throat cut," said PC Neil. "Run at once for Dr. Llewellyn."

PC Thain immediately left to fetch Doctor Rees Ralph Llewellyn at his surgery at 152 Whitechapel Rd (300 yards from Buck's Row).

PC Neil then examined the ground.

FRI, AUG 31, 1888
(exact time unknown)

At the corner of Hanbury Street and Baker's Row, Cross and Paul informed Police Constable Jonas Mizen (55H) of the body. "You are wanted in Baker's Row by a policeman," said Cross in passing. "A woman is lying there. She looks to me to be either dead or drunk, but for my part I think she is dead." After further clarification, PC Mizen replied, "All right," and then left for Buck's Row.

FRI, AUG 31, 1888
(exact time unknown)

PC Mizen arrived at Brown's Stable Yard, and PC Neil sent him immediately for an ambulance and reinforcements from the Bethnal Green Police Station and then searched the area for clues.

FRI, AUG 31, 1888
c.4:00am

Dr. Llewellyn was notified at his surgery.

Mulshaw had not seen or heard anything in the past hour.

Cross had arrived at Broad Street.

Sgt Kerby arrived back in Buck's Row and interviewed Mrs. Green while PC Neil interviewed Purkiss. Neither of them, the keeper of the Board School, nor the watchman at Browne & Eagle's Wool Ware house and Schnieder's Cap Factory heard anything unusual.

FRI, AUG 31, 1888
(exact time unknown)

PC Mizen arrived at Bethnal Green Police Station.

FRI, AUG 31, 1888
(exact time unknown)

PC Thain and Dr. Llewellyn arrived at the scene, and a cursory exam was made:

Severe injuries to the throat; her hands and wrists were cold, yet her body and legs were still warm; the doctor felt her chest and heart and pronounced life extinct, estimating that she died no more than a half hour prior to the exam; very little blood around the neck; no marks of a struggle or of the body being dragged.

Unknown man passed through Buck's Row.

FRI, AUG 31, 1888
4:20am

Mumford and Tomkins were off work and went to the scene. Brittain arrived upon the scene soon after.

FRI, AUG 31, 1888
(exact time unknown)

PC Mizen and an H-Div officer arrived with the ambulance, (which was a wheeled stretcher).

Dr. Llewellyn finished the exam. "Move her to the mortuary," he said. "She is dead and I will make a further examination of her there." Dr. Llewellyn then returned to his surgery.

PC Thain and PC Neil placed the body in the ambulance, noticing that the underside of her clothes were sodden with blood. They also noticed that some blood, about 6" in diameter, had congealed underneath the body. Some of the blood had flowed into a near-by gutter.

Mulshaw was told of the body by another man who passed by:

"Watchman, old man, I believe somebody is murdered down the street." Mulshaw then immediately went to Buck's Row.

PC Neil, Sgt Kerby, and H-Div officer took the body to the Workhouse Infirmary's mortuary shed, Eagle Place, Old Montague Street (a cul-de-sac which ended in the green doors of the mortuary).

James Green, son of Mrs. Green, came outside with a pail of water to wash away the blood from the cobblestones.

Tomkins, Brittain, and Mumford left the scene.

PC Thain stayed at the scene.

FRI, AUG 31, 1888
4:30am

Inspector John Spratling (J-Div) was in Hackney Street when he learned of the murder. He left immediately for Buck's Row.

FRI, AUG 31, 1888
(exact time unknown)

PC Neil arrived with the body at the mortuary. The doors were locked. (It is assumed that Sgt Kerby and the H-Div Officer left.)

FRI, AUG 31, 1888
(exact time unknown)

Insp. Spratling arrived upon the scene, and PC Thain pointed out the spot where the body had been.

Green was still washing blood away from the stones.

Insp. Spratling and PC Thain went to the mortuary.

(exact time unknown)

Insp. Spratling and PC Thain arrived at the mortuary. The body was still on the ambulance in the yard. Insp. Spratling began taking Polly's description.

5'-2", small delicate features, greying dark brown hair, grey eyes, 42 years old, scar on forehead, front teeth were missing, other teeth were stained and crooked, thick eyebrows, heavy cheeks, dark complexion.

FRI, AUG 31, 1888
c.5:20am

Robert Mann arrived at the mortuary with the keys, and the body was moved inside. He then went to breakfast.

FRI, AUG 31, 1888
5:00-6:00am

Insp. Spratling ordered PC Thain to search the premises, Essex Wharf, the Great Eastern Railway, East London Railway, and the District Railway as far as Thomas Street.

Insp. Spratling recorded Nichols's possessions:

- Old reddish-brown ulster with 7 large brass buttons (each stamped with the figure of a horse and a man standing beside it)
- New brown linsey frock
- Grey flannel and wool petticoat (each with a Lambeth Workhouse stencil)
- Pair of men's side spring boots cut on the uppers with steel tipped heels
- Pair of brown stays
- Black ribbed wool stockings
- Piece of comb
- Bit of mirror
- Unmarked white pocket handkerchief
- New black straw bonnet with black velvet trim

Insp. Spratling officially discovered the mutilations and recalled Dr. Llewellyn for a further exam.

FRI, AUG 31, 1888
c.5:30am

Dr. Llewellyn arrived to conduct a second cursory exam. Inspector John Spratling summarized Llewellyn's findings in his report dated Fri, 31 Aug 1888:

...her throat cut from left to right, two distinct cuts being on the left side, the windpipe, gullet and spinal cord being cut through [it was later established that the spinal cord was not cut through, but the vertebrae had been penetrated]; a bruise, apparently of a thumb being on right lower jaw, also one on left cheek; the abdomen had been cut open from centre of bottom of ribs along the right side, under pelvis to left of the stomach, there the wound was jagged; the omentum, or coating of the stomach, was also cut in several places; and two small stabs on private parts; [all] apparently done with a strong bladed knife; supposed to have been done by some left handed person; death being almost instantaneous.

FRI, AUG 31, 1888
5:55am

Mulshaw finished work for the night.

Insp. Spratling ordered that the body not be touched, giving temporary charge of it to Detective Sergeant Enright (J-Div). Insp. Spratling then returned to Buck's Row.

FRI, AUG 31, 1888
(exact time unknown)

Mann's assistant, James Hatfield arrived at the mortuary. Then he and Mann began stripping, washing and laying out the body. The cloths were placed in the yard.

FRI, AUG 31, 1888
6:45am

Inspector Joseph Henry Helson was told of the murder and went directly to the mortuary. Mann and Hatfield were continuing to strip the body when Insp. Helson arrived.

FRI, AUG 31, 1888
That Morning

Insp. Spratling arrived back at the scene, searching Buck's Row and Brady Street. Insp. Spratling left, returning to Buck's Row with Detective Sergeant George Godley (CID). Together, they searched the Great Eastern Railway Yard and the premises of the East London and Metropolitan District Railways.

After viewing the body, Insp. Helson went to Buck's Row. He examined the area, discovering only one stain, which might have been blood, in Brady Street.

FRI, AUG 31, 1888
That Day

Mrs. Sarah Colwell of Brady Street and some journalists believed they found blood spots in Brady Street.

Holland viewed the body but only knew her as Polly.

James Scorer viewed the body. He knew Polly Nichols on sight but he could not identify the body.

FRI, AUG 31, 1888
7:30pm

Because of the "Lambeth Workhouse, P.R. [Prince Road]" stencil marks on Polly's petticoats, the police were able to locate a Lambeth inmate, Mary Ann Monk, who identified the body as Mary Ann Nichols.

SAT, SEP 1, 1888
10:00am

Dr. Llewellyn conducted the post-mortem, and the results can now only be reconstructed from the various newspaper reports:

There was bruising about the face. A bruise running along the lower part of the jaw on the right side of the face might have been caused by a blow from a fist or by the pressure of a thumb. On the left side of the face was a circular bruise. Llewellyn thought that this might have been caused by the pressure of fingers.

There were two incisions in the throat. One about four inches long, began on the left side of the neck at a point immediately below the ear and ran about an inch below the jaw. The second was about eight inches long and encircled the throat. It commenced on the left side of the neck about an inch in front of the first, ran about an inch below the first incision and terminated at a point about three inches below the right jaw. This cut had severed both carotid arteries and all the tissues down to the vertebrae. Both incisions had been made from left to right. They must have been inflicted, thought the doctor, with a 'strong-bladed knife, moderately sharp, and used with great violence.'

And there were further severe cuts in the lower part of the abdomen. Two or three inches from the left side was a long, very deep and jagged wound which had cut through the tissues. Several incisions ran across the abdomen. On the right side were three or four similar cuts running downwards. The abdominal injuries had been inflicted with a knife used violently and downwards.

On the murderer himself Llewellyn offered very few clues. He had inflicted all the wounds with the same weapon and might have been left-handed. Replying to questions, the Doctor added that the murderer 'must have had some rough anatomical knowledge, for he seemed to have attacked all the vital parts. The murder could have been executed in just four or five minutes.

Inquest testimony as reported in The Times

Five of the teeth were missing, and there was a slight laceration of the tongue. There was a bruise running along the lower part of the jaw on the right side of the face. That might have been caused by a blow from a fist or pressure from a thumb. There was a circular bruise on the left side of the face which also might have been inflicted by the pressure of the fingers. On the left side of the neck, about 1in. below the jaw, there was an incision about 4in. in length, and ran from a point immediately below the ear. On the same side, but an inch below, and commencing about 1in. in front of it, was a circular incision, which terminated at a point about 3in. below the right jaw. That incision completely severed all the tissues down to the vertebrae. The large vessels of the neck on both sides were severed. The incision was about 8in. in length. The cuts must have been caused by a long-bladed knife, moderately sharp, and used with great violence.

No blood was found on the breast, either of the body or the clothes. There were no injuries about the body until just about the lower part of the abdomen. Two or three inches from the left side was a wound running in a jagged manner. The wound was a very deep one, and the tissues were cut through. There were several incisions running across the abdomen. There were three or four similar cuts running downwards, on the right side, all of which had been caused by a knife which had been used violently and downwards. The injuries were from left to right and might have been done by a left-handed person. All the injuries had been caused by the same instrument.

No blood was found on breast of clothes or of body.

--()--

Inquest of Mary Ann "Polly" Nichols

Day 1, Sat, 01 Sep 1888

The Daily Telegraph, on Mon, 03 Sep, 1888, Reported the Mary Ann "Polly" Nichols Inquest Day 1 as follows:

On Saturday [1 Sep] Mr. Wynne E. Baxter, the coroner for South-East Middlesex, opened an inquiry at the Working Lads' Institute, Whitechapel-road, into the circumstances attending the death of a woman supposed to be Mary Ann Nicholls, who was discovered lying dead on the pavement in Buck's-row, Baker's-row, Whitechapel, early on Friday morning. Her throat was cut, and she had other terrible injuries.

Inspector Helston, who has the case in hand, attended, with other officers, on behalf of the Criminal Investigation Department.

Edward Walker deposed: I live at 15, Maidwell-street, Albany-road, Camberwell, and have no occupation. I was a smith when I was at work, but I am not now. I have seen the body in the mortuary, and to the best of my belief it is my daughter; but I have not seen her for three years. I recognise her by her general appearance and by a little mark she has had on her forehead since she was a child. She also had either one or two teeth out, the same as the woman I have just seen. My daughter's name was Mary Ann Nicholls, and she had been

married twenty-two years. Her husband's name is William Nicholls, and he is alive. He is a machinist. They have been living apart about seven or eight years. I last heard of her before Easter. She was forty-two years of age.

The Coroner: How did you see her?

Witness: She wrote to me.

The Coroner: Is this letter in her handwriting?

Witness: Yes, that is her writing. The letter, which was dated April 17, 1888, was read by the Coroner, and referred to a place which the deceased had gone to at Wandsworth.

The Coroner: When did you last see her alive?

Witness: Two years ago last June.

The Coroner: Was she then in a good situation?

Witness: I don't know. I was not on speaking terms with her. She had been living with me three or four years previously, but thought she could better herself, so I let her go.

The Coroner: What did she do after she left you?

Witness: I don't know.

The Coroner: This letter seems to suggest that she was in a decent situation.

Witness: She had only just gone there.

The Coroner: Was she a sober woman?

Witness: Well, at times she drank, and that was why we did not agree.

The Coroner: Was she fast?

Witness: No; I never heard of anything of that sort. She used to go with some young women and men that she knew, but I never heard of anything improper.

The Coroner: Have you any idea what she has been doing lately?

Witness: I have not the slightest idea.

The Coroner: She must have drunk heavily for you to turn her out of doors?

Witness: I never turned her out. She had no need to be like this while I had a home for her.

The Coroner: How is it that she and her husband were not living together?

Witness: When she was confined her husband took on with the young woman who came to nurse her, and they parted, he living with the nurse, by whom he has another family.

The Coroner: Have you any reasonable doubt that this is your daughter?

Witness: No, I have not. I know nothing about her acquaintances, or what she had been doing for a living. I had no idea she was over here in this part of the town. She has had five children, the eldest being twenty-one years old and the youngest eight or nine years. One of them lives with me, and the other four are with their father.

The Coroner: Has she ever lived with anybody since she left her husband?

Witness: I believe she was once stopping with a man in York-street, Walworth. His name was Drew, and he was a smith by trade. He is living there now, I believe. The parish of Lambeth summoned her husband for the keep of the children, but the summons was dismissed, as it was proved that she was then living with another man. I don't know who that man was.

The Coroner: Was she ever in the workhouse?

Witness: Yes, sir; Lambeth Workhouse, in April last, and went from there to a situation at Wandsworth.

By the Jury: The husband resides at Coburg-road, Old Kent-road. I don't know if he knows of her death.

Coroner: Is there anything you know of likely to throw any light upon this affair?

Witness: No; I don't think she had any enemies, she was too good for that.

John Neil, police-constable, 97J, said: Yesterday morning I was proceeding down Buck's-row, Whitechapel, going towards Brady-street. There was not a soul about. I had been round there half an hour previously, and I saw no one then. I was on the right-hand side of the street, when I noticed a figure lying in the street. It was dark at the time, though there was a street lamp shining at the end of the row. I went across and found deceased lying outside a gateway, her head towards the east. The gateway was closed. It was about nine or ten feet high, and led to some stables. There were houses from the gateway eastward, and the School Board school occupies the westward. On the opposite side of the road is Essex Wharf. Deceased was lying lengthways along the street, her left hand touching the gate. I examined the body by the aid of my lamp, and noticed blood oozing from a wound in the throat. She was lying on her back, with her clothes disarranged. I felt her arm, which was quite warm from the joints upwards. Her eyes were wide open. Her bonnet was off and lying at her side, close to the left hand. I heard a constable passing Brady-street, so I called him. I did not whistle. I said to him,

"Run at once for Dr. Llewellyn," and, seeing another constable in Baker's-row, I sent him for the ambulance. The doctor arrived in a very short time. I had, in the meantime, rung the bell at Essex Wharf, and asked if any disturbance had been heard. The reply was "No." Sergeant Kirby came after, and he knocked. The doctor looked at the woman and then said, "Move her to the mortuary. She is dead, and I will make a further examination of her." We placed her on the ambulance, and moved her there. Inspector Spratley came to the mortuary, and while taking a description of the deceased turned up her clothes, and found that she was disembowelled. This had not been noticed by any of them before. On the body was found a piece of comb and a bit of looking-glass. No money was found, but an unmarked white handkerchief was found in her pocket.

The Coroner: Did you notice any blood where she was found?

Witness: There was a pool of blood just where her neck was lying. It was running from the wound in her neck.

The Coroner: Did you hear any noise that night?

Witness: No; I heard nothing. The farthest I had been that night was just through the Whitechapel-road and up Baker's-row. I was never far away from the spot.

The Coroner: Whitechapel-road is busy in the early morning, I believe. Could anybody have escaped that way?

Witness: Oh yes, sir. I saw a number of women in the main road going home. At that time any one could have got away.

The Coroner: Some one searched the ground, I believe?

Witness: Yes; I examined it while the doctor was being sent for. Inspector Spratley: I examined the road, sir, in daylight.

A Juryman (to witness): Did you see a trap in the road at all?

Witness: No.

A Juryman: Knowing that the body was warm, did it not strike you that it might just have been laid there, and that the woman was killed elsewhere?

Witness: I examined the road, but did not see the mark of wheels. The first to arrive on the scene after I had discovered the body were two men who work at a slaughterhouse opposite. They said they knew nothing of the affair, and that they had not heard any screams. I had previously seen the men at work. That would be about a quarter-past three, or half an hour before I found the body.

Henry Llewellyn, surgeon, said: On Friday morning I was called to Buck's-row about four o'clock. The constable told me what I was wanted for. On reaching Buck's-row I found the deceased woman lying flat on her back in the pathway, her legs extended. I found she was dead, and that she had severe injuries to her throat. Her hands and wrists were cold, but the body and lower extremities were warm. I examined her chest and felt the heart. It was dark at the time. I believe she had not been dead more than half-an-hour. I am quite certain that the injuries to her neck were not self-inflicted. There was very little blood round the neck. There were no marks of any struggle or of blood, as if the body had been dragged. I told the police to take her to the mortuary, and I would make another examination. About an hour later I was sent for by the Inspector to see the injuries he had discovered on the body. I went, and saw that the abdomen was cut very extensively. I have this morning made a post-mortem examination of the body. I found it to be that of a female about forty or forty-five years. Five of the teeth are missing, and there is a slight laceration of the tongue. On the right side of the face there is a bruise running along the lower part of the jaw. It might have been caused by a blow with the fist or pressure by the thumb. On the left side of the face there was a circular bruise, which also might have been done by the pressure of the fingers. On the left side of the neck, about an inch below the jaw, there was an incision about four inches long and running from a point immediately below the ear. An inch below on the same side, and commencing about an inch in front of it, was a circular incision terminating at a point about three inches below the right jaw. This incision completely severs all the tissues down to the vertebrae. The large vessels of the neck on both sides were severed. The incision is about eight inches long. These cuts must have been caused with a long-bladed knife, moderately sharp, and used with great violence. No blood at all was found on the breast either of the body or clothes. There were no injuries about the body till just about the lower part of the abdomen. Two or three inches from the left side was a wound running in a jagged manner. It was a very deep wound, and the tissues were cut through. There were several incisions running across the abdomen. On the right side there were also three or four similar cuts running downwards. All

these had been caused by a knife, which had been used violently and been used downwards. The wounds were from left to right, and might have been done by a left-handed person. All the injuries had been done by the same instrument.

The inquiry was adjourned till to-morrow [error - it was adjourned until Mon, 03 Sep 1888]

--()--

Day 2, Mon, 03 Sep 1888

The Daily Telegraph, on Tue, 04 Sep, 1888, Reported the Mary Ann "Polly" Nichols Inquest Day 2 as follows:

Mr. Wynne E. Baxter, the coroner for South-East Middlesex, yesterday [3 Sep] resumed his inquiry at the Working Lads' Institute, Whitechapel-road, into the circumstances attending the death of the woman Mary Ann Nicholls, who was discovered lying dead on the pavement in Buck's-row, Baker's-row, Whitechapel, early on Friday morning last.

Inspectors Helston and Aberline attended for the police; whilst Detective- sergeant Enright, of Scotland-year, was also in attendance.

Inspector John Spratling, J Division, deposed that he first heard of the murder about half-past four on Friday morning, while he was in Hackney-road. He proceeded to Buck's-row, where he saw Police-constable Thain, who showed him the place where the deceased had been found. He noticed a blood stain on the footpath. The body of deceased had been removed to the mortuary in Old Montague- street, where witness had an opportunity of preparing a description. The skin presented the appearance of not having been washed for some time previous to the murder. On his arrival Dr. Lewellyn made an examination of the body which lasted about ten minutes.

Witness said he next saw the body when it was stripped.

Detective-sergeant Enright: That was done by two of the workhouse officials.

The Coroner: Had they any authority to strip the body?

Witness: No, sir; I gave them no instructions to strip it. In fact, I told them to leave it as it was.

The Coroner: I don't object to their stripping the body, but we ought to have evidence about the clothes.

Sergeant Enright, continuing, said the clothes, which were lying in a heap in the yard, consisted of a reddish-brown ulster, with seven large brass buttons, and a brown dress, which looked new. There were also a woollen and a flannel petticoat, belonging to the workhouse. Inspector Helson had cut out pieces marked "P. R., Princes-road," with a view to tracing the body. There was also a pair of stays, in fairly good condition, but witness did not notice how they were adjusted.

The Coroner said he considered it important to know the exact state in which the stays were found.

On the suggestion of Inspector Aberline, the clothes were sent for.

The Foreman of the jury asked whether the stays were fastened on the body.

Inspector Spratling replied that he could not say for certain. There was blood on the upper part of the dress body, and also on the ulster, but he only saw a little on the under-linen, and that might have happened after the removal of the body from Buck's-row. The clothes were fastened when he first saw the body. The stays did not fit very tightly, for he was able to see the wounds without unfastening them. About six o'clock that day he made an examination at Buck's- row and Brady-street, which ran across Baker's-row, but he failed to trace any marks of blood. He subsequently examined, in company with Sergeant Godley, the East London and District Railway lines and embankment, and also the Great Eastern Railway yard, without, however, finding any traces. A watchman of the Great Eastern Railway, whose box was fifty or sixty yards from the spot where the body was discovered, heard nothing particular on the night of the murder.

Witness also visited half a dozen persons living in the same neighbourhood, none of whom had noticed anything at all suspicious. One of these, Mrs. Purkiss, had not gone to bed at the time the body of deceased was found, and her husband was of opinion that if there had been any screaming in Buck's-row they would have heard it. A Mrs. Green, whose window looked

out upon the very spot where the body was discovered, said nothing had attracted her attention on the morning of Friday last.

Replying to a question from one of the jury, witness stated that Constable Neil was the only one whose duty it was to pass through Buck's-row, but another constable passing along Broad-street from time to time would be within hearing distance.

In reply to a juryman, witness said it was his firm belief that the woman had her clothes on at the time she was murdered.

Henry Tomkins, horse-slaughterer, 12, Coventry-street, Bethnal-green, was the next witness. He deposed that he was in the employ of Messrs. Barber, and was working in the slaughterhouse, Winthrop-street, from between eight and nine o'clock on Thursday evening till twenty minutes past four on Friday morning. He and his fellow workmen usually went home upon finishing their work, but on that morning they did not do so. They went to see the dead woman, Police-constable Thain having passed the slaughterhouse at about a quarter-past four, and told them that a murder had been committed in Buck's-row. Two other men, James Mumford and Charles Britten, had been working in the slaughterhouse. He (witness) and Britten left the slaughterhouse for one hour between midnight and one o'clock in the morning, but not afterwards till they went to see the body. The distance from Winthrop-street to Buck's-row was not great.

The Coroner: Is your work noisy?

Witness: No, sir, very quiet.

The Coroner: Was it quiet on Friday morning, say after two o'clock?

Witness: Yes, sir, quite quiet. The gates were open and we heard no cry.

The Coroner: Did anybody come to the slaughterhouse that night?

Witness: Nobody passed except the policeman.

The Coroner: Are there any women about there?

Witness: Oh! I know nothing about them, I don't like 'em.

The Coroner: I did not ask you whether you like them; I ask you whether there were any about that night.

Witness: I did not see any.

The Coroner: Not in Whitechapel-road?

Witness: Oh, yes, there, of all sorts and sizes; its a rough neighbourhood, I can tell you.

Witness, in reply to further questions, said the slaughter-house was too far away from the spot where deceased was found for him to have heard if anybody had called for assistance. When he arrived at Buck's-row the doctor and two or three policemen were there. He believed that two other men, whom he did not know, were also there. He waited till the body was taken away, previous to which about a dozen men came up. He heard no statement as to how the deceased came to be in Buck's-row.

The Coroner: Have you read any statement in the newspapers that there were two people, besides the police and the doctor, in Buck's-row, when you arrived?

Witness: I cannot say, sir.

The Coroner: Then you did not see a soul from one o'clock on Friday morning till a quarter-past four, when the policeman passed your slaughterhouse?

Witness: No, sir.

A Juryman: Did you hear any vehicle pass the slaughterhouse? - No, sir.

[Juryman?] Would you have heard it if there had been one? - Yes, sir.

[Juryman?] Where did you go between twenty minutes past twelve and one o'clock? - I and my mate went to the front of the road.

[Juryman?] Is not your usual hour for leaving off work six o'clock in the morning, and not four? - No; it is according to what we have to do. Sometimes it is one time and sometimes another.

[Juryman?] What made the constable come and tell you about the murder? - He called for his cape.

Inspector Jos. Helson deposed that he first received information about the murder at a quarter before seven on Friday morning. He afterwards went to the mortuary, where he saw the body with the clothes still on it. The dress was fastened in front, with the exception of a few buttons, the stays, which were attached with clasps, were also fastened. He noticed blood on the hair, and on the collars of the dress and ulster, but not on the back of the skirts. There were no cuts in the clothes, and no indications of any struggle having taken place. The only suspicious

mark discovered in the neighbourhood of Buck's-row was in Broad-street, where there was a stain which might have been blood.

Witness was of opinion that the body had not been carried to Buck's-row, but that the murder was committed on the spot.

Police-constable Mizen said that at a quarter to four o'clock on Friday morning he was at the crossing, Hanbury-street, Baker's-row, when a carman who passed in company with another man informed him that he was wanted by a policeman in Buck's-row, where a woman was lying. When he arrived there Constable Neil sent him for the ambulance. At that time nobody but Neil was with the body.

Chas. Andrew Cross, carman, said he had been in the employment of Messrs. Pickford and Co. for over twenty years. About half-past three on Friday he left his home to go to work, and he passed through Buck's-row. He discerned on the opposite side something lying against the gateway, but he could not at once make out what it was. He thought it was a tarpaulin sheet. He walked into the middle of the road, and saw that it was the figure of a woman. He then heard the footsteps of a man going up Buck's-row, about forty yards away, in the direction that he himself had come from. When he came up witness said to him, "Come and look over here; there is a woman lying on the pavement." They both crossed over to the body, and witness took hold of the woman's hands, which were cold and limp. Witness said, "I believe she is dead." He touched her face, which felt warm. The other man, placing his hand on her heart, said "I think she is breathing, but very little if she is." Witness suggested that they should give her a prop, but his companion refused to touch her. Just then they heard a policeman coming. Witness did not notice that her throat was cut, the night being very dark. He and the other man left the deceased, and in Baker's-row they met the last witness, whom they informed that they had seen a woman lying in Buck's-row. Witness said, "She looks to me to be either dead or drunk; but for my part I think she is dead." The policeman said, "All right," and then walked on. The other man left witness soon after. Witness had never seen him before.

Replying to the coroner, witness denied having seen Police-constable Neil in Buck's-row. There was nobody there when he and the other man left. In his opinion deceased looked as if she had been outraged and gone off in a swoon; but he had no idea that there were any serious injuries.

The Coroner: Did the other man tell you who he was?

Witness: No, sir; he merely said that he would have fetched a policeman, only he was behind time. I was behind time myself.

A Juryman: Did you tell Constable Mizen that another constable wanted him in Buck's-row?

Witness: No, because I did not see a policeman in Buck's-row.

Wm. Nicholls [Nichols], printer's machinist, Coburg-road, Old Kent-road, said deceased was his wife, but they had lived apart for eight years. He last saw her alive about three years ago, and had not heard from her since. He did not know what she had been doing in the meantime.

A Juryman: It is said that you were summoned by the Lambeth Union for her maintenance, and you pleaded that she was living with another man. Was he the blacksmith whom she had lived with?

Witness: No; it was not the same; it was another man. I had her watched.

Witness further deposed that he did not leave his wife, but that she left him of her own accord. She had no occasion for so doing. If it had not been for her drinking habits they would have got on all right together.

Emily Holland, a married woman, living at 18, Thrawl-street, said deceased had stayed at her lodgings for about six weeks, but had not been there during the last ten days or so. About half-past two on Friday morning witness saw deceased walking down Osborne-street, Whitechapel-road. She was alone, and very much the worse for drink. She informed witness that where she had been living they would not allow her to return because she could not pay for her room. Witness persuaded her to go home. She refused, adding that she had earned her lodging money three times that day. She then went along the Whitechapel-road. Witness did not know in what way she obtained a living. She always seemed to her to be a quiet woman, and kept very much to herself.

In reply to further questions witness said she had never seen deceased quarrel with anybody. She gave her the impression of being weighed down by some trouble. When she left the witness at the corner of Osborne-street, she said she would soon be back.

Mary Ann Monk was the last witness examined. She deposed to having seen deceased about seven o'clock entering a public-house in the New Kent-road. She had seen her before in the workhouse, and had no knowledge of her means of livelihood.

The inquiry was then adjourned until Sept. 17.

--()--

Day 3, Mon, 17 Sep 1888

The Daily Telegraph, on Tue, 18 Sep, 1888, Reported the Mary Ann "Polly" Nichols Inquest Day 3 as follows:

Yesterday [Mon, 17 Sep 1888], at the Working Lads' Institute, Whitechapel-road, Mr. Wynne Baxter, coroner for the North-Eastern District of Middlesex, resumed his inquiry relative to the death of Mary Ann Nicholls, the victim of the Buck's-row tragedy, on Friday morning, Aug. 31.

Dr. Llewellyn, recalled, said he had re-examined the body and there was no part of the viscera missing.

Emma Green, who lives in the cottage next to the scene of the murder in Buck's-row, stated that she had heard no unusual sound during the night.

By the Jury: Rough people often passed through the street, but she knew of no disorderly house in Buck's-row, all the houses being occupied by hardworking folk.

Thomas Ede, a signalman in the employ of the East London Railway Company, said he saw a man with a knife on the morning of the 8th.

The coroner was of opinion that this incident could have no reference to the present inquiry, as the 8th was the day of the Hanbury-street murder. He would, however, accept the evidence.

Witness then said: On Saturday, the 8th inst., at noon, I was coming down the Cambridge-heath-road, and when near the Forester's Arms I saw a man on the other side of the street. His peculiar appearance made me take notice of him. He seemed to have a wooden arm. I watched him until level with the Forester's Arms, and then he put his hand to his trouser's pocket, and I saw about four inches of a knife. I followed him, but he quickened his pace, and I lost sight of him.

Inspector Helson, in reply to the coroner, stated that the man had not been found.

Witness described the man as 5 ft. 8 in. high, about thirty-five years of age, with a dark moustache and whiskers. He wore a double-peaked cap, a short dark brown jacket, and a pair of clean white overalls over dark trousers. The man walked as though he had a stiff knee, and he had a fearful look about the eyes. He seemed to be a mechanic.

By the Jury: He was not a muscular man.

Walter Purkess [Purkiss], manager, residing at Essex Wharf, deposed that his house fronted Buck's-row, opposite the gates where deceased was discovered. He slept in the front room on the second floor and had heard no sound, neither had his wife.

Alfred Malshaw [Mulshaw], a night watchman in Winthorpe-street, had also heard no cries or noise. He admitted that he sometimes dozed.

The Coroner: I suppose your watching is not up to much?

The Witness: I don't know. It is thirteen long hours for 3s and find your own coke. (Laughter.)

By the Jury: In a straight line I was about thirty yards from the spot where the deceased was found.

Police-constable John Thail [Thain] stated that the nearest point on his beat to Buck's-row was Brady-street. He passed the end every thirty minutes on the Thursday night, and nothing

attracted his attention until 3.45 a.m., when he was signalled by the flash of the lantern of another constable (Neale). He went to him, and found Neale standing by the body of the deceased, and witness was despatched for a doctor. About ten minutes after he had fetched the surgeon he saw two workmen standing with Neale. He did not know who they were. The body was taken to the mortuary, and witness remained on the spot. Witness searched Essex Wharf, the Great Eastern Railway arches, the East London Railway line, and the District Railway as far as Thames-street, and detected no marks of blood or anything of a suspicious character.

By the Jury: When I went to the horse-slaughterer's for my cape I did not say that I was going to fetch a doctor, as a murder had been committed. Another constable had taken my cape there.

By the Coroner: There were one or two working men going down Brady-street shortly before I was called by Neale.

Robert Baul [Paul], 30, Forster-street, Whitechapel, carman, said as he was going to work at Cobbett's-court, Spitalfields, he saw in Buck's-row a man standing in the middle of the road. As witness drew closer he walked towards the pavement, and he (Baul) stepped in the roadway to pass him. The man touched witness on the shoulder and asked him to look at the woman, who was lying across the gateway. He felt her hands and face, and they were cold. The clothes were disarranged, and he helped to pull them down. Before he did so he detected a slight movement as of breathing, but very faint. The man walked with him to Montague-street, and there they saw a policeman. Not more than four minutes had elapsed from the time he first saw the woman. Before he reached Buck's-row he had seen no one running away.

Robert Mann, the keeper of the mortuary, said the police came to the workhouse, of which he was an inmate. He went, in consequence, to the mortuary at five a.m. He saw the body placed there, and then locked the place up and kept the keys. After breakfast witness and Hatfield, another inmate of the workhouse, undressed the woman.

[Coroner] The police were not present? - No; there was no one present. Inspector Helson was not there.

[Coroner] Had you been told not to touch it? - No.

[Coroner] Did you see Inspector Helson? - I can't say.

[Coroner] Was he present? - I can't say.

[Coroner] I suppose you do not recollect whether the clothes were torn? - They were not torn or cut.

[Coroner] You cannot describe where the blood was? - No, sir; I cannot.

[Coroner] How did you get the clothes off? - Hatfield had to cut them down the front.

A Juryman: Was the body undressed in the mortuary or in the yard? - In the mortuary.

The Coroner: It appears the mortuary-keeper is subject to fits, and neither his memory nor statements are reliable.

James Hatfield, an inmate of the Whitechapel Workhouse, said he accompanied Mann, the last witness, to the mortuary, and undressed the deceased. Inspector Helson was not there.

[Coroner] Who was there? - Only me and my mate.

[Coroner] What did you take off first? - An ulster, which I put aside on the ground. We then took the jacket off, and put it in the same place. The outside dress was loose, and we did not cut it. The bands of the petticoats were cut, and I then tore them down with my hand. I tore the chemise down the front. There were no stays.

[Coroner] Who gave you instructions to do all this? - No one gave us any. We did it to have the body ready for the doctor.

[Coroner] Who told you a doctor was coming? - I heard someone speak about it.

[Coroner] Was any one present whilst you were undressing the body? - Not as I was aware of.

[Coroner] Having finished, did you make the post-mortem examination? - No, the police came.

[Coroner] Oh, it was not necessary for you to go on with it! The police came? - Yes, they examined the petticoats, and found the words "Lambeth Workhouse" on the bands.

[Coroner] It was cut out? - I cut it out.

[Coroner] Who told you to do it? - Inspector Helson.

[Coroner] Is that the first time you saw Inspector Helson on that morning? - Yes; I arrived at about half-past six.

[Coroner] Would you be surprised to find that there were stays? - No.

[Coroner] A juryman: Did not you try the stays on in the afternoon to show me how short they were. - I forgot it.

The Coroner: He admits that his memory is bad.

Witness: Yes.

The Coroner: We cannot do more. (To the police): There was a man who passed down Buck's-row when the doctor was examining the body. Have you heard anything of him?

Inspector Abberline: We have not been able to find him. Inspector Spratley, J Division, stated he had made inquiries in Buck's-row, but not at all of the houses.

The Coroner: Then that will have to be done.

Witness added [Spratling] that he made inquiries at Green's, the wharf, Snider's factory, and also at the Great Eastern wharf, and no one had heard anything unusual on the morning of the murder. He had not called at any of the houses in Buck's-row, excepting at Mrs. Green's. He had seen the Board School keeper.

The Coroner: Is there not a gentleman at the G.E. Railway? I thought we should have had him here.

Witness: I saw him that morning, but he said he had heard nothing.

The witness added that when at the mortuary he had given instructions that the body was not to be touched.

The Coroner: Is there any other evidence?

Inspector Helson: No, not at present.

The Foreman thought that, had a reward been offered by the Government after the murder in George-yard, very probably the two later murders would not have been perpetrated. It mattered little into whose hands the money went so long as they could find out the monster in their midst, who was terrorising everybody and making people ill. There were four horrible murders remaining undiscovered.

The Coroner considered that the first one was the worst, and it had attracted the least attention.

The Foreman intimated that he would be willing to give £25 himself, and he hoped that the Government would offer a reward. These poor people had souls like anybody else.

The Coroner understood that no rewards were now offered in any case. It mattered not whether the victims were rich or poor. There was no surety that a rich person would not be the next.

The Foreman: If that should be, then there will be a large reward.

Inspector Helson, in reply to the coroner, said rewards had been discontinued for years.

The inquiry was then adjourned until Saturday. [22 Sep 1888]

--()--

Day 4, Sat, 22 Sep 1888

The Daily Telegraph, on Mon, 24 Sep, 1888, Reported the Mary Ann "Polly" Nichols Inquest Day 4 as follows:

On Saturday [22 Sep 1888] Mr. Wynne E. Baxter resumed the inquest upon the body of Mary Ann Nicholls, aged forty-seven, the victim in the Buck's-row murder, one of the series of Whitechapel tragedies. The inquiry was held at the Working Lads' Institute.

Signalman Eades was recalled to supplement his previous evidence to the effect that he had seen a man named John James carrying a knife near the scene of the murder. It transpired, however, that this man is a harmless lunatic who is well known in the neighbourhood.

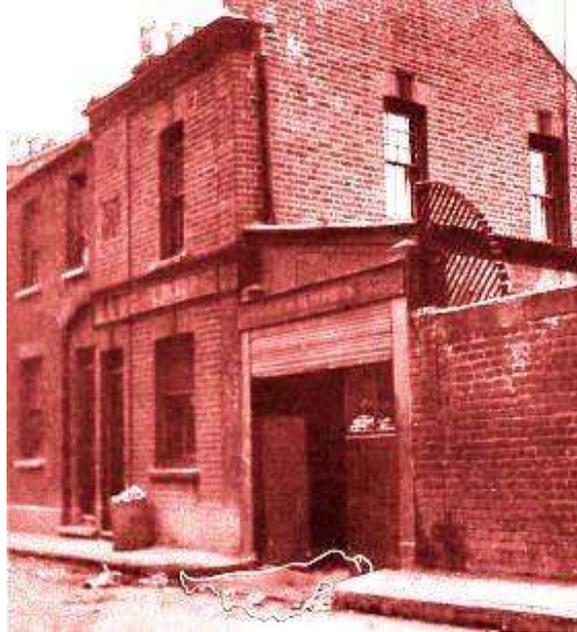
The Coroner then summed up. Having reviewed the career of the deceased from the time she left her husband, and reminded the jury of the irregular life she had led for the last two years, Mr. Baxter proceeded to point out that the unfortunate woman was last seen alive at half-past two o'clock on Saturday morning, Sept 1, by Mrs. Holland, who knew her well. Deceased was

at that time much the worse for drink, and was endeavouring to walk eastward down Whitechapel. What her exact movements were after this it was impossible to say; but in less than an hour and a quarter her dead body was discovered at a spot rather under three-quarters of a mile distant. The time at which the body was found cannot have been far from 3.45 a.m., as it is fixed by so many independent data. The condition of the body appeared to prove conclusively that the deceased was killed on the exact spot in which she was found. There was not a trace of blood anywhere, except at the spot where her neck was lying, this circumstance being sufficient to justify the assumption that the injuries to the throat were committed when the woman was on the ground, whilst the state of her clothing and the absence of any blood about her legs suggested that the abdominal injuries were inflicted whilst she was still in the same position. Coming to a consideration of the perpetrator of the murder, the Coroner said: It seems astonishing at first thought that the culprit should have escaped detection, for there must surely have been marks of blood about his person. If, however, blood was principally on his hands, the presence of so many slaughter-houses in the neighbourhood would make the frequenters of this spot familiar with blood-stained clothes and hands, and his appearance might in that way have failed to attract attention while he passed from Buck's-row in the twilight into Whitechapel-road, and was lost sight of in the morning's market traffic. We cannot altogether leave unnoticed the fact that the death that you have been investigating is one of four presenting many points of similarity, all of which have occurred within the space of about five months, and all within a very short distance of the place where we are sitting. All four victims were women of middle age, all were married, and had lived apart from their husbands in consequence of intemperate habits, and were at the time of their death leading an irregular life, and eking out a miserable and precarious existence in common lodging-houses. In each case there were abdominal as well as other injuries. In each case the injuries were inflicted after midnight, and in places of public resort, where it would appear impossible but that almost immediate detection should follow the crime, and in each case the inhuman and dastardly criminals are at large in society. Emma Elizabeth Smith, who received her injuries in Osborn-street on the early morning of Easter Tuesday, April 3, survived in the London Hospital for upwards of twenty-four hours, and was able to state that she had been followed by some men, robbed and mutilated, and even to describe imperfectly one of them. Martha Tabram was found at three a.m. on Tuesday, Aug. 7, on the first floor landing of George-yard-buildings, Wentworth-street, with thirty-nine punctured wounds on her body. In addition to these, and the case under your consideration, there is the case of Annie Chapman, still in the hands of another jury. The instruments used in the two earlier cases are dissimilar. In the first it was a blunt instrument, such as a walking-stick; in the second, some of the wounds were thought to have been made by a dagger; but in the two recent cases the instruments suggested by the medical witnesses are not so different. Dr. Llewellyn says the injuries on Nicholls could have been produced by a strong bladed instrument, moderately sharp. Dr. Phillips is of opinion that those on Chapman were by a very sharp knife, probably with a thin, narrow blade, at least six to eight inches in length, probably longer. The similarity of the injuries in the two cases is considerable. There are bruises about the face in both cases; the head is nearly severed from the body in both cases; there are other dreadful injuries in both cases; and those injuries, again, have in each case been performed with anatomical knowledge. Dr. Llewellyn seems to incline to the opinion that the abdominal injuries were first, and caused instantaneous death; but, if so, it seems difficult to understand the object of such desperate injuries to the throat, or how it comes about that there was so little bleeding from the several arteries, that the clothing on the upper surface was not stained, and, indeed, very much less bleeding from the abdomen than from the neck. Surely it may well be that, as in the case of Chapman, the dreadful wounds to the throat were inflicted first and the others afterwards. This is a matter of some importance when we come to consider what possible motive there can be for all this ferocity. Robbery is out of the question; and there is nothing to suggest jealousy; there could not have been any quarrel, or it would have been heard. I suggest to you as a possibility that these two women may have been murdered by the same man with the same object, and that in the case of Nicholls the wretch was disturbed before he had accomplished his object, and having failed in the open street he tries again, within a week of his failure, in a more secluded place. If this should be correct, the audacity and daring is equal to its maniacal fanaticism and abhorrent wickedness. But this surmise may or may not be correct, the suggested motive may be the wrong one; but one thing is very clear - that a murder of a most atrocious character has been committed.

The jury, after a short consultation, returned a verdict of wilful murder against some person or persons unknown.

--()--

Buck's Row Site



Buck's Row - Date Unknown



Buck's Row, which is now Durward Street - 1938
This view faces east and was taken from the Vallance Street end.
Mary (Polly) Nichols' body was discovered on the pavement outside the wall in the middle of the photo



The bushes grow near the site of the Mary (Polly) Nichols murder in Buck's Row, which is now Durward Street.



Buck's Row - c.1960s
Polly Nichols' body was found just outside the gate in the middle of the photograph, on the left side of the street

--()--

Annie Chapman
("Dark Annie", Annie Siffey, Sievey or Sivvey)

b. Sep 1841

d. Sat, 08 Sep 1888

Rear Yard, 29 Hanbury Street, Spitalfields



Annie Chapman - Mortuary Photograph

Description of Annie Chapman

- 5' tall
- 47 years old at time of death
- Well proportioned
- Strongly built (stout)
- Pallid complexion
- Blue eyes
- Dark brown wavy hair
- Excellent teeth (2 teeth missing from the lower jaw)
- Thick nose
- She was under-nourished and suffering from a chronic disease of the lungs (tuberculosis) and brain tissue. It is said that she was dying (these could also be symptoms of syphilis).
- Although she has a drinking problem she is not described as an alcoholic.

- Her friend Amelia Palmer described her as "sober, steady going woman who seldom took any drink." She was, however, known to have a taste for rum.



Annie and husband John Chapman, c.1869
(Annie would be c.28 yrs old)

The couple had three children - Emily Ruth Chapman, born 1870; Annie Georgina Chapman, born 1873; and John Alfred Chapman, born in 1880. John was a cripple and sent to a home, and Emily Ruth died of meningitis at the age of twelve (c.1882).

Annie and John separated by mutual consent in 1884 or 1885. The reason for the separation is unclear. A police report says it was because of her "drunken and immoral ways." She had been arrested several times in Windsor for drunkenness, and it was believed that husband, John Chapman, was also a heavy drinker.

--()--

The Murder

Less than half a mile away from where Mary (Polly) Nichols had been murdered on Fri, 31 Aug 1888, John Davis found the body of Annie Chapman in the Rear Yard, 29 Hanbury Street, Spitalfields, at 6am.

Annie's throat had been severed twice with a sharp knife, so deeply it had cut into the spine.

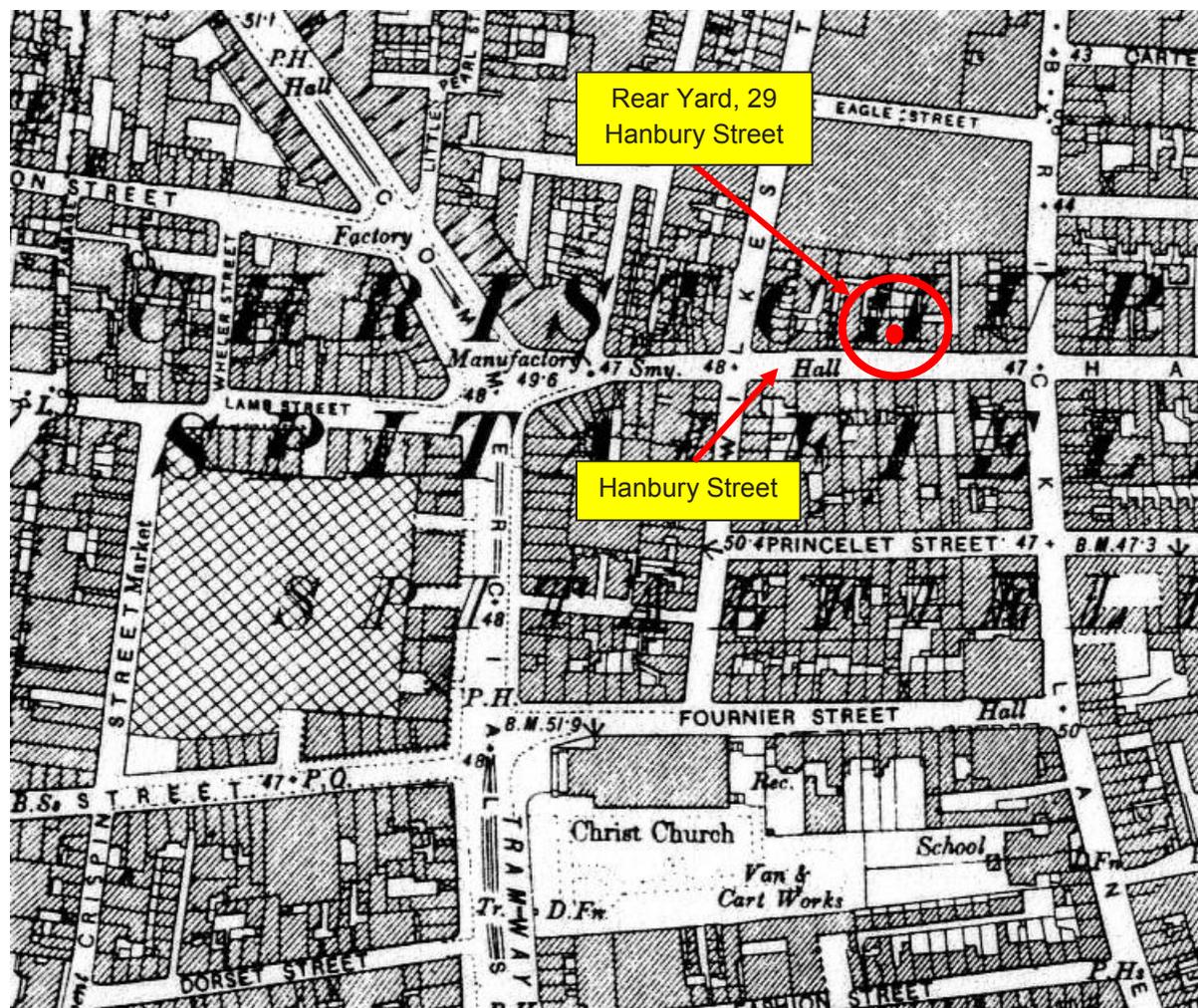
The killer had also slashed open the abdomen, cut away the intestines and placed them on the ground above the victim's right shoulder. A part of the stomach, and a large quantity of blood, was above the left shoulder.

Annie's uterus had been removed along with part of the bladder - they had been taken away by the killer.

A water saturated leather apron lay nearby (2ft from tap) - this was later found to have no bearing on the case.

Such was the surgical skill used, that the doctor who performed the post-mortem believed it would have taken at least 15 minutes and an in-depth knowledge of anatomy.

Early on Sat, 08 Sep 1888, Annie Chapman was last seen alive haggling with a customer outside a lodging house at 29 Hanbury Street. Thirty minutes later, her mutilated body was found in the back yard of the house. Of the 17 people who slept in the lodging house, no one had seen or heard anything.



Fri, 07 Sep 1888
5:00pm

Her friend Amelia Palmer sees Annie in Dorset Street. Chapman is sober and Palmer asks her if she is going to Stratford (believed to be the territory where Annie plied her trade). Annie says she is too ill to do anything. Farmer left but returned a few minutes later only to find Chapman not having moved. It's no use my giving way," Annie says "I must pull myself together and go out and get some money or I shall have no lodgings."

Fri, 07 Sep 1888
11:30pm

Annie returns to the lodging house and asks permission to go into the kitchen.

Sat, 08 Sep 1888
2:10am

Frederick Stevens, also a lodger at Crossingham's says he drank a pint of beer with Annie who was already slightly the worse for drink. He states that she did not leave the lodging house until 1:00am.

Sat, 08 Sep 1888
12:12am

William Stevens (a printer), another lodger, enters the kitchen and sees Chapman. She says that she has been to Vauxhall to see her sister, that she went to get some money and that her family had given her 5 pence. (If this is so, she spent it on drink.) Stevens sees her take a broken box of pills from her pocket. The box breaks and she takes a torn piece of envelope from the mantelpiece and places the pills in it. Chapman leaves the kitchen. Stevens thinks she has gone to bed.

It appears obvious that she did pick up medication at the casual ward. The lotion found in her room may have brought up there at this time. This would re-enforce Stevens' impression that she had gone to bed. She certainly shows every sign of intending to return to Crossingham's.

Sat, 08 Sep 1888
1:35am

Annie returns to the lodging house again. She is eating a baked potato. John Evans, the night watchman, has been sent to collect her bed money. She goes upstairs to see Donovan in his office. "I haven't sufficient money for my bed," she tells him, "but don't let it. I shall not be long before I'm in." Donovan chastises her, "You can find money for your beer and you can't find money for your bed." Annie is not dismayed. She steps out of the office and stands in the doorway for two or three minutes. "Never mind, Tim." she states, "I'll soon be back." And to Evans she says, "I won't be long, Brummy (his nickname). See that Tim keeps the bed for me." Her regular bed in the lodging house is No 29. Evans sees her leave and sees her enter Little Paternoster Row going in the direction of Brushfield Street and then she turned towards Spitalfields Market.

Sat, 08 Sep 1888
4:45am

Mr. John Richardson enters the backyard of 29 Hanbury Street. on his way to work, and sits down on the steps to remove a piece of leather which was protruding from his boot. Although it was quite dark at the time, he was sitting no more than a yard away from where the head of Annie Chapman would have been had she already been killed. He later testified to have seen nothing of extraordinary nature.

Sat, 08 Sep 1888
5:30am

Elizabeth Long sees Chapman with a man, near 29 Hanbury Street - they were talking. Long hears the man say "Will you?" and Annie replies "Yes." Long is certain of the time as she had heard the clock on the Black Eagle Brewery, Brick Lane, strike the half hour just as she had turned onto the street. The woman (Chapman) had her back towards Spitalfields Market and, thus, her face towards Long. The man had his back towards Long.

Elizabeth Long's description:

Man, over 40, a little taller than deceased [Annie is 5' tall], dark complexioned, "he looked to me like a foreigner", dark coat, brown deerstalker. Labourer? - no "shabby genteel".

A few moments after the Long sighting, Albert Cadosch, a young carpenter living at 27 Hanbury Street walks into his back yard probably to use the outhouse. Passing the five foot tall wooden fence which separates his yard from that of No 29 Hanbury Street, he hears voices quite close. The only word he can make out is a woman saying "No!" He then heard something falling against the fence.

Annie Chapman's body was discovered a little before 6.00am on Sat, 08 Sep 1888, by John Davis, a carman who lived on the third floor of No.29 Hanbury Street with his family. After alerting James Green, James Kent and Henry Holland in Hanbury Street, Davis went to Commercial Street Police Station before returning to No.29 Hanbury Street.

Annie Chapman's Clothes and Possessions:

- Long black figured coat that came down to the knees - old and dirty - blood-stained about the neck, both inside and out, but bore only two or three spots of blood on the left arm.
- Black skirt - old and dirty - only a little blood on the out side, but blood on the back as though she had been lying in it.
- Brown bodice and a second bodice - old and dirty - only stained around the neck
- 2 petticoats - the petticoats were 'stained very little'
- A large pocket worn under the skirt and tied about the waist with strings (it had been torn, both down the front and at the side. It was empty)
- Lace boots - old and dirty
- Red and white striped woollen stockings- no traces of blood
- Neckerchief, white with a wide red border (folded tri-corner and knotted at the front of her neck. she is wearing the scarf in this manner when she leaves Crossingham's)
- Evidence given later established that there were brass rings (1, 2, or 3?) on her left hand, ring finger (rings were missing - suspected taken by the murderer)
- Scrap of muslin
- One small tooth comb
- One comb in a paper case
- Scrap of envelope she had taken from the mantelpiece of the kitchen of No 35 Dorset Street containing two pills. It bears the seal of the Sussex Regiment. It is postal stamped "London, 28, Aug., 1888" inscribed is a partial address consisting of the letter M, the No 2 as if the beginning of an address and an S. [Later testimony established that this scrap of envelope was picked up by Annie in the kitchen of No 35 Dorset Street to hold her pills after the original card pill box had fallen apart - it has no significance in this case]
- The clothes were neither "cut" nor "torn"

Sat, 08 Sep 1888

6:10am

Inspector Joseph Chandler, H. Division, was on duty in Commercial Street near the corner of Hanbury Street. He saw several men running towards him and when told of the body he immediately went to the scene. He was the first to closely inspect the body:

The body lay at the bottom and to the left of the steps leading from the house into the yard. It was parallel with the dividing fence between Nos 29 and 27. Her head was nearly 2 feet from the back wall of the house and 6 to 9 inches from the steps. She was lying on her back, her left arm resting on her left breast, her right arm was lying down her right side, her legs drawn up, and her cloths thrown above her knees.

Chandler reported:

I at once proceeded to No. 29 Hanbury Street, and in the back yard found a woman lying on her back, dead, left arm resting on left breast, legs drawn up, abducted, small intestines and flap of the abdomen lying on the right side, above right shoulder, attached by a cord with the rest of the intestines inside the body; two flaps of skin from the lower part of the abdomen lying in a large quantity of blood above the left shoulder; throat cut deeply from left and back in a jagged manner right around throat.

Chandler immediately sent for Dr. George Bagster Phillips who arrived at 6:30.

Dr. George Bagster Phillips describes the body of Annie Chapman as he saw it at 6:30am in the back yard of the house at 29 Hanbury Street.

I found the body of the deceased lying in the yard on her back, on the left hand of the steps that led from the passage. The head was about 6 inches in front of the level of the bottom step, and the feet were towards a shed at the end of the yard. The left arm was across the left breast, and the legs were drawn up, the feet resting on the ground, and the knees turned outwards. The face was swollen and turned on the right side, and the tongue protruded between the front teeth, but not beyond the lips; it was much swollen. The small intestines and other portions were lying on the right side of the body on the ground above the right shoulder, but attached. There was a large quantity of blood, with a part of the stomach above the left shoulder... The body was cold, except that there was a certain remaining heat, under the intestines, in the body. Stiffness of the limbs was not marked, but it was commencing. The throat was dissevered deeply. I noticed that the incision if the skin was jagged, and reached right round the neck.

Dr. Phillips thought that the woman had been dead at least two hours, probably longer.

There were no signs of a struggle.

On the back wall of the house, near where the woman's head had lain and about eighteen inches above the ground, were about six spots of blood. They varied in size from that of a sixpenny piece to that of a small point. There were also patches and smears of well clotted blood on the wooden palings, about fourteen inches from the ground. These too were close to the position of the head, immediately above where the blood had mainly flowed from the neck.

Chief Inspector Swanson summarised the mutilations in his report of 19 Oct 1888:

Examination of the body showed that the throat was severed deeply, incision jagged. Removed from, but attached to body, & placed above right shoulder were a flap of the wall of the belly, the whole of the small intestines & attachments. Two other portions of wall of belly & "Pubes" were placed above left shoulder in a large quantity of blood... The following parts were missing:- part of the belly wall including navel; the womb, the upper part of vagina & greater part of bladder.

In his inquest testimony Dr. George Bagster Phillips said:

"The left arm was placed across the left breast. The legs were drawn up, the feet resting on the ground, and the knees turned outwards. The face was swollen and turned on the right side. The tongue protruded between the front teeth, but not beyond the lips. The tongue was evidently much swollen. The front teeth were perfect as far as the first molar, top and bottom and very fine teeth they were. The body was terribly mutilated...the stiffness of the limbs was not marked, but was evidently commencing. He noticed that the throat was dissevered deeply.; that the incision through the skin were jagged and reached right round the neck...On the wooden paling between the yard in question and the next, smears of blood, corresponding to where the head of the deceased lay, were to be seen. These were about 14 inches from the ground, and immediately above the part where the blood from the neck lay.

The instrument used at the throat and abdomen was the same. It must have been a very sharp knife with a thin narrow blade, and must have been at least 6 in. to 8 in. in length, probably longer. He said that the injuries could not have been inflicted by a bayonet or a sword bayonet. They could have been done by such an instrument as a medical man used for post-mortem purposes, but the ordinary surgical cases might not contain such an instrument. Those used by the slaughtermen, well ground down, might have caused them. He thought the knives used by those in the leather trade would not be long enough in the blade. There were indications of anatomical knowledge...he said that the deceased had been dead at least two hours, and probably more, when he first saw her; but it was right to mention that it was a fairly cool morning, and that the body would be more apt to cool rapidly from its having lost a great quantity of blood. There was no evidence...of a struggle having taken place. He was positive the deceased entered the yard alive...

A handkerchief was round the throat of the deceased when he saw it early in the morning. It was not tied on after the throat was cut."

Press reports following the post mortem examination by Phillips (no report or post-mortem notes by Dr. Phillips now exist):

"He noticed the same protrusion of the tongue. There was a bruise over the right temple. On the upper eyelid there was a bruise, and there were two distinct bruises, each the size of a man's thumb, on the forepart of the top of the chest. The stiffness of the limbs was now well marked. There was a bruise over the middle part of the bone of the right hand. There was an old scar on the left of the frontal bone. The stiffness was more noticeable on the left side, especially in the fingers, which were partly closed. There was an abrasion over the ring finger, with distinct markings of a ring or rings. The throat had been severed as before described. The incisions into the skin indicated that they had been made from the left side of the neck. There were two distinct clean cuts on the left side of the spine. They were parallel with each other and separated by about half an inch. The muscular structures appeared as though an attempt had made to separate the bones of the neck. There were various other mutilations to the body, but he was of the opinion that they occurred subsequent to the death of the woman, and to the large escape of blood from the division of the neck.

The deceased was far advanced in disease of the lungs and membranes of the brain, but they had nothing to do with the cause of death. The stomach contained little food, but there was not any sign of fluid. There was no appearance of the deceased having taken alcohol, but there were signs of great deprivation and he said she had been badly fed. He was convinced she had not taken any strong alcohol for some hours before her death. The injuries were certainly not self-inflicted. The bruises on the face were evidently recent, especially about the chin and side of the jaw, but the bruises in front of the chest and temple were of longer standing - probably of days. He was of the opinion that the person who cut the deceased throat took hold of her by the chin, and then commenced the incision from left to right. He thought it was highly probable that a person could call out, but with regard to an idea that she might have been gagged he could only point to the swollen face and the protruding tongue, both of which were signs of suffocation.

The abdomen had been entirely laid open: the intestines, severed from their mesenteric attachments, had been lifted out of the body and placed on the shoulder of the corpse; whilst from the pelvis, the uterus and its appendages with the upper portion of the vagina and the posterior two thirds of the bladder, had been entirely removed. No trace of these parts could be found and the incisions were cleanly cut, avoiding the rectum, and dividing the vagina low enough to avoid injury to the cervix uteri. Obviously the work was that of an expert- of one, at least, who had such knowledge of anatomical or pathological examinations as to be enabled to secure the pelvic organs with one sweep of the knife, which must therefore must have at least 5 or 6 inches in length, probably more. The appearance of the cuts confirmed him in the opinion that the instrument, like the one which divided the neck, had been of a very sharp character. The mode in which the knife had been used seemed to indicate great anatomical knowledge.

He thought he himself could not have performed all the injuries he described, even without a struggle, under a quarter of an hour. If he had done it in a deliberate way such as would fall to the duties of a surgeon it probably would have taken him the best part of an hour."

--()--

The Events

FRI, 07 SEP 1888
2:00-3:00pm

Crossingham's house deputy, Timothy Donovan, permitted Annie to sit in the kitchen, asking where she had been all week. Annie answered: "In the infirmary."

FRI, 07 SEP 1888
5:00pm

Amelia Palmer met Annie in Dorset Street. Annie was still feeling ill. "Are you going to Stratford today?" asked Palmer. Annie answered, "I feel too ill to do anything."

FRI, 07 SEP 1888
c.5:10pm

Palmer saw Annie, again, in the same spot. Annie said, "It is of no use my going away. I shall have to go somewhere to get some money to pay my lodgings."

FRI, 07 SEP 1888
11:30pm

Annie returned to the lodging-house and was, again, permitted to sit in the kitchen, leaving after only a short time.

SAT, 08 SEP 1888
c.12:12am

Annie returned to the lodging-house, saying she had been to Vauxhall to see her sister, and that her relations gave her 5d (2 1/2p).

Fellow lodger, William Stevens, saw Annie in the kitchen. Annie said she had been to the hospital and would go to the infirmary the next day. She had a bottle of lotion and a bottle of medicine. She took out a box of pills from her pocket, and, upon handling it, the box broke. Annie placed the pills in a torn piece of envelope she found on the floor near the fireplace.

SAT, 08 SEP 1888
12:30am

Frederick Simmons, a fellow lodger, and Annie had a beer.

SAT, 08 SEP 1888
1:00am

Simmons saw Annie leave Crossingham's (No 35 Dorset Street), believing she went to the Britannia pub, (located on the north-west corner of Dorset Street and Commercial Street).

SAT, 08 SEP 1888
1:30-1:45am

Annie returned to the lodging-house and was eating a baked potato in the kitchen. Donovan sent the night watchman, John Evans, for her doss money. Annie went to Donovan and said, "I haven't sufficient money for a bed, but don't let it. I shall not be long before I am in." "You can find money for your beer, and you can't find money for you bed," replied Donovan. "Never mind, Tim. I shall soon be back. Don't let the bed," Annie responded. (Donovan thought Annie was drunk.)

SAT, 08 SEP 1888
c.1:50am

Evans escorted Annie outside. Annie then said, "I won't be long, Brummy. See that Tim keeps the bed for me." Annie then walked up Little Paternoster Row, into Brushfield Street, and turned towards the Spitalfields Church. (Evans thought Annie was the worse for drink.)

SAT, 08 SEP 1888
2:30am

Emily Walter was in the backyard of 29 Hanbury Street with a man. He was 37; Dark beard and moustache; foreign accent; dark waistcoat and trousers; black scarf, and felt hat; short dark jacket.

Hanbury Street curves south-east from Commercial Street to the junction of Baker's Row and Old Montague Street. No 29 was on the North side of the street, between Wilkes Street & Brick Ln. No 27 Hanbury Street was next door on the West side of No 29.

No 29 Hanbury Street, a 3-story building with residents living on each of the three floors and in the attic with a small business on the ground floor and one working out of the cellar. On the left-hand side of the buildings' front was two doors: the door on the right led to the shop. The door on the left opened to a passageway containing stairs to the residences and another door leading to the backyard.

No 29 was owned by Mrs. Amelia Richardson, who ran a packing case business out of the cellar and was assisted by Francis Tyler and her son, John Richardson. A cat's meat shop was in the ground floor front room and was used by Mrs. Harriet Hardyman and her 16 year old son. The ground floor back room was a kitchen. Mrs. Richardson and her 14 year old grandson slept in the first floor front room. The first floor back room was occupied by Mr. Waker and his adult, retarded son. Mr. Thompson, his wife, and their adopted daughter slept in the second floor front room. Two unmarried sisters, Misses Copsey, lived in the second floor back room. Living in the front room of the attic was John Davis with his wife and three sons, and occupying the attic's back room was Mrs. Sarah Cox.

The passageway was sometimes occupied by unknown people at unusual hours, and the backyard was frequented by prostitutes. The door to the street was a latch-type, and the door to the yard was self-closing or swing-door. Typically, neither door was locked as a courtesy to the residents.

Three small stone steps led to the yard, which was about 14' x 12'. The yard was part dirt and part paving stone. About 3' to 3'-6", left of the doorway, was a 5'-6" high fence made of wooden pailings, separating the yards of No 27 & No 29. To the right of the doorway, were cellar doors, which led to a workshop. Two feet away, on the right, was a water pump. At the yard's far left corner was a storage shed, and at the far right corner was a privy.

SAT, 08 SEP 1888
3:00am

Davis woke up.

SAT, 08 SEP 1888
c.3:50am

Thompson left for work without going into the back yard. Mrs. Richardson, dozing fitfully, heard him pass her room and called out, "Good morning."

SAT, 08 SEP 1888
4:45am

John Richardson stopped by to check the cellar door padlock, which he often did since it had been broken into some months earlier. He was not actually in the yard, since he could see the padlock from the top of the steps.

Richardson sat on the steps, trying to trim a piece of leather from his boots with a table knife that he brought from home.

SAT, 08 SEP 1888
4:50am

Richardson left.

SAT, 08 SEP 1888
4:51am

Dawn broke.

SAT, 08 SEP 1888
5:00am

Davis fell back asleep.

(A case of mistaken identity had incorrectly placed Annie at the Ten Bells pub.)

Mrs. Elizabeth Long left her house at 32 Church Row for the Spitalfields Market.

Spitalfields Market opened.

SAT, 08 SEP 1888
c.5:15am

Albert Cadoche of 27 Hanbury Street woke up.

SAT, 08 SEP 1888
5:20am

Cadoche went into the backyard of No 27. Upon his return to the house, he heard voices quite close to him. Of which, he could only make out the word "No."

SAT, 08 SEP 1888
5:25am

Sun rose.

SAT, 08 SEP 1888
c.5:25am

Cadoche re-entered his backyard and heard a fall against the fence. Cadoche returned to the house and prepared to leave for work.

SAT, 08 SEP 1888
5:30am

Davis woke back up.

Walking South down Brick Ln, Long neared Hanbury Street, noting the time from the clock of the Black Eagle Brewery, Brick Ln. She then turned westerly onto Hanbury Street.

SAT, 08 SEP 1888
c.5:32am

Cadoche passed by the Spitalfields Church.

Long saw a man and woman standing near 29 Hanbury Street, talking. The man had a shabby, genteel, and foreign appearance. He had a dark complexion; wore a brown deerstalker and a dark coat; He seemed 40-ish; and, was slightly taller than the woman "Will you?" the man asked. "Yes," said the woman.

SAT, 08 SEP 1888
A Few Minutes After 5:30am

Long reached the Spitalfields Market.

SAT, 08 SEP 1888
5:45am

Davis and wife got out of bed as the Spitalfields Church clock struck the quarter hour. They had some tea.

SAT, 08 SEP 1888
c.5:55am

Davis went downstairs, noticing that the passageway door to the street stood wide open, which was not unusual. Davis then opened the other door to enter the backyard and saw the body.⁶⁰ Annie was lying on her back, parallel with the fence, which was to her left; Her head was about 2' from the back wall and 6"-9" left of the bottom step; Her legs were bent at the knees; Her feet were flat on the ground, pointing toward the shed; Her dress was pushed above her knees; Her left arm lay across her left breast; Her right arm at her side; The small intestines, still attached by a cord, and part of the abdomen lay above her right shoulder; 2 flaps of skin from the lower abdomen lay in a large quantity of blood above the left shoulder; Her throat was deeply cut in a jagged manner; A neckerchief was around her neck.

Davis immediately left the yard and ran out into the street.

SAT, 08 SEP 1888
6:00am

(Tyler, who was frequently late for work, was not yet at the house, despite a 6:00am start time.)

SAT, 08 SEP 1888
(6:10am)

James Kent and James Green were standing outside their workshop at 23A Hanbury Street, waiting for their fellow workers to arrive when Davis entered the street. "Men! Come here! Here's a sight. A woman must have been murdered!" shouted Davis to Green and Kent.

Henry John Holland was passing by and followed the others to the yard. Only Holland ventured into the yard.

All of them then left: Green, apparently, returned to work; Kent did not notice a constable in the area, so he went to his workshop for a brandy while looking for a canvas to put over the body; Holland went to the Spitalfields Market, where he found a constable who was on a fixed point; and, Davis went to the Commercial Street Police Station, to report the finding.

SAT, 08 SEP 1888
(exact time unknown)

Mrs. Hardyman woke up to the sound of Davis and the others in the passageway and sent her son to see what was going on. Upon his return, he said, "Don't upset yourself, mother. It's a woman been killed in the yard."

SAT, 08 SEP 1888
c.6:10am

Mrs. Richardson went into the passageway after receiving news from her grandson. (Only Annie's body was in the yard.)

Inspector Joseph Luniss Chandler was at the corner of Hanbury Street and Commercial Street when he saw several men running from Hanbury Street. "Another woman has been murdered," he was told.

SAT, 08 SEP 1888
(6:13am)

Insp. Chandler arrived at the scene. (A crowd had already begun to gather in the passageway, but no one was in the yard.) He sent for the Divisional Surgeon, Doctor George Bagster Phillips, 2 Spital Square; He sent for an ambulance and reinforcements from the Commercial Street Police Station; He notified Scotland Yard and covered the body with sacking he borrowed from a neighbouring resident.

Kent returned to No 29 and found that Insp. Chandler had taken possession of the backyard and that a crowd had gathered in the passageway near the door.

Other constables arrived, and the passageway was cleared.

SAT, 08 SEP 1888
6:20am

Dr. Phillips learned of the body.

SAT, 08 SEP 1888
c.6:30am

Dr. Phillips arrived upon the scene and began his initial examination.

Estimated time of death was viewed as c.4:30am; The face was swollen and turned to her right side; The tongue was very swollen, protruding between the front teeth but not the lips; The limbs were not very stiff but rigor mortis was commencing; The throat was deeply severed by a jagged incisions which reached right around the neck; The body was cold, but heat remained in the body under the intestines.

SAT, 08 SEP 1888
c.6:40am

The ambulance had arrived and Dr. Phillips ordered the body to be taken to the Whitechapel Workhouse Infirmary Mortuary in Eagle Street off of Old Montague Street.

As the body was being removed, the contents of Annie's pocket, which had been cut, were discovered at her feet: A folded piece of coarse muslin, a comb, and a pocket hair comb in a case. (Dr. Phillips felt the items were arranged/placed.)

Dr. Phillips and Insp. Chandler then searched the area, finding an envelope piece with the Royal Sussex Regiment crest, the letter "M" in a man's handwriting, letters "SP," the number "2," and the postmark "London, 23 August, 1888" containing the 2 pills laying by her head; A water saturated leather apron 2 feet from tap; A basin of clean water resting beneath the water tap; 6 spots of blood on the back wall, near where Annie's head had lain, were located about 18" off the ground and ranged in size from that of six pence to that of a pin point; About 14" off the ground, near the position of Annie's head, were clotted patches and smears of blood on the pailings of the still-intact fence; No blood stains were found in the passageway, in the rest of the house, in the street, or in the adjoining yards; An empty nail box and a piece of flat steel were found in the yard.

News of the murder had spread, and Sergeant Edward Badham was met by several hundred people as he conveyed the body to the mortuary.

SAT, 08 SEP 1888
c.6:45am

In the passageway of No 29, Insp. Chandler spoke with Richardson, who told Insp. Chandler that he had been at the house earlier that morning, but that he did not go into the yard. Though, he was certain that Annie's body was not there at that time.

SAT, 08 SEP 1888
(c.7:00am)

Sergeant William Thick, Sergeant Leach, and other detectives arrived at Hanbury Street. Insp. Abberline was informed of the murder by telegram.

SAT, 08 SEP 1888
7:00am

Robert Mann received Annie's body at the mortuary.

SAT, 08 SEP 1888
c.7:02am

Insp. Chandler arrived at the mortuary. The body was still on the ambulance, and he took a description of Annie's clothing:

- A black figured jacket, which came down to the knees and was hooked at the top and buttoned down the front, with 2 or 3 spots of blood on the left sleeve but stained with blood (inside and out) about the neck
- A long black skirt with very little blood "on the outside, blood at the back, as if she had been lying in it"
- An old and dirty pair of lace boots
- 2 bodices, one of which was brown, both stained about the neck with blood
- 2 petticoats (at least one was striped) which were stained very little
- Stockings with no trace of blood on them
- A white cotton handkerchief with a broad red border was tied about the neck
- A large pocket was under the skirt and tied about the waist. It was empty, but was torn down the side and down the front
- The rest of the clothes were neither cut nor torn

Insp. Chandler then left the mortuary, leaving Police Constable Barnes in charge of the body.

SAT, 08 SEP 1888
(7:10am)

Sgt Thick arrived at the mortuary and took Annie's description:
5'-0"; Stout (plump); Dark wavy brown hair; Blue eyes; A large thick nose; Fair complexion; Well proportioned; 2 teeth missing from the lower jaw.

SAT, 08 SEP 1888
c.7:30am

Simmons was taken to the mortuary and immediately recognized Annie, noting that she had on 3 rings when she left the lodging house.

SAT, 08 SEP 1888
c.8:00am

Tyler arrived for work.

SAT, 08 SEP 1888
That Morning

Donovan identified the body as Annie Siffey. (Most likely Evans also identified the body at this time.)

SAT, 08 SEP 1888
10:00am

Palmer read the description of the latest murder victim in the newspaper. She went to a police station, believing she knew the dead woman.

SAT, 08 SEP 1888
11:30am

Palmer was taken to the mortuary and identified the body as Annie Chapman, (aka Dark Annie).

SAT, 08 SEP 1888
That Day

Emmanuel Delbast Violenia of Hanbury Street informed police that he had witnessed a man and a woman quarrelling early that morning, and that the man had threatened to stick the woman with a knife. This evidence was later dismissed - Violenia had invented the story in an attempt to see Annie's body. Violenia was not called to testify at the inquest.

SAT, 08 SEP 1888
That Afternoon

Holland went to the Commercial Street Police Station to report the conduct of the officer at the Spitalfields Market, whom he informed of the murder.

SAT, 08 SEP 1888
c.2:00pm

Dr. Phillips arrived at the mortuary to conduct the post-mortem and found that the body had already been stripped, partially washed, and laid on the table waiting for him. The clothes were tossed into a corner except for the neckerchief which was still around the neck. (The Clerk to the Parish Guardians ordered two nurses, Mary Simonds and Francis Wright, to lay out the body. This was done without police consent.)

Bruise over the right temple (old); 2 man's thumb-sized bruises on top forepart of chest (old); 3 scratches below the lower left jaw, 1 1/2"-2" below left ear lobe, going in opposite direction of throat wounds (recent); Bruise on right cheek -recent; Bruise corresponding with the scratches -recent; Abrasion on head of proximal phalanx of ring finger; Marks of rings on same finger; Upper eyelid bruised; Limbs very stiff, but left side more stiff than right side; Bruise on middle part of bone of right hand; Scar on left of frontal bone (old); Fingers of left hand partly closed; Little food in stomach; No sign of fluid; No sign of alcohol consumption; Lungs diseased; Brain membranes diseased; Signs of deprivation; Front teeth perfect on top and bottom as far as the first molar; The shortest throat incision ran from the front of the throat and terminated on the right side between the lower jaw and the breast bone; The longest throat incision completely encircled the throat, running along the line of the jaw; The incisions ran from victim's left to right; 2 clean and distinct cuts on the left side of the spine which were parallel to each other and were 1/2" apart; Missing were the womb, upper part of vagina, greater part of bladder, and part of the belly wall that included the navel.

SAT, 08 SEP 1888
c.2:30pm

Stanley, having heard from a shoeblack that Annie was dead, turned up at Crossingham's. Upon verification of the story, he left without another word.

SAT, 08 SEP 1888
That Night

Cadoche informed the police of what he knew after he returned from work.

Inquest of Annie Chapman

Day 1, Mon, 10 Sep 1888

The Daily Telegraph, on Tue, 11 Sep 1888, Reported the Annie Chapman Inquest day 1 as follows:

At the Working Lads' Institute, Whitechapel-road, yesterday morning [Mon, 10 Sep 1888], Mr. Wynne Baxter opened an inquiry into the circumstances attending the death of Annie Chapman, a widow, whose body was found horribly mutilated in the back yard of 29, Hanbury-street, Spitalfields, early on Saturday morning. The jury viewed the corpse at the mortuary in Montague-street, but all evidences of the outrage to which the deceased had been subjected were concealed. The clothing was also inspected, and subsequently the following evidence was taken.

John Davies [Davis] deposed: I am a carman employed at Leadenhall Market. I have lodged at 29, Hanbury-street for a fortnight, and I occupied the top front room on the third floor with my wife and three sons, who live with me. On Friday night I went to bed at eight o'clock, and my wife followed about half an hour later. My sons came to bed at different times, the last one at about a quarter to eleven. There is a weaving shed window, or light across the room. It was not open during the night. I was awake from three a.m. to five a.m. on Saturday, and then fell asleep until a quarter to six, when the clock at Spitalfields Church struck. I had a cup of tea and went downstairs to the back yard. The house faces Hanbury-street, with one window on the ground floor and a front door at the side leading into a passage which runs through into the yard. There is a back door at the end of this passage opening into the yard. Neither of the doors was able to be locked, and I have never seen them locked. Any one who knows where the latch of the front door is could open it and go along the passage into the back yard.

[Coroner] When you went into the yard on Saturday morning was the yard door open or shut? - I found it shut. I cannot say whether it was latched - I cannot remember. I have been too much upset. The front street door was wide open and thrown against the wall. I was not surprised to find the front door open, as it was not unusual. I opened the back door, and stood in the entrance.

[Coroner] Will you describe the yard? - It is a large yard. Facing the door, on the opposite side, on my left as I was standing, there is a shed, in which Mrs. Richardson keeps her wood. In the right-hand corner there is a closet. The yard is separated from the next premises on both sides by close wooden fencing, about 5 ft. 6 in. high.

The Coroner: I hope the police will supply me with a plan. In the country, in cases of importance, I always have one. Inspector Helson:

[Insp Helson] We shall have one at the adjourned hearing.

The Coroner: Yes; by that time we shall hardly require it.

Examination resumed: There was a little recess on the left. From the steps to the fence is about 3 ft. There are three stone steps, unprotected, leading from the door to the yard, which is at a lower level than that of the passage. Directly I opened the door I saw a woman lying down in the lefthand recess, between the stone steps and the fence. She was on her back, with her head towards the house and her legs towards the wood shed. The clothes were up to her groins. I did not go into the yard, but left the house by the front door, and called the attention of two men to the circumstances. They work at Mr. Bailey's, a packing-case maker, of Hanbury-street. I do not know their names, but I know them by sight.

The Coroner: Have the names of these men been ascertained?

Inspector Chandler: I have made inquiries, but I cannot find the men.

The Coroner: They must be found.

Davies: They work at Bailey's; but I could not find them on Saturday, as I had my work to do.

The Coroner: Your work is of no consequence compared with this inquiry.

Davies: I am giving all the information I can.

The Coroner (to witness): You must find these men out, either with the assistance of the police or of my officer.

Examination resumed: Mr Bailey's is three doors off 29, Hanbury-street, on the same side of the road. The two men were waiting outside the workshop. They came into the passage, and

saw the sight. They did not go into the yard, but ran to find a policeman. We all came out of the house together. I went to the Commercial-street Police-station to report the case. No one in the house was informed by me of what I had discovered. I told the inspector at the police-station, and after a while I returned to Hanbury-street, but did not re-enter the house. As I passed I saw constables there.

[Coroner] Have you ever seen the deceased before? - No.

[Coroner] Were you the first down in the house that morning? - No; there was a lodger named Thompson, who was called at half-past three.

[Coroner] Have you ever seen women in the passage? - Mrs. Richardson has said there have been. I have not seen them myself. I have only been in the house a fortnight.

[Coroner] Did you hear any noise that Saturday morning? - No, sir.

Amelia Palmer, examined, stated: I live at 35, Dorset-street, Spitalfields, a common lodging-house. Off and on I have stayed there three years. I am married to Henry Palmer, a dock labourer. He was foreman, but met with an accident at the beginning of the year. I go out charing. My husband gets a pension, having been in the Army Reserve. I knew the deceased very well, for quite five years. I saw the body on Saturday at the mortuary, and am quite sure that it is that of Annie Chapman. She was a widow, and her husband, Frederick Chapman, was a veterinary surgeon in Windsor. He died about eighteen months ago. Deceased had lived apart from him for about four years or more. She lived in various places, principally in common lodging-houses in Spitalfields. I never knew her to have a settled home.

[Coroner] Has she lived at 30, Dorset-street? - Yes, about two years ago, with a man who made wire sieves, and at that time she was receiving 10s a week from her husband by post-office order, payable to her at the Commercial-road. This payment stopped about eighteen months ago, and she then found, on inquiry of some relative, that her husband was dead. I am under the impression that she ascertained this fact either from a brother or sister of her husband in Oxford-street, Whitechapel. She was nick-named, "Mrs. Sivvy," because she lived with the sieve-maker. I know the man perfectly well, but don't know his name. I saw him last about eighteen months ago, in the City, and he told me that he was living at Notting-hill. I saw deceased two or three times last week. On Monday she was standing in the road opposite 35, Dorset-street. She had been staying there, and had no bonnet on. She had a bruise on one of her temples - I think the right. I said, "How did you get that?" She said, "Yes, look at my chest." Opening her dress, she showed me a bruise. She said, "Do you know the woman?" and gave some name which I do not remember. She made me understand that it was a woman who goes about selling books. Both this woman and the deceased were acquainted with a man called "Harry the Hawker." Chapman told me that she was with some other man, Ted Stanley, on Saturday, Sept. 1. Stanley is a very respectable man. Deceased said she was with him at a beer-shop, 87, Commercial-street, at the corner of Dorset-street, where "Harry the Hawker" was with the woman. This man put down a two shilling piece and the woman picked it up and put down a penny. There was some feeling in consequence and the same evening the book-selling woman met the deceased and injured her in the face and chest. When deceased told me this, she said she was living at 35, Dorset-street. On the Tuesday afternoon I saw Chapman again near to Spitalfields Church. She said she felt no better, and she should go into the casual ward for a day or two. I remarked that she looked very pale, and asked her if she had had anything to eat. She replied, "No, I have not had a cup of tea to-day." I gave her two-pence to get some, and told her not to get any rum, of which she was fond. I have seen her the worse for drink.

[Coroner] What did she do for a living? - She used to do crochet work, make antimaccassars, and sell flowers. She was out late at night at times. On Fridays she used to go to Stratford to sell anything she had. I did not see her from the Tuesday to the Friday afternoon, 7th inst., when I met her about five o'clock in Dorset-street. She appeared to be perfectly sober. I said, "Are you going to Stratford to-day?" She answered, "I feel too ill to do anything." I left her immediately afterwards, and returned about ten minutes later, and found her in the same spot. She said, "It is of no use my going away. I shall have to go somewhere to get some money to pay my lodgings." She said no more, and that was the last time that I saw her. Deceased stated that she had been in the casual ward, but did not say which one. She did not say she had been refused admission. Deceased was a very industrious woman when she was sober. I have seen her often the worse for drink. She could not take much without making her drunk. She had been living a very irregular life during the whole time that I have known her. Since the death of her husband she has seemed to give way altogether. I understood that she had a

sister and mother living at Brompton, but I do not think they were on friendly terms. I have never known her to stay with her relatives even for a night. On the Monday she observed: "If my sister will send me the boots, I shall go hopping." She had two children - a boy and a girl. They were at Windsor until her husband's death, and since then they have been in a school. Deceased was a very respectable woman, and never used bad language. She has stayed out in the streets all night.

[Coroner] Do you know of any one that would be likely to have injured her? - No.

The Coroner (having read a communication handed to him by the police): It seems to be very doubtful whether the husband was a veterinary surgeon. He may have been a coachman.

Timothy Donovan, 35, Dorset-street, Spitalfields, said: I am the deputy of a common lodging house. I have seen the body of the deceased, and have identified it as that of a woman who stayed at my house for the last four months. She was not there last week until Friday afternoon, between two and three o'clock. I was coming out of the office after getting up, and she asked me if she could go down in the kitchen, and I said "Yes," and asked her where she had been all the week. She replied that she had been in the infirmary, but did not say which. A police-officer stated that the deceased had been in the casual ward.

Witness resumed: Deceased went down in the kitchen, and I did not see her again until half-past one or a quarter to two on Saturday morning. At that time I was sitting in the office, which faces the front door. She went into the kitchen. I sent the watchman's wife, who was in the office with me, downstairs to ask her husband about the bed. Deceased came upstairs to the office and said, "I have not sufficient money for my bed. Don't let it. I shan't be long before I am in."

[Coroner] How much was it? - Eightpence for the night. The bed she occupied, No. 29, was the one that she usually occupied. Deceased was then eating potatoes, and went out. She stood in the door two or three minutes, and then repeated, "Never mind, Tim; I shall soon be back. Don't let the bed." It was then about ten minutes to two a.m. She left the house, going in the direction of Brushfield-street. John Evans, the watchman, saw her leave the house. I did not see her again.

[Coroner] Was she the worse for drink when you saw her last? - She had had enough; of that I am certain. She walked straight. Generally on Saturdays she was the worse for drink. She was very sociable in the kitchen. I said to her, "You can find money for your beer, and you can't find money for your bed." She said she had been only to the top of the street - where there is a public-house.

[Coroner] Did you see her with any man that night? - No, sir.

[Coroner] Where did you think she was going to get the money from? - I did not know. She used to come and stay at the lodging-house on Saturdays with a man - a pensioner - of soldierly appearance, whose name I do not know.

[Coroner] Have you seen her with other men? - At other times she has come with other men, and I have refused her.

[Coroner] You only allow the women at your place one husband? - The pensioner told me not to let her a bed if she came with any other man. She did not come with a man that night. I never saw her with any man that week.

In answer to the jury witness said the beds were double at 8d per night, and as a rule deceased occupied one of them by herself.

The Coroner: When was the pensioner last with deceased at the lodging-house? - On Sunday, Sept. 2. I cannot say whether they left together. I have heard the deceased say, "Tim, wait a minute. I am just going up the street to see if I can see him." She added that he was going to draw his pension. This occurred on Saturday, Aug. 25, at three a.m.

In reply to the Coroner, the police said nothing was known of the pensioner.

Examination continued: I never heard deceased call the man by any name. He was between forty and forty-five years of age, about 5 ft. 6 in. or 5 ft. 8 in. in height. Sometimes he would come dressed as a dock labourer; at other times he had a gentlemanly appearance. His hair was rather dark. I believe she always used to find him at the top of the street. Deceased was on good terms with the lodgers. About Tuesday, Aug. 28, she and another woman had a row in the kitchen. I saw them both outside. As far as I know she was not injured at that time. I heard from the watchman that she had had a clout. I noticed a day or two afterwards, on the Thursday, that she had a slight touch of a black eye. She said, "Tim, this is lovely," but did not

explain how she got it. The bruise was to be seen on Friday last. I know the other woman, but not her name. Her husband hawks laces and other things.

John Evans testified: I am night watchman at 35, Dorset-street, and have identified the deceased as having lived at the lodging-house. I last saw her there on Saturday morning, and she left at about a quarter to two o'clock. I was sent down in the kitchen to see her, and she said she had not sufficient money. When she went upstairs I followed her, and as she left the house, I watched her go through a court called Paternoster-street, into Brushfield-street, and then turn towards Spitalfields Church. Deceased was the worse for drink, but not badly so. She came in soon after twelve (midnight), when she said she had been over to her sister's in Vauxhall. She sent one of the lodgers for a pint of beer, and then went out again, returning shortly before a quarter to two. I knew she had been living a rough night life. She associated with a man, a pensioner, every Saturday, and this individual called on Saturday at 2.30 p.m. and inquired for the deceased. He had heard something about her death, and came to see if it was true. I do not know his name or address. When I told him what had occurred he went straight out, without saying a word, towards Spitalfields Church. I did not see deceased and this man leave the house last Sunday week.

[Coroner] Did you see the deceased and another woman have a row in the kitchen? - Yes, on Thursday, Aug. 30. Deceased and a woman known as "Eliza," at 11.30 a.m., quarrelled about a piece of soap, and Chapman received a blow in the chest. I noticed that she had a slight black eye. There are marks on the body in a similar position.

By the Jury: I have never heard any one threaten her, nor express any fear of any one. I have never heard any one of the women in the lodging-house say that they had been threatened.

At this stage the inquiry was adjourned until tomorrow (Wednesday). [Wed, 12 Sep 1888]

--()--

Day 2, Wed, 12 Sep 1888

The Daily Telegraph, on Thu, 13 Sep 1888, Reported the Annie Chapman Inquest day 2 as follows:

Mr. Wynne Baxter yesterday [12 Sep] resumed the inquiry into the circumstances attending the death of Annie Chapman, whose body was found brutally mutilated in the back yard of 29, Hanbury-street, Spitalfields, at six o'clock on the morning of Saturday last.

The Police were represented by Inspector Abberline, of the Criminal Investigation Department, and Inspector Helson, J Division.

Fontain Smith, printer's warehouseman, stated: I have seen the body in the mortuary, and recognise it as that of my eldest sister, Annie, the widow of John Chapman, who lived at Windsor, a coachman. She had been separated from her husband for about three years. Her age was forty-seven. I last saw her alive a fortnight ago, in Commercial-street, where I met her promiscuously. Her husband died at Christmas, 1886. I gave her 2s; she did not say where she was living nor what she was doing. She said she wanted the money for a lodging. [Coroner] Did you know anything about her associates? - No.

James Kent, 20, Drew's Blocks, Shadwell, a packing-case maker, said: I work for Mr. Bayley, 23A, Hanbury-street, and go there at six a.m. On Saturday I arrived about ten minutes past that hour. Our employer's gate was open, and there I waited for some other men. Davis, who lives two or three doors away, ran from his house into the road and cried, "Men, come here." James Green and I went together to 29, Hanbury-street, and on going through the passage, standing on the top of the back door steps, I saw a woman lying in the yard between the steps and the partition between the yard and the next. Her head was near the house, but no part of the body was against the wall. The feet were lying towards the back of Bayley's premises. (Witness indicated the precise position upon a plan produced by the police-officers). Deceased's clothes were disarranged, and her apron was thrown over them. I did not go down the steps, but went outside and returned after Inspector Chandler had arrived. I could see that the woman was dead. She had some kind of handkerchief around her throat which seemed soaked in blood. The face and hands were besmeared with blood, as if she had

struggled. She appeared to have been on her back and fought with her hands to free herself. The hands were turned toward her throat. The legs were wide apart, and there were marks of blood upon them. The entrails were protruding, and were lying across her left side. I got a piece of canvass from the shop to throw over the body, and by that time a mob had assembled, and Inspector Chandler was in possession of the yard. The foreman gets to the shop at ten minutes to six every morning, and he was there before us.

James Green, of Ackland-street, Burdett-road, a packing-case maker, in the same employ as last witness, said: I arrived in Hanbury-street at ten minutes past six on Saturday morning, and accompanied Kent to the back door of No. 29. I left the premises with him. I saw no one touch the body.

Amelia Richardson, 29, Hanbury-street, deposed: I am a widow, and occupy half of the house - i.e., the first floor, ground floor, and workshops in the cellar. I carry on the business of a packing-case maker there, and the shops are used by my son John, aged thirty-seven, and a man Francis Tyler, who have worked for me eighteen years. The latter ought to have come at six a.m., but he did not arrive until eight o'clock, when I sent for him. He is often late when we are slack. My son lives in John-street, Spitalfields, and he works also in the market on market mornings. At six a.m. my grandson, Thomas Richardson, aged fourteen, who lives with me, got up. I sent him down to see what was the matter, as there was so much noise in the passage. He came back and said, "Oh, grandmother, there is a woman murdered." I went down immediately, and saw the body of the deceased lying in the yard. There was no one there at the time, but there were people in the passage. Soon afterwards a constable came and took possession of the place. As far as I know the officer was the first to enter the yard. [Coroner] Which room do you occupy? - The first floor front, and my grandson slept in the same room on Friday night. I went to bed about half-past nine, and was very wakeful half the night. I was awake at three a.m., and only dozed after that.

[Coroner] Did you hear any noise during the night? - No.

[Coroner] Who occupies the first floor back? - Mr. Walker, a maker of lawn-tennis boots. He is an old gentleman, and he sleeps there with his son, twenty-seven years of age. The son is weak-minded and inoffensive. On the ground floor there are two rooms. Mrs. Hardman occupies them with her son, aged sixteen. She uses the front room as a cats' meat shop. In the front room on the first floor on Friday night I had a prayer meeting, and before I went to bed I locked the door of this room, and took the key with me. It was still locked in the morning. John Davies and his family tenant the third floor front, and Mrs. Sarah Cox has the back room on the same floor. She is an old lady I keep out of charity. Mr. Thompson and his wife, with an adopted little girl, have the front room on the second floor. On Saturday morning I called to Thompson at ten minutes to four o'clock. I heard him leave the house. He did not go into the back yard. Two unmarried sisters reside in the second floor back. They work at a cigar factory. When I went down all the tenants were in the house except Mr. Thompson and Mr. Davies. I am not the owner of the house.

[Coroner] Were the front and back doors always left open? - Yes, you can open the front and back doors of any of the houses about there. They are all let out in rooms. People are coming in or going out all the night.

[Coroner] Did you ever see anyone in the passage? - Yes, about a month ago I heard a man on the stairs. I called Thompson, and the man said he was waiting for market.

[Coroner] At what time was this? - Between half-past three and four o'clock. I could hear anyone going through the passage. I did not hear any one going through on Saturday morning.

[Coroner] You heard no cries? - None. Supposing a person had gone through at half-past three, would that have attracted your attention? - Yes.

[Coroner] You always hear people going to the back-yard? - Yes; people frequently do go through.

[Coroner] People go there who have no business to do so? - Yes; I daresay they do.

[Coroner] On Saturday morning you feel confident no one did go through? - Yes; I should have heard the sound. They must have walked purposely quietly? - Yes; or I should have heard them.

By the Jury: I should not allow any stranger to go through for an immoral purpose if I knew it.

Harriett Hardiman [Hardyman, Hardman], living at 29, Hanbury-street, catsmeat saleswoman, the occupier of the ground-floor front room, stated: I went to bed on Friday night at half-past ten. My son sleeps in the same room. I did not wake during the night. I was awakened by the trampling through the passage at about six o'clock. My son was asleep, and I told him to go to the back as I thought there was a fire. He returned and said that a woman had been killed in the yard. I did not go out of my room. I have often heard people going through the passage into the yard, but never got up to look who they were.

John Richardson, of John-street, Spitalfields, market porter, said: I assist my mother in her business. I went to 29, Hanbury-street, between 4.45 a.m. and 4.50 a.m. on Saturday last. I went to see if the cellar was all secure, as some while ago there was a robbery there of some tools. I have been accustomed to go on market mornings since the time when the cellar was broken in.

[Coroner] Was the front door open? - No, it was closed. I lifted the latch and went through the passage to the yard door.

[Coroner] Did you go into the yard? - No, the yard door was shut. I opened it and sat on the doorstep, and cut a piece of leather off my boot with an old table-knife, about five inches long. I kept the knife upstairs at John-street. I had been feeding a rabbit with a carrot that I had cut up, and I put the knife in my pocket. I do not usually carry it there. After cutting the leather off my boot I tied my boot up, and went out of the house into the market. I did not close the back door. It closed itself. I shut the front door.

[Coroner] How long were you there? - About two minutes at most.

[Coroner] Was it light? - It was getting light, but I could see all over the place.

[Coroner] Did you notice whether there was any object outside? - I could not have failed to notice the deceased had she been lying there then. I saw the body two or three minutes before the doctor came. I was then in the adjoining yard. Thomas Pierman had told me about the murder in the market. When I was on the doorstep I saw that the padlock on the cellar door was in its proper place.

[Coroner] Did you sit on the top step? - No, on the middle step; my feet were on the flags of the yard.

[Coroner] You must have been quite close to where the deceased was found? - Yes, I must have seen her.

[Coroner] You have been there at all hours of the night? - Yes.

[Coroner] Have you ever seen any strangers there? - Yes, plenty, at all hours - both men and women. I have often turned them out. We have had them on our first floor as well, on the landing.

[Coroner] Do you mean to say that they go there for an immoral purpose? - Yes, they do. At this stage witness was despatched by the coroner to fetch his knife.

Mrs. Richardson, recalled, said she had never missed anything, and had such confidence in her neighbours that she had left the doors of some rooms unlocked. A saw and a hammer had been taken from the cellar a long time ago. The padlock was broken open.

[Coroner] Had you an idea at any time that a part of the house or yard was used for an immoral purpose? - Witness (emphatically): No, sir.

[Coroner] Did you say anything about a leather apron? - Yes, my son wears one when he works in the cellar.

The Coroner: It is rather a dangerous thing to wear, is it not?

Witness: Yes. On Thursday, Sept. 6, I found my son's leather apron in the cellar mildewed. He had not used it for a month. I took it and put it under the tap in the yard, and left it there. It was found there on Saturday morning by the police, who took charge of it. The apron had remained there from Thursday to Saturday.

[Coroner] Was this tap used? - Yes, by all of us in the house. The apron was on the stones. The police took away an empty box, used for nails, and the steel out of a boy's gaiter. There was a pan of clean water near to the tap when I went in the yard at six o'clock on Saturday. It was there on Friday night at eight o'clock, and it looked as if it had not been disturbed.

[Coroner] Did you ever know of strange women being found on the first-floor landing? - No.

[Coroner] Your son had never spoken to you about it? - No.

John Piser [Pizer] was then called. He said: I live at 22, Mulberry-street, Commercial- road East. I am a shoemaker.

[Coroner] Are you known by the nickname of "Leather Apron?" - Yes, sir.

[Coroner] Where were you on Friday night last? - I was at 22, Mulberry-street. On Thursday, the 6th inst. I arrived there.

[Coroner] From where? - From the west end of town. The Coroner: I am afraid we shall have to have a better address than that presently.

[Coroner] What time did you reach 22, Mulberry-street? - Shortly before eleven p.m.

[Coroner] Who lives at 22, Mulberry-street? - My brother and sister-in-law and my stepmother. I remained indoors there.

[Coroner] Until when? - Until I was arrested by Sergeant Thicke, on Monday last at nine a.m.

[Coroner] You say you never left the house during that time? - I never left the house.

[Coroner] Why were you remaining indoors? - Because my brother advised me.

[Coroner] You were the subject of suspicion? - I was the object of a false suspicion.

[Coroner] You remained on the advice of your friends? - Yes; I am telling you what I did. The Coroner: It was not the best advice that you could have had. You have been released, and are not now in custody? - I am not.

Piser: I wish to vindicate my character to the world at large.

The Coroner: I have called you in your own interests, partly with the object of giving you an opportunity of doing so.

[Coroner] Can you tell us where you were on Thursday, Aug. 30?

Witness (after considering): In the Holloway-road.

[Coroner] You had better say exactly where you were. It is important to account for your time from that Thursday to the Friday morning.

[Pizer] What time, may I ask?

The Coroner: It was the week before you came to Mulberry-street.

Witness: I was staying at a common lodging-house called the Round House, in the Holloway-road.

[Coroner] Did you sleep the night there? - Yes. At what time did you go in? - On the night of the London Dock fire I went in about two or a quarter-past. It was on the Friday morning.

[Coroner] When did you leave the lodging-house? - At eleven a.m. on the same day. I saw on the placards, "Another Horrible Murder." Where were you before two o'clock on Friday morning? - At eleven p.m. on Thursday I had my supper at the Round House.

[Coroner] Did you go out? - Yes, as far as the Seven Sisters-road, and then returned towards Highgate way, down the Holloway-road. Turning, I saw the reflection of a fire. Coming as far as the church in the Holloway-road I saw two constables and the lodging-housekeeper talking together. There might have been one or two constables, I cannot say which. I asked a constable where the fire was, and he said it was a long way off. I asked him where he thought it was, and he replied: "Down by the Albert Docks." It was then about half-past one, to the best of my recollection. I went as far as Highbury Railway Station on the same side of the way, returned, and then went into the lodging house.

[Coroner] Did any one speak to you about being so late? - No: I paid the night watchman. I asked him if my bed was let, and he said: "They are let by eleven o'clock. You don't think they are to let to this hour." I paid him 4d for another bed. I stayed up smoking on the form of the kitchen, on the right hand side near the fireplace, and then went to bed.

[Coroner] You got up at eleven o'clock? - Yes. The day man came, and told us to get up, as he wanted to make the bed. I got up and dressed, and went down into the kitchen.

[Coroner] Is there anything else you want to say? - Nothing.

[Coroner] When you said the West-end of town did you mean Holloway? - No; another lodging house in Peter-street, Westminster.

The Coroner: It is only fair to say that the witness's statements can be corroborated.

William Thicke [Thick], detective sergeant, deposed: Knowing that "Leather Apron" was suspected of being concerned in the murder, on Monday morning I arrested Piser at 22, Mulberry-street. I have known him by the name of "Leather Apron" for many years.

[Coroner] When people in the neighbourhood speak of the "Leather Apron" do they mean Piser? - They do.

[Coroner] He has been released from custody? - He was released last night at 9.30.

John Richardson (recalled) produced the knife - a much-worn dessert knife - with which he had cut his boot. He added that as it was not sharp enough he had borrowed another one at the market.

By the Jury: My mother has heard me speak of people having been in the house. She has heard them herself.

The Coroner: I think we will detain this knife for the present.

Henry John Holland, a boxmaker, stated: As I was passing 29, Hanbury-street, on my way to work in Chiswell-street, at about eight minutes past six on Saturday. I spoke to two of Bayley's men. An elderly man came out of the house and asked us to have a look in his back yard. I went through the passage and saw the deceased lying in the yard by the back door. I did not touch the body. I then went for a policeman in Spitalfields Market. The officer told me he could not come. I went outside and could find no constable. Going back to the house I saw an inspector run up with a young man, at about twenty minutes past six o'clock. I had told the first policeman that it was a similar case to Buck's-row, and he referred me to two policemen outside the market, but I could not find them. I afterwards complained of the policeman's conduct at the Commercial-street police station the same afternoon.

The Coroner: There does not seem to have been much delay. The inspector says there are certain spots where constables are stationed with instructions not to leave them. Their duty is to send some one else.

The Foreman of the Jury: That is the explanation.

The Coroner: The doctor will be here first thing tomorrow.

This afternoon the inquiry will be resumed. [Thu, 13 Sep 1888]

--()--

Day 3, Thu, 13 Sep 1888

The Daily Telegraph, on Fri, 14 Sep 1888, Reported the Annie Chapman Inquest day 3 as follows:

Yesterday [Thu, 13 Sep 1888] Mr. Wynne Baxter, coroner, resumed, at the Working Lads' Institute, Whitechapel-road, his adjourned inquiry relative to the death of Annie Chapman, who was murdered in the back yard of 29, Hanbury-street, on Saturday morning last.

The police were represented by Inspectors Abberline, Helson, and Chandler.

Joseph Chandler, Inspector H Division Metropolitan Police, deposed: On Saturday morning, at ten minutes past six, I was on duty in Commercial-street. At the corner of Hanbury-street I saw several men running. I beckoned to them. One of them said, "Another woman has been murdered." I at once went with him to 29, Hanbury-street, and through the passage into the yard. There was no one in the yard. I saw the body of a woman lying on the ground on her back. Her head was towards the back wall of the house, nearly two feet from the wall, at the bottom of the steps, but six or nine inches away from them. The face was turned to the right side, and the left arm was resting on the left breast. The right hand was lying down the right side. Deceased's legs were drawn up, and the clothing was above the knees. A portion of the intestines, still connected with the body, were lying above the right shoulder, with some pieces of skin. There were also some pieces of skin on the left shoulder. The body was lying parallel with the fencing dividing the two yards. I remained there and sent for the divisional surgeon, Mr. Phillips, and to the police-station for the ambulance and for further assistance. When the constables arrived I cleared the passage of people, and saw that no one touched the body until the doctor arrived. I obtained some sacking to cover it before the arrival of the surgeon, who came at about half-past six o'clock, and he, having examined the body, directed that it should be removed to the mortuary. After the body had been taken away I examined the yard, and found a piece of coarse muslin, a small tooth comb, and a pocket hair comb in a case. They were lying near the feet of the woman. A portion of an envelope was found near her head, which contained two pills.

[Coroner] What was on the envelope? - On the back there was a seal with the words, embossed in blue, "Sussex Regiment." The other part was torn away. On the other side there was a letter "M" in writing.

[Coroner] A man's handwriting? - I should imagine so.

[Coroner] Any postage stamp? - No. There was a postal stamp "London, Aug. 3, 1888." That was in red. There was another black stamp, which was indistinct.

[Coroner] Any other marks on the envelope? - There were also the letters "Sp" lower down, as if some one had written "Spitalfields." The other part was gone. There were no other marks.

[Coroner] Did you find anything else in the yard? - There was a leather apron, lying in the yard, saturated with water. It was about two feet from the water tap.

[Coroner] Was it shown to the doctor? - Yes. There was also a box, such as is commonly used by casemakers for holding nails. It was empty. There was also a piece of steel, flat, which has since been identified by Mrs. Richardson as the spring of her son's leggings.

[Coroner] Where was that found? - It was close to where the body had been. The apron and nail box have also been identified by her as her property. The yard was paved roughly with stones in parts; in other places it was earth.

[Coroner] Was there any appearance of a struggle there? - No.

[Coroner] Are the palings strongly erected? - No; to the contrary.

[Coroner] Could they support the weight of a man getting over them? - No doubt they might.

[Coroner] Is there any evidence of anybody having got over them? - No. Some of them in the adjoining yard have been broken since. They were not broken then.

[Coroner] You have examined the adjoining yard? - Yes.

[Coroner] Was there any staining as of blood on any of the palings? - Yes, near the body.

[Coroner] Was it on any of the other yards? - No.

[Coroner] Were there no other marks? - There were marks discovered on the wall of No. 25. They were noticed on Tuesday afternoon. They have been seen by Dr. Phillips.

[Coroner] Were there any drops of blood outside the yard of No. 29? - No; every possible examination has been made, but we could find no trace of them. The blood-stains at No. 29 were in the immediate neighbourhood of the body only. There were also a few spots of blood on the back wall, near the head of the deceased, 2ft from the ground. The largest spot was of the size of a sixpence. They were all close together. I assisted in the preparation of the plan produced, which is correct.

[Coroner] Did you search the body? - I searched the clothing at the mortuary. The outside jacket - a long black one, which came down to the knees - had bloodstains round the neck, both upon the inside and out, and two or three spots on the left arm. The jacket was hooked at the top, and buttoned down the front. By the appearance of the garment there did not seem to have been any struggle. A large pocket was worn under the skirt (attached by strings), which I produce. It was torn down the front and also at the side, and it was empty. Deceased wore a black skirt. There was a little blood on the outside. The two petticoats were stained very little; the two bodices were stained with blood round the neck, but they had not been damaged. There was no cut in the clothing at all. The boots were on the feet of deceased. They were old. No part of the clothing was torn. The stockings were not bloodstained.

[Coroner] Did you see John Richardson? - I saw him about a quarter to seven o'clock. He told me he had been to the house that morning about a quarter to five. He said he came to the back door and looked down to the cellar, to see if all was right, and then went away to his work.

[Coroner] Did he say anything about cutting his boot? - No.

[Coroner] Did he say that he was sure the woman was not there at that time? - Yes.

By the Jury: The back door opens outwards into the yard, and swung on the left hand to the palings where the body was. If Richardson were on the top of the steps he might not have seen the body. He told me he did not go down the steps.

The Foreman of the Jury: Reference has been made to the Sussex Regiment and the pensioner. Are you going to produce the man Stanley? Witness: We have not been able to find him as yet.

The Foreman: He is a very important witness. There is evidence that he has associated with the woman week after week. It is important that he should be found. Witness: There is nobody that can give us the least idea where he is. The parties were requested to communicate with the police if he came back. Every inquiry has been made, but nobody seems to know anything about him.

The Coroner: I should think if that pensioner knows his own business he will come forward himself.

Sergeant Baugham [Badham], 31 H, stated that he conveyed the body of the deceased to the mortuary on the ambulance.

[Coroner] Are you sure that you took every portion of the body away with you? - Yes.

[Coroner] Where did you deposit the body? - In the shed, still on the ambulance. I remained with it until Inspector Chandler arrived. Detective-Sergeant Thicke viewed the body, and I took down the description. There were present two women, who came to identify the body, and they described the clothing. They came from 35, Dorset-street.

[Coroner] Who touched the clothing? - Sergeant Thicke. I did not see the women touch the clothing nor the body. I did not see Sergeant Thicke touch the body.

Inspector Chandler, recalled, said he reached the mortuary a few minutes after seven. The body did not appear to have been disturbed. He did not stay until the doctor arrived. Police-constable 376 H was left in charge, with the mortuary keeper. Robert Marne, the mortuary keeper and an inmate of the Whitechapel Union Workhouse, said he received the body at seven o'clock on Saturday morning. He remained at the mortuary until Dr. Phillips came. The door of the mortuary was locked except when two nurses from an infirmary came and undressed the body. No one else touched the corpse. He gave the key into the hands of the police.

The Coroner: The fact is that Whitechapel does not possess a mortuary. The place is not a mortuary at all. We have no right to take a body there. It is simply a shed belonging to the workhouse officials. Juries have over and over again reported the matter to the District Board of Works. The East-end, which requires mortuaries more than anywhere else, is most deficient. Bodies drawn out of the river have to be put in boxes, and very often they are brought to this workhouse arrangement all the way from Wapping. A workhouse inmate is not the proper man to take care of a body in such an important matter as this.

The foreman of the jury called attention to the fact that a fund to provide a reward had been opened by residents in the neighbourhood, and that Mr. Montagu, M.P., had offered a reward of £100. If the Government also offered a reward some information might be forthcoming.

The Coroner: I do not speak with any real knowledge, but I am told that the Government have determined not to give any rewards in future, not with the idea to economise but because the money does not get into right channels.

To Witness: Were you present when the doctor was making his post-mortem? - Yes.

[Coroner] Did you see the doctor find the handkerchief produced? - It was taken off the body. I picked it up from off the clothing, which was in the corner of the room. I gave it to Dr. Phillips, and he asked me to put it in some water, which I did.

[Coroner] Did you see the handkerchief taken off the body? - I did not. The nurses must have taken it off the throat.

[Coroner] How do you know? - I don't know.

[Coroner] Then you are guessing? - I am guessing.

The Coroner: That is all wrong, you know. (To the jury). He is really not the proper man to have been left in charge.

Timothy Donovan, the deputy of the lodging-house, 35, Dorset-street, was recalled.

[Coroner] You have seen that handkerchief? - I recognise it as one which the deceased used to wear. She bought it of a lodger, and she was wearing it when she left the lodging-house. She was wearing it three-corner ways, placed round her neck, with a black woollen scarf underneath. It was tied in front with one knot.

The Foreman of the Jury: Would you recognise Ted Stanley, the pensioner?

A Juryman: Stanley is not the pensioner.

The Coroner (to witness): Do you know the name of Stanley? Witness: No.

The Foreman: He has been mentioned, and also "Harry the Hawker."

Witness: I know "Harry the Hawker."

The Coroner, having referred to the evidence, said: It may be an inference - there is no actual evidence - that the pensioner was called Ted Stanley.

The Foreman said he referred to the man who came to see the deceased regularly. The man ought to be produced.

The Coroner (to witness): Would you recognise the pensioner? - Yes.

[Coroner] When did you see him last? - On Saturday.

[Coroner] Why did you not then send him to the police? - Because he would not stop.

The Foreman: What was he like? - He had a soldierly appearance. He dressed differently at times - sometimes gentlemanly. A Juror: He is not Ted Stanley.

Mr. George Baxter Phillips, divisional-surgeon of police, said: On Saturday last I was called by the police at 6.20 a.m. to 29, Hanbury-street, and arrived at half-past six. I found the body of the deceased lying in the yard on her back, on the left hand of the steps that lead from the passage. The head was about 6in in front of the level of the bottom step, and the feet were towards a shed at the end of the yard. The left arm was across the left breast, and the legs were drawn up, the feet resting on the ground, and the knees turned outwards. The face was swollen and turned on the right side, and the tongue protruded between the front teeth, but not beyond the lips; it was much swollen. The small intestines and other portions were lying on the right side of the body on the ground above the right shoulder, but attached. There was a large quantity of blood, with a part of the stomach above the left shoulder. I searched the yard and found a small piece of coarse muslin, a small-tooth comb, and a pocket-comb, in a paper case, near the railing. They had apparently been arranged there. I also discovered various other articles, which I handed to the police. The body was cold, except that there was a certain remaining heat, under the intestines, in the body. Stiffness of the limbs was not marked, but it was commencing. The throat was dis severed deeply. I noticed that the incision of the skin was jagged, and reached right round the neck. On the back wall of the house, between the steps and the palings, on the left side, about 18in from the ground, there were about six patches of blood, varying in size from a sixpenny piece to a small point, and on the wooden fence there were smears of blood, corresponding to where the head of the deceased laid, and immediately above the part where the blood had mainly flowed from the neck, which was well clotted. Having received instructions soon after two o'clock on Saturday afternoon, I went to the labour-yard of the Whitechapel Union for the purpose of further examining the body and making the usual post-mortem investigation. I was surprised to find that the body had been stripped and was laying ready on the table. It was under great disadvantage I made my examination. As on many occasions I have met with the same difficulty, I now raise my protest, as I have before, that members of my profession should be called upon to perform their duties under these inadequate circumstances.

The Coroner: The mortuary is not fitted for a post-mortem examination. It is only a shed. There is no adequate convenience, and nothing fit, and at certain seasons of the year it is dangerous to the operator.

The Foreman: I think we can all endorse the doctor's view of it.

The Coroner: As a matter of fact there is no public mortuary from the City of London up to Bow. There is one at Mile-end, but it belongs to the workhouse, and is not used for general purposes.

Examination resumed: The body had been attended to since its removal to the mortuary, and probably partially washed. I noticed a bruise over the right temple. There was a bruise under the clavicle, and there were two distinct bruises, each the size of a man's thumb, on the fore part of the chest. The stiffness of the limbs was then well-marked. The finger nails were turgid. There was an old scar of long standing on the left of the frontal bone. On the left side the stiffness was more noticeable, and especially in the fingers, which were partly closed. There was an abrasion over the bend of the first joint of the ring finger, and there were distinct markings of a ring or rings - probably the latter. There were small sores on the fingers. The head being opened showed that the membranes of the brain were opaque and the veins loaded with blood of a dark character. There was a large quantity of fluid between the membranes and the substance of the brain. The brain substance was unusually firm, and its cavities also contained a large amount of fluid. The throat had been severed. The incisions of the skin indicated that they had been made from the left side of the neck on a line with the angle of the jaw, carried entirely round and again in front of the neck, and ending at a point about midway between the jaw and the sternum or breast bone on the right hand. There were two distinct clean cuts on the body of the vertebrae on the left side of the spine. They were parallel to each other, and separated by about half an inch. The muscular structures between the side processes of bone of the vertebrae had an appearance as if an attempt had been made to separate the bones of the neck. There are various other mutilations of the body, but I am of opinion that they occurred subsequently to the death of the woman and to the large escape of blood from the neck. The witness, pausing, said: I am entirely in your hands, sir, but is it necessary that I should describe the further mutilations. From what I have said I can state the cause of death.

The Coroner: The object of the inquiry is not only to ascertain the cause of death, but the means by which it occurred. Any mutilation which took place afterwards may suggest the

character of the man who did it. Possibly you can give us the conclusions to which you have come respecting the instrument used.

The Witness: You don't wish for details. I think if it is possible to escape the details it would be advisable. The cause of death is visible from injuries I have described.

The Coroner: You have kept a record of them?

Witness: I have.

The Coroner: Supposing any one is charged with the offence, they would have to come out then, and it might be a matter of comment that the same evidence was not given at the inquest.

Witness: I am entirely in your hands.

The Coroner: We will postpone that for the present. You can give your opinion as to how the death was caused.

Witness: From these appearances I am of opinion that the breathing was interfered with previous to death, and that death arose from syncope, or failure of the heart's action, in consequence of the loss of blood caused by the severance of the throat.

[Coroner] Was the instrument used at the throat the same as that used at the abdomen? - Very probably. It must have been a very sharp knife, probably with a thin, narrow blade, and at least six to eight inches in length, and perhaps longer.

[Coroner] Is it possible that any instrument used by a military man, such as a bayonet, would have done it? - No; it would not be a bayonet.

[Coroner] Would it have been such an instrument as a medical man uses for post-mortem examinations? - The ordinary post-mortem case perhaps does not contain such a weapon.

[Coroner] Would any instrument that slaughterers employ have caused the injuries? - Yes; well ground down.

[Coroner] Would the knife of a cobbler or of any person in the leather trades have done? - I think the knife used in those trades would not be long enough in the blade.

[Coroner] Was there any anatomical knowledge displayed? - I think there was. There were indications of it. My own impression is that that anatomical knowledge was only less displayed or indicated in consequence of haste. The person evidently was hindered from making a more complete dissection in consequence of the haste.

[Coroner] Was the whole of the body there? - No; the absent portions being from the abdomen.

[Coroner] Are those portions such as would require anatomical knowledge to extract? - I think the mode in which they were extracted did show some anatomical knowledge.

[Coroner] You do not think they could have been lost accidentally in the transit of the body to the mortuary? - I was not present at the transit. I carefully closed up the clothes of the woman. Some portions had been excised.

[Coroner] How long had the deceased been dead when you saw her? - I should say at least two hours, and probably more; but it is right to say that it was a fairly cold morning, and that the body would be more apt to cool rapidly from its having lost the greater portion of its blood.

[Coroner] Was there any evidence of any struggle? - No; not about the body of the woman. You do not forget the smearing of blood about the palings.

[Coroner] In your opinion did she enter the yard alive? - I am positive of it. I made a thorough search of the passage, and I saw no trace of blood, which must have been visible had she been taken into the yard.

[Coroner] You were shown the apron? - I saw it myself. There was no blood upon it. It had the appearance of not having been unfolded recently.

[Coroner] You were shown some staining on the wall of No. 25, Hanbury-street? - Yes; that was yesterday morning. To the eye of a novice I have no doubt it looks like blood. I have not been able to trace any signs of it. I have not been able to finish my investigation. I am almost convinced I shall not find any blood. We have not had any result of your examination of the internal organs.

[Coroner] Was there any disease? - Yes. It was not important as regards the cause of death. Disease of the lungs was of long standing, and there was disease of the membranes of the brain. The stomach contained a little food.

[Coroner] Was there any appearance of the deceased having taken much alcohol? - No. There were probably signs of great privation. I am convinced she had not taken any strong alcohol for some hours before her death.

[Coroner] Were any of these injuries self-inflicted? - The injuries which were the immediate cause of death were not self-inflicted.

[Coroner] Was the bruising you mentioned recent? - The marks on the face were recent, especially about the chin and sides of the jaw. The bruise upon the temple and the bruises in front of the chest were of longer standing, probably of days. I am of opinion that the person who cut the deceased's throat took hold of her by the chin, and then commenced the incision from left to right.

[Coroner] Could that be done so instantaneously that a person could not cry out?

Witness: By pressure on the throat no doubt it would be possible.

The Forman: There would probably be suffocation.

The Coroner: The thickening of the tongue would be one of the signs of suffocation? - Yes. My impression is that she was partially strangled. Witness added that the handkerchief produced was, when found amongst the clothing, saturated with blood. A similar article was round the throat of the deceased when he saw her early in the morning at Hanbury-street.

[Coroner] It had not the appearance of having been tied on afterwards? - No. Sarah Simonds, a resident nurse at the Whitechapel Infirmary, stated that, in company of the senior nurse, she went to the mortuary on Saturday, and found the body of the deceased on the ambulance in the yard. It was afterwards taken into the shed, and placed on the table. She was directed by Inspector Chandler to undress it, and she placed the clothes in a corner. She left the handkerchief round the neck. She was sure of this. They washed stains of blood from the body. It seemed to have run down from the throat. She found the pocket tied round the waist. The strings were not torn. There were no tears or cuts in the clothes.

Inspector Chandler: I did not instruct the nurses to undress the body and to wash it.

The inquiry was adjourned until Wednesday. [Wed, 19 Sep 1888]

--()--

Day 4, Wed, 19 Sep 1888

The Daily Telegraph, on Thu, 20 Sep 1888, Reported the Annie Chapman Inquest day 4 as follows:

In the Whitechapel Working Lads' Institute, yesterday [19 Sep] afternoon, Mr. Wynne E. Baxter, Coroner for East Middlesex, resumed his inquiry respecting the death of Mrs. Annie Chapman, who was found dead in the yard of the house 29, Hanbury-street, Whitechapel, her body dreadfully cut and mutilated, early on the morning of Saturday, the 8th inst. The following evidence was called:

Eliza Cooper: I am a hawker, and lodge in Dorset-street, Spitalfields. Have done so for the last five months. I knew the deceased, and had a quarrel with her on the Tuesday before she was murdered. The quarrel arose in this way: On the previous Saturday she brought Mr. Stanley into the house where I lodged in Dorset-street, and coming into the kitchen asked the people to give her some soap. They told her to ask "Liza" - meaning me. She came to me, and I opened the locker and gave her some. She gave it to Stanley, who went outside and washed himself in the lavatory. When she came back I asked for the soap, but she did not return it. She said, "I will see you by and bye." Mr. Stanley gave her two shillings, and paid for her bed for two nights. I saw no more of her that night. On the following Tuesday I saw her in the kitchen of the lodging-house. I said, "Perhaps you will return my soap." She threw a halfpenny on the table, and said, "Go and get a halfpennyworth of soap." We got quarrelling over this piece of soap, and we went out to the Ringers Public-house and continued the quarrel. She slapped my face, and said, "Think yourself lucky I don't do more." I struck her in the left eye, I believe, and then in the chest. I afterwards saw that the blow I gave her had marked her face.

[Coroner] When was the last time you saw her alive? - On the Thursday night, in the Ringers.

[Coroner] Was she wearing rings? - Yes, she was wearing three rings on the middle finger of the left hand. They were all brass.

[Coroner] Had she ever a gold wedding ring to your knowledge? - No, not since I have known her. I have known her about fifteen months. I know she associated with Stanley, "Harry the Hawker," and several others.

The Foreman: Are there any of those with whom she associated missing? - I could not tell.

A Jurymen: Was she on the same relations with them as she was with Stanley? - No, sir. She used to bring them casually into the lodging-house.

Dr. Phillips, divisional surgeon of the metropolitan police, was then recalled.

The Coroner, before asking him to give evidence, said: Whatever may be your opinion and objections, it appears to me necessary that all the evidence that you ascertained from the post-mortem examination should be on the records of the Court for various reasons, which I need not enumerate. However painful it may be, it is necessary in the interests of justice.

Dr. Phillips: I have not had any notice of that. I should have been glad if notice had been given me, because I should have been better prepared to give the evidence; however, I will do my best.

The Coroner: Would you like to postpone it?

Dr. Phillips: Oh, no. I will do my best. I still think that it is a very great pity to make this evidence public. Of course, I bow to your decision; but there are matters which have come to light now which show the wisdom of the course pursued on the last occasion, and I cannot help reiterating my regret that you have come to a different conclusion. On the last occasion, just before I left the court, I mentioned to you that there were reasons why I thought the perpetrator of the act upon the woman's throat had caught hold of her chin. These reasons were that just below the lobe of the left ear were three scratches, and there was also a bruise on the right cheek. When I come to speak of the wounds on the lower part of the body I must again repeat my opinion that it is highly injudicious to make the results of my examination public. These details are fit only for yourself, sir, and the jury, but to make them public would simply be disgusting.

The Coroner: We are here in the interests of justice, and must have all the evidence before us. I see, however, that there are several ladies and boys in the room, and I think they might retire. (Two ladies and a number of newspaper messenger boys accordingly left the court.)

Dr. Phillips again raised an objection to the evidence, remarking: In giving these details to the public I believe you are thwarting the ends of justice.

The Coroner: We are bound to take all the evidence in the case, and whether it be made public or not is a matter for the responsibility of the press.

The Foreman: We are of opinion that the evidence the doctor on the last occasion wished to keep back should be heard. (Several Jurymen: Hear, hear.)

The Coroner: I have carefully considered the matter and have never before heard of any evidence requested being kept back.

Dr. Phillips: I have not kept it back; I have only suggested whether it should be given or not.

The Coroner: We have delayed taking this evidence as long as possible, because you said the interests of justice might be served by keeping it back; but it is now a fortnight since this occurred, and I do not see why it should be kept back from the jury any longer.

Dr. Phillips: I am of opinion that what I am about to describe took place after death, so that it could not affect the cause of death, which you are inquiring into.

The Coroner: That is only your opinion, and might be repudiated by other medical opinion.

Dr. Phillips: Very well. I will give you the results of my post-mortem examination. Witness then detailed the terrible wounds which had been inflicted upon the woman, and described the parts of the body which the perpetrator of the murder had carried away with him. He added: I am of opinion that the length of the weapon with which the incisions were inflicted was at least five to six inches in length - probably more - and must have been very sharp. The manner in which they had been done indicated a certain amount of anatomical knowledge.

The Coroner: Can you give any idea how long it would take to perform the incisions found on the body?

Dr. Phillips: I think I can guide you by saying that I myself could not have performed all the injuries I saw on that woman, and effect them, even without a struggle, under a quarter of an hour. If I had done it in a deliberate way, such as would fall to the duties of a surgeon, it would probably have taken me the best part of an hour. The whole inference seems to me that the operation was performed to enable the perpetrator to obtain possession of these parts of the body.

The Coroner: Have you anything further to add with reference to the stains on the wall?

Dr. Phillips: I have not been able to obtain any further traces of blood on the wall.

The Foreman: Is there anything to indicate that the crime in the case of the woman Nicholls was perpetrated with the same object as this?

The Coroner: There is a difference in this respect, at all events, that the medical expert is of opinion that, in the case of Nicholls, the mutilations were made first.

The Foreman: Was any photograph of the eyes of the deceased taken, in case they should retain any impression of the murderer.

Dr. Phillips: I have no particular opinion upon that point myself. I was asked about it very early in the inquiry, and I gave my opinion that the operation would be useless, especially in this case. The use of a blood-hound was also suggested. It may be my ignorance, but the blood around was that of the murdered woman, and it would be more likely to be traced than the murderer. These questions were submitted to me by the police very early. I think within twenty- four hours of the murder of the woman.

The Coroner: Were the injuries to the face and neck such as might have produced insensibility?

The witness: Yes; they were consistent with partial suffocation.

Mrs. Elizabeth Long said: I live in Church-row, Whitechapel, and my husband, James Long, is a cart minder. On Saturday, Sept. 8, about half past five o'clock in the morning, I was passing down Hanbury-street, from home, on my way to Spitalfields Market. I knew the time, because I heard the brewer's clock strike half-past five just before I got to the street. I passed 29, Hanbury-street. On the right-hand side, the same side as the house, I saw a man and a woman standing on the pavement talking. The man's back was turned towards Brick-lane, and the woman's was towards the market. They were standing only a few yards nearer Brick-lane from 29, Hanbury-street. I saw the woman's face. Have seen the deceased in the mortuary, and I am sure the woman that I saw in Hanbury-street was the deceased. I did not see the man's face, but I noticed that he was dark. He was wearing a brown low-crowned felt hat. I think he had on a dark coat, though I am not certain. By the look of him he seemed to me a man over forty years of age. He appeared to me to be a little taller than the deceased.

[Coroner] Did he look like a working man, or what? - He looked like a foreigner.

[Coroner] Did he look like a dock labourer, or a workman, or what? - I should say he looked like what I should call shabby-genteel.

[Coroner] Were they talking loudly? - They were talking pretty loudly. I overheard him say to her "Will you?" and she replied, "Yes." That is all I heard, and I heard this as I passed. I left them standing there, and I did not look back, so I cannot say where they went to.

[Coroner] Did they appear to be sober? - I saw nothing to indicate that either of them was the worse for drink.

Was it not an unusual thing to see a man and a woman standing there talking? - Oh no. I see lots of them standing there in the morning.

[Coroner] At that hour of the day? - Yes; that is why I did not take much notice of them.

[Coroner] You are certain about the time? - Quite.

[Coroner] What time did you leave home? - I got out about five o'clock, and I reached the Spitalfields Market a few minutes after half-past five.

The Foreman of the jury: What brewer's clock did you hear strike half-past five? - The brewer's in Brick-lane.

Edward Stanley, Osborn-place, Osborn-street, Spitalfields, deposed: I am a bricklayer's labourer.

The Coroner: Are you known by the name of the Pensioner? - Yes.

[Coroner] Did you know the deceased? - I did.

[Coroner] And you sometimes visited her? - Yes.

[Coroner] At 35, Dorset-street? - About once there, or twice, something like that. Other times I have met her elsewhere.

[Coroner] When did you last see her alive? - On Sunday, Sept. 2, between one and three o'clock in the afternoon.

[Coroner] Was she wearing rings when you saw her? - Yes, I believe two. I could not say on which finger, but they were on one of her fingers.

[Coroner] What sort of rings were they - what was the metal? - Brass, I should think by the look of them.

[Coroner] Do you know any one she was on bad terms with? - No one, so far as I know. The last time I saw her she had some bruises on her face - a slight black eye, which some other woman had given her. I did not take much notice of it. She told me something about having had a quarrel. It is possible that I may have seen deceased after Sept. 2, as I was doing nothing all that week. If I did see her I only casually met her, and we might have had a glass of beer together. My memory is rather confused about it.

The Coroner: The deputy of the lodging-house said he was told not to let the bed to the deceased with any other man but you? - It was not from me he received those orders. I have seen it described that the man used to come on the Saturday night, and remain until the Monday morning. I have never done so.

The Foreman: You were supposed to be the pensioner.

The Coroner: It must be some other man?

Witness: I cannot say; I am only speaking for myself.

[Coroner] Are you a pensioner? - Can I object to answer that question, sir? It does not touch on anything here.

Coroner: It was said the man was with her on one occasion when going to receive his pension?

Witness: Then it could not have been me. It has been stated all over Europe that it was me, but it was not.

The Coroner: It will affect your financial position all over Europe when it is known that you are not a pensioner? - It will affect my financial position in this way, sir, in that I am a loser by having to come here for nothing, and may get discharged for not being at my work.

[Coroner] Were you ever in the Royal Sussex Regiment? - Never, sir. I am a law-abiding man, sir, and interfere with no person who does not interfere with me.

The Coroner: Call the deputy.

Timothy Donovan, deputy of the lodging-house, who gave evidence on a previous occasion, was then recalled.

The Coroner: Did ever you see that man (pointing to Stanley) before? - Yes.

[Coroner] Is he the man you call "the pensioner"? - Yes.

[Coroner] Was it he who used to come with the deceased on Saturday and stay till Monday? - Yes.

[Coroner] Was it he who told you not to let the bed to the deceased with any other man? - Yes; on the second Saturday he told me.

[Coroner] How many times have you seen him there? - I should think five or six Saturdays.

[Coroner] When was he last there? - On the Saturday before the woman's death. He stayed until Monday. He paid for one night, and the woman afterwards came down and paid for the other.

The Coroner: What have you got to say to that, Mr. Stanley?

Stanley: You can cross it all out, sir.

[Coroner] Cross your evidence out, you mean? - Oh, no; not mine, but his. It is all wrong. I went to Gosport on Aug. 6 and remained there until Sept. 1.

The Coroner: Probably the deputy has made a mistake.

A Juror (to Stanley): Had you known deceased at Windsor at all? - No; she told me she knew some one about Windsor, and that she once lived there.

[Juror?] You did not know her there? - No; I have only known her about two years. I have never been to Windsor.

[Juror?] Did you call at Dorset-street on Saturday, the 8th, after the murder? - Yes; I was told by a shoeblack it was she who was murdered, and I went to the lodging-house to ask if it was the fact. I was surprised, and went away.

[Juror?] Did you not give any information to the police that you knew her? You might have volunteered evidence, you know? - I did volunteer evidence. I went voluntarily to Commercial-street Police-station, and told them what I knew.

The Coroner: They did not tell you that the police wanted you? - Not on the 8th, but afterwards. They told me the police wanted to see me after I had been to the police.

Albert Cadosch [Cadoche] deposed: I live at 27, Hanbury-street, and am a carpenter. 27 is next door to 29, Hanbury-street. On Saturday, Sept. 8, I got up about a quarter past five in the morning, and went into the yard. It was then about twenty minutes past five, I should think. As I returned towards the back door I heard a voice say "No" just as I was going through the door. It was not in our yard, but I should think it came from the yard of No. 29. I, however, cannot say on which side it came from. I went indoors, but returned to the yard about three or four minutes afterwards. While coming back I heard a sort of a fall against the fence which divides my yard from that of 29. It seemed as if something touched the fence suddenly.

The Coroner: Did you look to see what it was? - No.

[Coroner] Had you heard any noise while you were at the end of your yard? - No.

[Coroner] Any rustling of clothes? - No. I then went into the house, and from there into the street to go to my work. It was about two minutes after half-past five as I passed Spitalfields Church.

[Coroner] Do you ever hear people in these yards? - Now and then, but not often.

By a Jurymen: I informed the police the same night after I returned from my work.

The Foreman: What height are the palings? - About 5 ft. 6 in. to 6 ft. high.

[Coroner] And you had not the curiosity to look over? - No, I had not.

[Coroner] It is not usual to hear thumps against the palings? - They are packing-case makers, and now and then there is a great case goes up against the palings. I was thinking about my work, and not that there was anything the matter, otherwise most likely I would have been curious enough to look over.

The Foreman of the Jury: It's a pity you did not.

By the Coroner. - I did not see any man and woman in the street when I went out.

William Stevens, 35, Dorset-street, stated: I am a painter. I knew the deceased. I last saw her alive at twenty minutes past twelve on the morning of Saturday, Sept. 8. She was in the kitchen. She was not the worse for drink.

[Coroner] Had she got any rings on her fingers? - Yes.

[Witness was] Shown a piece of an envelope, witness said he believed it was the same as she picked up near the fireplace. Did not notice a crest, but it was about that size, and it had a red postmark on it. She left the kitchen, and witness thought she was going to bed. Never saw her again. Did not know any one that she was on bad terms with. This was all the evidence obtainable.

A Jurymen: Is there any chance of a reward being offered by the Home Secretary?

The Foreman: There is already a reward of £100 offered by Mr. Samuel Montagu, M.P. There is a committee getting up subscriptions, and they expect to get about £200. The coroner has already said that the Government are not prepared to offer a reward.

A Juror: There is more dignity about a Government reward, and I think one ought to be offered.

The Foreman of the Jury: There are several ideas of rewards, and it is supposed that about £300 will be got up. It will all be done by private individuals.

The Coroner: As far as we know, the case is complete.

The Foreman of the Jury: It seems to be a case of murder against some person or persons unknown.

It was then agreed to adjourn the inquiry until next Wednesday [26 Sep 1888] before deciding upon the terms of the verdict.

--()--

Day 5, Wed, 26 Sep 1888

The Daily Telegraph, on Thu, 27 Sep 1888, Reported the Annie Chapman Inquest day 5 as follows:

Yesterday [Wed, 26 Sep] afternoon Mr. Wynne Baxter, coroner for East Middlesex, concluded his inquiry, at the Whitechapel Working Lads' Institute, relative to the death of Mrs. Annie Chapman, whose body was found dreadfully cut and mutilated in the yard of 29, Hanbury-street, Whitechapel, early on the morning of Saturday, the 8th inst.

The Coroner inquired if there was any further evidence to be adduced. Inspector Chandler replied in the negative.

The Coroner then addressed the jury. He said: I congratulate you that your labours are now nearly completed. Although up to the present they have not resulted in the detection of any criminal, I have no doubt that if the perpetrator of this foul murder is eventually discovered, our efforts will not have been useless. The evidence is now on the records of this court, and

could be used even if the witnesses were not forthcoming; while the publicity given has already elicited further information, which I shall presently have to mention, and which, I hope I am not sanguine in believing, may perhaps be of the utmost importance. We shall do well to recall the important facts. The deceased was a widow, forty-seven years of age, named Annie Chapman. Her husband was a coachman living at Windsor. For three or four years before his death she had lived apart from her husband, who allowed her 10s a week until his death at Christmas, 1886. Evidently she had lived an immoral life for some time, and her habits and surroundings had become worse since her means had failed. Her relations were no longer visited by her, and her brother had not seen her for five months, when she borrowed a small sum from him. She lived principally in the common lodging houses in the neighbourhood of Spitalfields, where such as she herd like cattle, and she showed signs of great deprivation, as if she had been badly fed. The glimpses of life in these dens which the evidence in this case discloses is sufficient to make us feel that there is much in the nineteenth century civilisation of which we have small reason to be proud; but you who are constantly called together to hear the sad tale of starvation, or semi-starvation, of misery, immorality, and wickedness which some of the occupants of the 5,000 beds in this district have every week to relate to coroner's inquests, do not require to be reminded of what life in a Spitalfields lodging-house means. It was in one of these that the older bruises found on the temple and in front of the chest of the deceased were received, in a trumpery quarrel, a week before her death. It was in one of these that she was seen a few hours before her mangled remains were discovered. On the afternoon and evening of Friday, Sept. 7, she divided her time partly in such a place at 35, Dorset- street, and partly in the Ringers public-house, where she spent whatever money she had; so that between one and two on the morning of Saturday, when the money for her bed is demanded, she is obliged to admit that she is without means, and at once turns out into the street to find it. She leaves there at 1.45 a.m., is seen off the premises by the night watchman, and is observed to turn down Little Paternoster-row into Brushfield-street, and not in the more direct route to Hanbury-street. On her wedding finger she was wearing two or three rings, which appear to have been palpably of base metal, as the witnesses are all clear about their material and value. We now lose sight of her for about four hours, but at half-past five, Mrs. Long is in Hanbury-street on her way from home in Church- street, Whitechapel, to Spitalfields Market. She walked on the northern side of the road going westward, and remembers having seen a man and woman standing a few yards from the place where the deceased is afterwards found. And, although she did not know Annie Chapman, she is positive that that woman was deceased. The two were talking loudly, but not sufficiently so to arouse her suspicions that there was anything wrong. Such words as she overheard were not calculated to do so. The laconic inquiry of the man, "Will you?" and the simple assent of the woman, viewed in the light of subsequent events, can be easily translated and explained. Mrs. Long passed on her way, and neither saw nor heard anything more of her, and this is the last time she is known to have been alive. There is some conflict in the evidence about the time at which the deceased was despatched. It is not unusual to find inaccuracy in such details, but this variation is not very great or very important. She was found dead about six o'clock. She was not in the yard when Richardson was there at 4.50 a.m. She was talking outside the house at half-past five when Mrs. Long passed them. Cadosh says it was about 5.20 when he was in the backyard of the adjoining house, and heard a voice say "No," and three or four minutes afterwards a fall against the fence; but if he is out of his reckoning but a quarter of an hour, the discrepancy in the evidence of fact vanishes, and he may be mistaken, for he admits that he did not get up till a quarter past five, and that it was after the half-hour when he passed Spitalfields clock. It is true that Dr. Phillips thinks that when he saw the body at 6.30 the deceased had been dead at least two hours, but he admits that the coldness of the morning and the great loss of blood may affect his opinion; and if the evidence of the other witnesses be correct, Dr. Phillips has miscalculated the effect of those forces. But many minutes after Mrs. Long passed the man and woman cannot have elapsed before the deceased became a mutilated corpse in the yard of 29, Hanbury-street, close by where she was last seen by any witness. This place is a fair sample of a large number of houses in the neighbourhood. It was built, like hundreds of others, for the Spitalfields weavers, and when hand-loom were driven out by steam and power, these were converted into dwellings for the poor. Its size is about such as a superior artisan would occupy in the country, but its condition is such as would to a certainty leave it without a tenant. In this place seventeen persons were living, from a woman and her son sleeping in a cat's-meat shop on the ground floor to Davis and his wife and their three grown-up sons, all sleeping together in an attic. The street door

and the yard door were never locked, and the passage and yard appear to have been constantly used by people who had no legitimate business there. There is little doubt that the deceased knew the place, for it was only 300 or 400 yards from where she lodged. If so, it is quite unnecessary to assume that her companion had any knowledge - in fact, it is easier to believe that he was ignorant both of the nest of living beings by whom he was surrounded, and of their occupations and habits. Some were on the move late at night, some were up long before the sun. A carman, named Thompson, left the house for his work as early as 3.50 a.m.; an hour later John Richardson was paying the house a visit of inspection; shortly after 5.15 Cadosh, who lived in the next house, was in the adjoining yard twice. Davis, the carman, who occupied the third floor front, heard the church clock strike a quarter to six, got up, had a cup of tea, and went into the back yard, and was horrified to find the mangled body of deceased. It was then a little after six a.m. - a very little, for at ten minutes past the hour Inspector Chandler had been informed of the discovery while on duty in Commercial-street. There is nothing to suggest that the deceased was not fully conscious of what she was doing. It is true that she had passed through some stages of intoxication, for although she appeared perfectly sober to her friend who met her in Dorset-street at five o'clock the previous evening, she had been drinking afterwards; and when she left the lodging-house shortly before two o'clock the night watchman noticed that she was the worse for drink, but not badly so, while the deputy asserts that, though she had evidently been drinking, she could walk straight, and it was probably only malt liquor that she had taken, and its effects would pass off quicker than if she had taken spirits. Consequently it is not surprising to find that Mrs. Long saw nothing to make her think that the deceased was the worse for drink. Moreover, it is unlikely that she could have had the opportunity of getting intoxicants. Again the post-mortem examination shows that while the stomach contained a meal of food there was no sign of fluid and no appearance of her having taken alcohol, and Dr. Phillips is convinced that she had not taken any alcohol for some time. The deceased, therefore, entered the yard in full possession of her faculties; although with a very different object from her companion. From the evidence which the condition of the yard affords and the medical examination discloses, it appears that after the two had passed through the passage and opened the swing-door at the end, they descended the three steps into the yard. On their left hand side there was a recess between those steps and the palings. Here a few feet from the house and a less distance from the paling they must have stood. The wretch must have then seized the deceased, perhaps with Judas-like approaches. He seized her by the chin. He pressed her throat, and while thus preventing the slightest cry, he at the same time produced insensibility and suffocation. There is no evidence of any struggle. The clothes are not torn. Even in these preliminaries, the wretch seems to have known how to carry out efficiently his nefarious work. The deceased was then lowered to the ground, and laid on her back; and although in doing so she may have fallen slightly against the fence, this movement was probably effected with care. Her throat was then cut in two places with savage determination, and the injuries to the abdomen commenced. All was done with cool impudence and reckless daring; but, perhaps, nothing is more noticeable than the emptying of her pockets, and the arrangement of their contents with business-like precision in order near her feet. The murder seems, like the Buck's-row case, to have been carried out without any cry. Sixteen people were in the house. The partitions of the different rooms are of wood. Davis was not asleep after three a.m., except for three-quarters of an hour, or less, between five and 5.45. Mrs. Richardson only dosed after three a.m., and heard no noise during the night. Mrs. Hardman, who occupies the front ground-floor room, did not awake until the noise succeeding the finding of the body had commenced, and none of the occupants of the houses by which the yard is surrounded heard anything suspicious. The brute who committed the offence did not even take the trouble to cover up his ghastly work, but left the body exposed to the view of the first comer. This accords but little with the trouble taken with the rings, and suggests either that he had at length been disturbed, or that as the daylight broke a sudden fear suggested the danger of detection that he was running. There are two things missing. Her rings had been wrenched from her fingers and have not been found, and the uterus has been removed. The body has not been dissected, but the injuries have been made by some one who had considerable anatomical skill and knowledge. There are no meaningless cuts. It was done by one who knew where to find what he wanted, what difficulties he would have to contend against, and how he should use his knife, so as to abstract the organ without injury to it. No unskilled person could have known where to find it, or have recognised it when it was found. For instance, no mere slaughterer of animals could have carried out these operations. It must have been some one accustomed to the post-

mortem room. The conclusion that the desire was to possess the missing part seems overwhelming. If the object were robbery, these injuries were meaningless, for death had previously resulted from the loss of blood at the neck. Moreover, when we find an easily accomplished theft of some paltry brass rings and such an operation, after, at least, a quarter of an hour's work, and by a skilled person, we are driven to the deduction that the mutilation was the object, and the theft of the rings was only a thin-veiled blind, an attempt to prevent the real intention being discovered. Had not the medical examination been of a thorough and searching character, it might easily have been left unnoticed. The difficulty in believing that this was the real purport of the murderer is natural. It is abhorrent to our feelings to conclude that a life should be taken for so slight an object; but, when rightly considered, the reasons for most murders are altogether out of proportion to the guilt. It has been suggested that the criminal is a lunatic with morbid feelings. This may or may not be the case; but the object of the murderer appears palpably shown by the facts, and it is not necessary to assume lunacy, for it is clear that there is a market for the object of the murder. To show you this, I must mention a fact which at the same time proves the assistance which publicity and the newspaper press afford in the detection of crime. Within a few hours of the issue of the morning papers containing a report of the medical evidence given at the last sitting of the Court, I received a communication from an officer of one of our great medical schools, that they had information which might or might not have a distinct bearing on our inquiry. I attended at the first opportunity, and was told by the sub-curator of the Pathological Museum that some months ago an American had called on him, and asked him to procure a number of specimens of the organ that was missing in the deceased. He stated his willingness to give £20 for each, and explained that his object was to issue an actual specimen with each copy of a publication on which he was then engaged. Although he was told that his wish was impossible to be complied with, he still urged his request. He desired them preserved, not in spirits of wine, the usual medium, but in glycerine, in order to preserve them in a flaccid condition, and he wished them sent to America direct. It is known that this request was repeated to another institution of a similar character. Now, is it not possible that the knowledge of this demand may have incited some abandoned wretch to possess himself of a specimen. It seems beyond belief that such inhuman wickedness could enter into the mind of any man, but unfortunately our criminal annals prove that every crime is possible. I need hardly say that I at once communicated my information to the Detective Department at Scotland-yard. Of course I do not know what use has been made of it, but I believe that publicity may possibly further elucidate this fact, and, therefore, I have not withheld from you my knowledge. By means of the press some further explanation may be forthcoming from America if not from here. I have endeavoured to suggest to you the object with which this offence was committed, and the class of person who must have perpetrated it. The greatest deterrent from crime is the conviction that detection and punishment will follow with rapidity and certainty, and it may be that the impunity with which Mary Ann Smith and Anne Tabram were murdered suggested the possibility of such horrid crimes as those which you and another jury have been recently considering. It is, therefore, a great misfortune that nearly three weeks have elapsed without the chief actor in this awful tragedy having been discovered. Surely, it is not too much even yet to hope that the ingenuity of our detective force will succeed in unearthing this monster. It is not as if there were no clue to the character of the criminal or the cause of his crime. His object is clearly divulged. His anatomical skill carries him out of the category of a common criminal, for his knowledge could only have been obtained by assisting at post-mortems, or by frequenting the post-mortem room. Thus the class in which search must be made, although a large one, is limited. Moreover it must have been a man who was from home, if not all night, at least during the early hours of Sept. 8. His hands were undoubtedly blood-stained, for he did not stop to use the tap in the yard as the pan of clean water under it shows. If the theory of lunacy be correct - which I very much doubt - the class is still further limited; while, if Mrs. Long's memory does not fail, and the assumption be correct that the man who was talking to the deceased at half-past five was the culprit, he is even more clearly defined. In addition to his former description, we should know that he was a foreigner of dark complexion, over forty years of age, a little taller than the deceased, of shabby-genteel appearance, with a brown deer-stalker hat on his head, and a dark coat on his back. If your views accord with mine, you will be of opinion that we are confronted with a murder of no ordinary character, committed not from jealousy, revenge, or robbery, but from motives less adequate than the many which still disgrace our civilisation, mar our progress, and blot the pages of our Christianity. I cannot conclude my remarks

without thanking you for the attention you have given to the case, and the assistance you have rendered me in our efforts to elucidate the truth of this horrible tragedy. The Foreman: We can only find one verdict - that of wilful murder against some person or persons unknown. We were about to add a rider with respect to the condition of the mortuary, but that having been done by a previous jury it is unnecessary.

A verdict of wilful murder against a person or persons unknown was then entered.

--()--

Hanbury Street Site



The rear yard at 29 Hanbury Street where Annie Chapman was murdered
Photo c.1970



Another view of the rear yard at 29 Hanbury Street
Photo c.1970



29 Hanbury - Street Interior
Date - Unknown



Front of 29 Hanbury Street - c.1950s



Front of 29 Hanbury Street - c.1960s



Front of 29 Hanbury Street - c.1970s



Hanbury Street, looking east, c.1918-1920

--()--

Elizabeth Stride

**('Long Liz')
b. 27 Nov 1843**

d. Sun, 30 Sep 1888

**Dutfield's Yard, at side of 40 Berner Street (now Henriques Street), St Georges-
in-the-East**



Elizabeth Stride - Mortuary Picture



The discovery of Elizabeth Stride's body
Dutfield's Yard
Taken from *The Pictorial News*, 6th October 1888

Description of Elizabeth Stride

Elizabeth Stride was born Elisabeth Gustafsdotter on 27 Nov 1843 on a farm called Stora Tumlehed in Torslanda parish, north of Gothenburg, Sweden. She was baptized on 05 Dec 1843 and confirmed in a church in Torslanda.

At the time of her death Elizabeth was:

- 42-45 years old
- 5' 2" tall
- Pale complexion
- Light grey eyes
- Curly dark brown hair
- Upper front teeth missing
- All the teeth in her lower left jaw were missing

On 07 Mar 1869 Elizabeth marries John Stride at the parish church, St. Giles in the Fields. The Service is conducted by Rev. Will Powell and witnessed by Daniel H. Wyatt and N. Taylor. Stride gives her address as 67 Gower Street.

Soon after the marriage John and Elizabeth lived in East India Dock road in Poplar. They kept a coffee shop at Chrisp Street, Poplar and in 1870 in Upper North Street, Poplar. They moved themselves and the business to 178 Poplar High Street and remained there until the business was taken over by John Dale in 1875.

Unfortunately Elizabeth Stride had a very active imagination and very little is known about her. Not even Michael Kidney (a waterside labourer), with whom she had lived with for three years seemed to know much of her past.

The Murder

After an absence of three weeks the Ripper returned and murdered two victims in less than an hour on Sun, 30 Sep 1888.

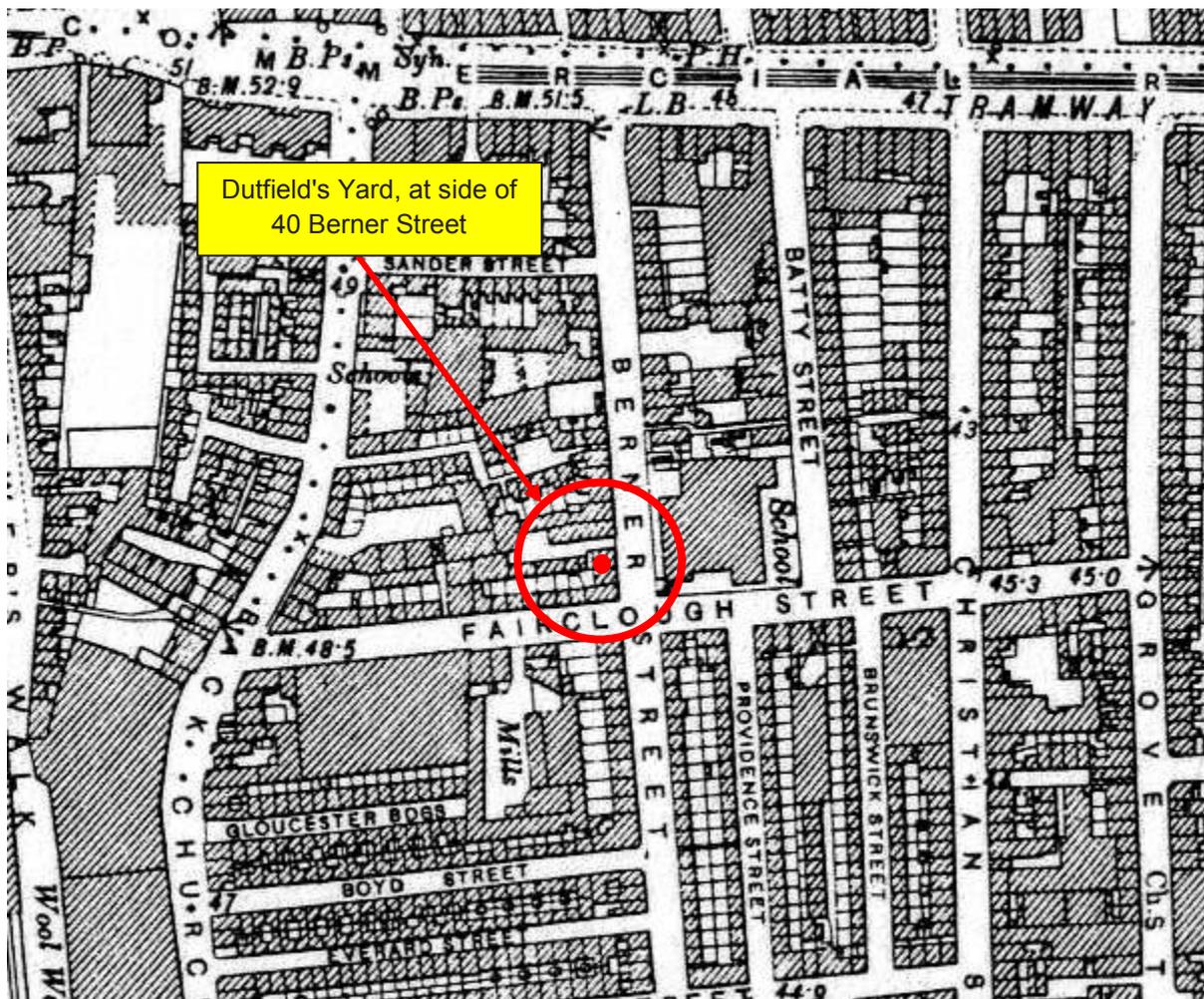
The first victim was Elizabeth Stride whose body was found at Dutfield's Yard, at side of 40 Berner Street (now Henriques Street), St Georges-in-the-East at c.1:00am.

The second victim was Catherine Eddowes, who was found in Mitre Square, in the City of London at 1:45am.

Elizabeth Stride was a 45 year-old woman of Swedish origin - her throat had been cut once from the left, and there was no other mutilation.

One witness, Israel Schwartz, claimed to have seen one man throw the victim down on the street while another man watched while lighting his pipe. Mr. Schwartz walked off after being spotted by the second man.

Louis Diemschutz, jewel salesman, discovered the body when he drove his cart into the yard at around 1:00am, possibly interrupting the Ripper before he could finish.



Dr. George Bagster Phillips (who also handled the Chapman and Kelly murders) performed the post mortem on Elizabeth Stride. He was also present at the scene and, after examining the body, asserts the deceased had not eaten any *grapes (See the inquest testimony regarding grapes).

[*Matthew Parker, a fruiterer with a shop at 44 Berner street, made an initial statement that he had seen no one "standing about" on Berner street on the night of the murder; however, he later made a statement to the police that a couple had purchased grapes from his shop at about 11:00pm. The couple then crossed to the other side of the street, and they were still there when Parker shut up his shop at c.11:30pm. Parker continually changed and embellished his story that it became completely invalid as evidence. Parker was never called as a witness at the Stride inquest.]

Mrs Mortimer, resident of 36 Berner Street, was reported in the *Daily News*, of 01 Oct 1888 as follows:

Mrs. Mortimer, living at 36, Berner-street, four doors from the scene of the tragedy, says: I was standing at the door of my house nearly the whole time between half-past twelve and one o'clock this (Sunday) morning, and did not notice anything unusual. I had just gone indoors, and was preparing to go to bed, when I heard a commotion outside, and immediately ran out, thinking that there was another row at the Socialists' Club close by. I went to see what was the matter, and was informed that another dreadful murder had been committed in the yard adjoining the clubhouse, and on going inside I saw the body of a woman lying huddled up just inside the gates with her throat cut from ear to ear. A man touched her face, and said it was quite warm, so that the deed must have been done while I was standing at the door of my

house. There was certainly no noise made, and I did not observe anyone enter the gates. It was just after one o'clock when I went out, and the only man whom I had seen pass through the street previously was a young man carrying a black shiny bag, who walked very fast down the street from the Commercial-road. He looked up at the club, and then went round the corner by the Board School. I was told that the manager or steward of the club had discovered the woman on his return home in his pony cart. He drove through the gates, and my opinion is that he interrupted the murderer, who must have made his escape immediately under cover of the cart. If a man had come out of the yard before one o'clock I must have seen him. It was almost incredible to me that the thing could have been done without the steward's wife hearing a noise, for she was sitting in the kitchen from which a window opens four yards from the spot where the woman was found. The body was lying slightly on one side, with the legs a little drawn up as if in pain, the clothes being slightly disarranged, so that the legs were partly visible. The woman appeared to me to be respectable, judging by her clothes, and in her hand were found a bunch of grapes and some sweets. A young man and his sweetheart were standing at the corner of the street, about 20 yards away, before and after the time the woman must have been murdered, but they told me they did not hear a sound.]

Dr. Phillips report is as follows:

"The body was lying on the near side, with the face turned toward the wall, the head up the yard and the feet toward the street. The left arm was extended and there was a packet of cachous in the left hand.

The right arm was over the belly, the back of the hand and wrist had on it clotted blood. The legs were drawn up with the feet close to the wall. The body and face were warm and the hand cold. The legs were quite warm.

Deceased had a silk handkerchief round her neck, and it appeared to be slightly torn. I have since ascertained it was cut. This corresponded with the right angle of the jaw. The throat was deeply gashed and there was an abrasion of the skin about one and a half inches in diameter, apparently stained with blood, under her right arm.

At three o'clock p.m. on Monday at St. George's Mortuary, Dr. Blackwell and I made a post mortem examination. Rigor mortis was still thoroughly marked. There was mud on the left side of the face and it was matted in the head.

The Body was fairly nourished. Over both shoulders, especially the right, and under the collarbone and in front of the chest there was a bluish discoloration, which I have watched and have seen on two occasions since.

There was a clear-cut incision on the neck. It was six inches in length and commenced two and a half inches in a straight line below the angle of the jaw, one half inch in over an undivided muscle, and then becoming deeper, dividing the sheath. The cut was very clean and deviated a little downwards. The arteries and other vessels contained in the sheath were all cut through.

The cut through the tissues on the right side was more superficial, and tailed off to about two inches below the right angle of the jaw. The deep vessels on that side were uninjured. From this it was evident that the haemorrhage was caused through the partial severance of the left carotid artery.

Decomposition had commenced in the skin. Dark brown spots were on the anterior surface of the left chin. There was a deformity in the bones of the right leg, which was not straight, but bowed forwards. There was no recent external injury save to the neck.

The body being washed more thoroughly I could see some healing sores. The lobe of the left ear was torn as if from the removal or wearing through of an earring, but it was thoroughly healed. On removing the scalp there was no sign of extravasation of blood.

The heart was small, the left ventricle firmly contracted, and the right slightly so. There was no clot in the pulmonary artery, but the right ventricle was full of dark clot. The left was firmly contracted as to be absolutely empty.

The stomach was large and the mucous membrane only congested. It contained partly digested food, apparently consisting of cheese, potato, and farinaceous powder. All the teeth on the lower left jaw were absent."

--()--

On Saturday, 29 Sep 1888, the weather is showery and windy and Elizabeth Stride spends the afternoon cleaning two rooms at the lodging house. For her services she is paid 6d by Elizabeth Tanner.

SAT, 29 SEP 1888
6:30pm

Tanner sees Elizabeth Stride again at the Queen's Head Public House. They drank together and then walked back to the lodging house.

SAT, 29 SEP 1888
7:00-8:00pm

She is seen leaving the lodging house by Charles Preston and Catherine Lane. She gives Lane a large piece of green velvet and asks her to hold it for her until she returns. She ask Preston to borrow his clothes brush but he has mislaid it. She then leaves passing by Thomas Bates, watchman at the lodging house who says she looked quite cheerful. Lane will later state that "I know the deceased had 6d when she left, she showed it to me, stating that the deputy had given it to her."

SAT, 29 SEP 1888
11:00pm

Two labourers, J. Best and John Gardner were going into the Bricklayer's Arms Public House on Settles Street, north of Commercial Road and almost opposite Berner Street. As they went in Stride was leaving with a short man with a dark moustache and sandy eyelashes. The man was wearing a billycock hat, mourning suit and coat. Best says "They had been served in the public house and went out when me and my friends came in. It was raining very fast and they did not appear willing to go out. He was hugging and kissing her, and as he seemed a respectably dressed man, we were rather astonished at the way he was going on at the woman." Stride and her man stood in the doorway for some time hugging and kissing. The workmen tried to get the man to come in for a drink but he refused. They then called to Stride. "That's Leather Apron getting 'round you." The man and Stride moved off towards Commercial Road and Berner Street. "He and the woman went off like a shot soon after eleven."

SAT, 29 SEP 1888
11:45pm

William Marshall, a labourer, sees her on Berner Street. He is standing in the doorway of 64 Berner Street on the west side of the street between Fairclough and Boyd Streets. He notices her talking to a man in a short black cutaway coat and sailor's hat outside No 63. They are kissing and carrying on. He hears the man say "You would say anything but your prayers."

SUN, 30 SEP 1888
12:00am

Matthew Packer claims to sell Elizabeth Stride and a man grapes. This is a very dubious and unsubstantiated piece of evidence, which has been discredited. Packer was not called to give evidence at Elizabeth Stride's inquest.

SAT, 29 SEP 1888
12:35am

Police Constable William Smith sees Elizabeth Stride with a young man on Berner Street opposite the International Working Men's Educational Club. The man is described as 28 years old, dark coat and hard deerstalker hat. He is carrying a parcel approximately 6 inches high and 18 inches in length - the package is wrapped in newspaper.

SAT, 29 SEP 1888
c.12:45am Quoting Home Office File:

"Israel Schwartz of 22 Helen Street, Backchurch Lane, stated that at this hour, turning into Berner Street from Commercial Road, and having gotten as far as the gateway where the murder was committed, he saw a man stop and speak to a woman, who was standing in the gateway. He tried to pull the woman into the street, but he turned her round and threw her down on the footway and the woman screamed three times, but not very loudly. On crossing to the opposite side of the street, he saw a second man lighting his pipe. The man who threw the woman down called out, apparently to the man on the opposite side of the road, "Lipski", and then Schwartz walked away, but finding that he was followed by the second man, he ran as far as the railway arch, but the man did not follow so far.

Schwartz cannot say whether the two men were together or known to each other. Upon being taken to the mortuary Schwartz identified the body as that of the woman he had seen."

Later in the deposition:

"It will be observed that allowing for differences of opinion between PC Smith and Schwartz as to the apparent age and height of the man each saw with the woman whose body they both identified, there are serious differences in the description of the dress...so at least it is rendered doubtful that they are describing the same man.

If Schwartz is to be believed, and the police report of his statement casts no doubt upon it, it follows that if they are describing different men that the man Schwartz saw is the more probable of the two to be the murderer..."

Schwartz describes the man as about 30 years old, 5' 5" tall with a fresh complexion, dark hair and small brown mustache. He is dressed in an overcoat and an old black felt hat with a wide brim.

At the same time, James Brown says he sees Stride with a man as he was going home with his supper down Fairclough Street. She was leaning against the wall talking to a stoutish man about 5' 7" tall in a long black coat that reached to his heels. He has his arm against the wall. Stride is saying "No, not tonight, some other night."

SAT, 29 SEP 1888
1:00am

Louis Diemschutz, a salesman of jewelry, entered Dutfield's Yard driving his cart and pony. Immediately at the entrance, his pony shied and refused to proceed -- Diemschutz suspected something was in the way but could not see since the yard was utterly pitch black. He probed forward with his whip and came into contact with a body, whom he initially believed to be either drunk or asleep.

He entered the International Working Men's Educational Club to get some help in rousing the woman, and upon returning to the yard with Isaac Kozebrotsky and Morris Eagle, the three discover that she was dead, her throat cut.

It was believed that Diemschutz's arrival frightened the Ripper, causing him to flee before he performed the mutilations. Diemschutz himself stated that he believed the Ripper was still in the yard when he had entered, due to the warm temperature of the body and the continually odd behavior of his pony.

Dr. Frederick Blackwell of 100 Commercial Road was called; he arrived at 1:16am and pronounced Stride dead at the scene.

At the time of her death Elizabeth Stride was wearing:

- Long black cloth jacket, fur trimmed around the bottom with a red rose and backed by a white maiden hair fern pinned to it. (She was not wearing the flowers when she left the lodging house.)
- Old black skirt
- Black crepe bonnet
- Checked neck scarf knotted on left side
- Dark brown velveteen bodice
- 2 light serge petticoats
- 1 white chemise
- 1 pair white stockings
- 1 pair spring sided boots

Other Items:

- 2 handkerchiefs (one, the larger, is noticed at the post-mortem to have fruit stains on it.)
- A thimble
- A piece of wool wound around a card
- In the pocket in her underskirt:
 - A key (as of a padlock)
 - A small piece of lead pencil
 - Six large and one small button
 - A comb
 - A broken piece of comb
 - A metal spoon
 - A hook (as from a dress)
 - A piece of muslin
 - One or two small pieces of paper
- She was found clutching a packet of Cachous in her hand (Cachous is a pill used by smokers to sweeten their breath)

Post-mortem

Dr. George Bagster Phillips (who also handled the Chapman and Kelly murders) performed the post mortem on Stride. He was also present at the scene and, after examining the body, asserts the deceased had not eaten any grapes. His report is as follows:

"The body was lying on the near side, with the face turned toward the wall, the head up the yard and the feet toward the street. The left arm was extended and there was a packet of cachous in the left hand.

The right arm was over the belly, the back of the hand and wrist had on it clotted blood. The legs were drawn up with the feet close to the wall. The body and face were warm and the hand cold. The legs were quite warm.

Deceased had a silk handkerchief round her neck, and it appeared to be slightly torn. I have since ascertained it was cut. This corresponded with the right angle of the jaw. The throat was deeply gashed and there was an abrasion of the skin about one and a half inches in diameter, apparently stained with blood, under her right arm.

At three o'clock p.m. on Monday at St. George's Mortuary, Dr. Blackwell and I made a post mortem examination. Rigor mortis was still thoroughly marked. There was mud on the left side of the face and it was matted in the head.;

The Body was fairly nourished. Over both shoulders, especially the right, and under the collarbone and in front of the chest there was a bluish discoloration, which I have watched and have seen on two occasions since.

There was a clear-cut incision on the neck. It was six inches in length and commenced two and a half inches in a straight line below the angle of the jaw, one half inch in over an undivided muscle, and then becoming deeper, dividing the sheath. The cut was very clean and deviated a little downwards. The arteries and other vessels contained in the sheath were all cut through.

The cut through the tissues on the right side was more superficial, and tailed off to about two inches below the right angle of the jaw. The deep vessels on that side were uninjured. From this it was evident that the haemorrhage was caused through the partial severance of the left carotid artery.

Decomposition had commenced in the skin. Dark brown spots were on the anterior surface of the left chin. There was a deformity in the bones of the right leg, which was not straight, but bowed forwards. There was no recent external injury save to the neck.

The body being washed more thoroughly I could see some healing sores. The lobe of the left ear was torn as if from the removal or wearing through of an earring, but it was thoroughly healed. On removing the scalp there was no sign of extravasation of blood.

The heart was small, the left ventricle firmly contracted, and the right slightly so. There was no clot in the pulmonary artery, but the right ventricle was full of dark clot. The left was firmly contracted as to be absolutely empty.

The stomach was large and the mucous membrane only congested. It contained partly digested food, apparently consisting of cheese, potato, and farinaceous powder. All the teeth on the lower left jaw were absent."

The day after the murder, a citizen mob formed outside of Berner Street protesting the continuation of the murders and the seemingly slipshod work of the police to catch the Ripper. From here on in, the Ripper is public enemy number one, and Home Office begins to consider offering awards for his capture and arrest.

--()--

The Events

SAT, 29 SEP 1888
That Afternoon

Elizabeth cleaned 2 rooms at 32 Flower and Dean Street, instead of doing her normal cleaning work for the local Jewish residences. Mrs. Tanner, lodging House-deputy, paid her 6d (2 1/2p).

SAT, 29 SEP 1888
6:00-7:00pm

Charles Preston saw Elizabeth in the lodging-house kitchen. She asked to borrow his clothes brush, but he refused.

SAT, 29 SEP 1888
6:30pm

Elizabeth went to the Queen's Head pub, 74 Commercial Street, (south corner of Commercial Street & Fashion Street).

SAT, 29 SEP 1888
7:00pm

Elizabeth returned to the lodging-house kitchen.

SAT, 29 SEP 1888
7:00-8:00pm

Elizabeth gave Catherine Lane a large piece of green velvet to look after until she returned. She passed by Thomas Bates, the watchman, looking cheerful as she went out. Elizabeth still had the money Tanner paid her.

SAT, 29 SEP 1888
9:00pm

Philip Kranz went to work in the printing offices of Der Arberter Frint, (a local publication for socialist Jews), located behind the International Workingmen's Educational Club at 40 Berner Street.

Berner Street is a residential street located in the Northern area of Street. George's-in-the-East parish, near Whitechapel. It ran North-South from Commercial Rd to Ellen Street, (two blocks south of Boyd Street). Berner Street ended at the London, Tilbury and Southern railway. It is crossed by Fairclough Street at its midpoint. Beyond Ellen Street lay the Swedish Church.

On Berner Street's Western-side, heading North of Fairclough Street, lay a public house, The Nelson, (No 46, North-West corner of Fairclough & Berner Street); Matthew Packer's greengrocer's shop (No 44); a cottage (No 42); a double-gated entry, leading to Dutfield's Yard; The International Workingmen's Educational Club (No 40); residence of Barnett Kentorrich (No 38), residence of Mrs. Fanny Mortimer (No 36) and more cottages, including Charles Letchford's residence (No 30) and Edwin Sumner's greengrocer shop (No 2).

On Berner Street's Eastern-side (North of Fairclough), stood several houses with a board school (No 25-41) at the North-East corner of Fairclough & Berner Street. on the South-East corner of the junction was a dwelling house (No 43).

On the South-West Corner of this junction was Henry Norris's chandler shop (No 48, opposite The Nelson). On the Western-side of Berner Street heading South from Fairclough Street was William Marshall's residence (No 64). On the Northern corner of Boyd and Berner Street was the George IV public house (No 68, owned by Edmund Farrow). Continuing South on the Western-side there was

Louis Friedman's baker shop (No 70), Jacob Lubin's greengrocer shop (No 74), and a chemist, John Simkin (No 82). (There were 82 numbers listed on Berner Street at the time.)

The International Workingmen's Educational Club (IWEC or the club) sat north of and adjacent to Dutfield's Yard. It was an old wooden house converted for use as a social club capable of holding over 200 people. A stone office, consisting of 2 rooms, was added onto the rear of the club. One of those rooms was used by the editor of Der Arberter Frint, and the other was used as a composing room. The front of the ground floor sported one window and door. The street entrance opened to a hallway which ran the length of the house. One door in the hallway led to the front room, used as dining room. A staircase leading to the first floor was in the middle of the hallway. Past the stairs, a door lead to the kitchen, (a rear ground floor room). Beyond that door, another door lead to a passage which ran alongside the house. The first floor contained a room used for entertainment. The front of the room held a small stage. The only windows, three, looked out at the rear of the house. The room was decorated with plain benches, and several portraits hung on the walls. To the left of the IWEC's front entrance was Dutfield's Yard.

The yard was named after Arthur Dutfield, a manufacturer of vans and carts whose business lay to the west of the yard. Entrance into the yard from Berner Street was gained via a 9'-2" wide gateway, supporting 2 wooden gates which swung into the yard. A small man-door was set within one of the gates. Inside the gateway, a passage ran along the IWEC, leading to its rear entrance. Opposite of which were 2 lavatories. To the south of the yard was a house occupied by several tenants. Opposite the gateway was Walter Hindley's workshop for manufacturing sacks. Next to the workshop was an unused stable, which was next to the rear of the club. The yard had no light of its own. The light which emanated from the club's first floor fell more on the opposite cottages than into the yard. Light from the club's open kitchen door and from Der Arberter Frint's offices fell further up the yard. For about 18' inside the gateway, there was typically no light after sunset; yet, this area was not unfrequented.

SAT, 29 SEP 1888
10:00pm

Police Constable William Smith, 452H, came on duty. His patrol took him 25-30 minutes and covered Commercial Rd, Grover Street, Christian Street, and Fairclough Street, including Berner Street. (Some reports may list Grover Street as Gower Street.)

SAT, 29 SEP 1888
c.11:00pm

John Gardner and J. Best saw Elizabeth leave The Bricklayer's Arms pub, 34 Settles Street, with a young Englishman. They started teasing them, saying, "That's Leather Apron getting 'round you." The man was 5'-5", black moustache, weak sandy eyelashes. He wore a morning suit and a billycock hat.

Elizabeth and the man then "went off like a shot soon after eleven" and headed to Commercial Rd, toward Berner Street.

SAT, 29 SEP 1888
11:30pm-11:45pm

At the IWEC, a debate ("Why Jews Should be Socialists"), which was attended by 90-100 people, ended. It was held in the large first floor room and chaired by Morris Eagle. After the debate, most of the people left by the street entrance. Of the twenty to thirty people who stayed, about twelve remained on the ground floor. The others were on the first floor, talking and/or singing.

Morris Eagle then left the club by the street entrance to take his girlfriend home.

SAT, 29 SEP 1888
1145pm-11:55pm

William Marshall stood outside his house at 64 Berner Street, (west side of Berner Street, near the corner of Boyd Street). He saw Elizabeth with a man, standing by 58 Berner Street, (3 doors north of

No 64). They were standing there, talking and kissing. They then walked past Marshall. From the lamp at the corner, (20' away), Marshall could see the couple more clearly.

The man was 5'-6", stout, middle-aged, had an English accent, mild speech, wore dark pants, peaked sailor-like cap, short black cutaway coat, was probably clean shaven, decent appearance.⁵⁶ The man said to Elizabeth, "You would say anything but your prayers." The couple continued moving southward, in the direction of Ellen Street.

SUN, 30 SEP 1888
12:00am (Midnight)

William Marshall returned indoors.

SUN, 30 SEP 1888
c.12:10am

James Brown returned home to 35 Fairclough Street. Not long after, he went to Henry Norris's chandler shop.

William West left the IWEC by the side door. He travelled across Dutfield's Yard to the printing offices of Der Arberter Frint. He called his brother and Louis Stanley. Upon their return to the club by the side door, West noticed the yard gates were open, typically, and that nothing unusual going on. West was near sighted and could not say if a body was there.

SUN, 30 SEP 1888
c.12:15am

William West, his brother, and Stanley left the club by the front door going out into Berner Street. They then headed toward Fairclough Street.

SUN, 30 SEP 1888
c.12:30am

Charles Letchford walked up the road to his home at 30 Berner Street, noticing that all was usual.

Joseph Lave exited the club, going into Dutfield's Yard for some air. He had to grope his way due to the darkness. He went to the street, seeing nothing unusual. No one came into the yard; all was quiet; he was positive there was no body then.

SUN, 30 SEP 1888
12:30-12:35am

PC Smith saw Elizabeth and a young man standing opposite Dutfield's Yard, as he came through Berner Street. They were quietly talking and seemed sober.

The man was 5'-7", 28 years old, clean shaven, had dark trousers, a dark over coat, dark hard felt deerstalker. Had a respectable appearance, and carried a newspaper parcel about 18" in length and 6"-8" wide.

SUN, 30 SEP 1888
c.12:35am

Mrs. Fanny Mortimer "heard the measured, heavy stamp of a policeman passing the house on his beat." Immediately afterwards, she went outside and stood in front of her house at 36 Berner Street. (Mrs. Fanny Mortimer never claimed to have seen the person, who passed by her house; the view that this person was a policeman has never been properly established.)

SUN, 30 SEP 1888
c.12:40am

For about 20 minutes, a young couple stood at an intersection of Berner Street. They neither saw nor heard anything unusual.

Joseph Lave re-entered the club.

Morris Eagle returned to the club. The front door was locked, so he entered through the side door via Dutfield's Yard. The gates were wide open. He could hear singing from the open first floor windows and saw nothing unusual. Eagle could not swear to seeing anything due to the darkness.

SUN, 30 SEP 1888
(12:42am)

Israel Schwartz turned onto Berner Street from Commercial Rd. (Schwartz's time onto to Berner Street has been estimated from the average of walking 500 yards in 8-9 minutes with respect to his 12:45am sighting.)

SUN, 30 SEP 1888
12:45am

At the gateway of Dutfield's Yard, Israel Schwartz "saw a man stop and speak to" Elizabeth, "who was standing in the gateway. He [Israel Schwartz's first-man] tried to pull the woman into the street, but he turned her round and threw her down on the footway and the woman screamed three times, but not very loudly." Schwartz then crossed to the other side of the street and noticed a second man [Israel Schwartz's second-man], lighting his pipe.

Israel Schwartz's first-man was 5'-5", 30 years old, broad shoulder, fair complexion, small brown moustache, dark pants, black cap with a peak, dark jacket, brown hair.

Israel Schwartz's second-man was 5'-11", 35 years old, fresh complexion, light brown hair, dark overcoat, old black hard felt hat with a wide brim, and clay pipe in his hand.

Israel Schwartz's first-man called out, "Lipski," apparently to the second-man on the "opposite side of the road." Schwartz then "walked away, but finding that he was followed by the second man, he ran as far as the railway arch, but the [second] man did not follow so far." (Schwartz did not know if the second man was chasing him or also running away, or even if the two men knew each other.)

SUN, 30 SEP 1888
c.12:45am

After having been at the chandler shop for only 3-4 minutes, Brown passed through Fairclough Street on his way home. He saw a woman with her back against the wall of the Board School at the corner of Fairclough & Berner Street. A man had his arm against the wall and was leaning over her. The woman said, "No, not tonight. Maybe some other night." The couple did not appear drunk or quarrelling.

The man was 5'-7", average build ("not so very stout") and wore a long coat.

SUN, 30 SEP 1888
(exact time unknown)

Leon Goldstein, walking quickly, glanced up at the club as he passed it. He carried a shiny, black bag containing empty cigarette boxes. He then turned the corner by the Board School, going East onto Fairclough Street. He was previously at a coffee house in Spectacle Alley.

Mrs. Fanny Mortimer went back inside her house and bolted the door. During the time she stood outside, Mrs. Fanny Mortimer saw Goldstein pass by, a couple standing by the Board School, and she saw no one enter or leave Dutfield's Yard.

SUN, 30 SEP 1888
c.1:00am

Louis Diemschutz drove his horse and cart into the open gateway of Dutfield's Yard. The horse shied to the left and would go no further. Diemschutz peered to the right and saw something on the ground. It gave slightly as he prodded it with his whip. Diemschutz then got down from his cart, struck a match, and from its brief light, he saw a woman. He was uncertain if the woman was drunk or dead. Diemschutz went inside and saw his wife in the downstairs parlor. He told everyone what he found. Diemschutz then returned to the yard with a candle and a fellow club member. They saw that Elizabeth's throat was cut.

After learning of the body, a club member named Gilleman went upstairs and told the other members of a woman being found.

Mrs. Diemschutz had followed her husband as far as the kitchen door, which had been and was still open. "Just by the door," she noticed "a pool of blood." Morris From the candle light, she could see "a dark heap," being the body of a woman, "lying under the wall" and a "stream of blood trickling down the yard...terminating in the pool...first noticed."

Morris Eagle and Isaac M. Kozebrodski went outside to see the body. Morris Eagle saw Jacobs and Diemschutz running down Berner Street toward Fairclough Street, yelling for the police.

Morris Eagle saw the blood, got excited, and ran up Berner Street toward Commercial Rd, yelling, "Police!" the whole way.

Philip Kranz was told of the body, and he also went for help.

SUN, 30 SEP 1888
Just After 1:00am

Brown heard cries of "Murder" and "Police" coming from the street.

Mrs. Fanny Mortimer heard the commotion coming from the club, believing it to be a row.

Marshall heard the cry of "Murder" from the street.

SUN, 30 SEP 1888
(exact times unknown)

Near the corner of Commercial Rd and Christian St, Morris Eagle and a companion saw Reserve Police Constable Albert Collins, 12HR, and Police Constable Henry Lamb, 252H. They shouted to the constables, "Come on! There's been another murder!" PCs Lamb and RPC Albert Collins then accompanied Eagle and his companion, who might have been Issac M. Kozebrodski. Along the way, they were joined by Police Constable 426H.

While standing with a woman outside the Beehive pub, 71 Christian Street, (corner of Fairclough & Christian Street), Edward Spooner saw Diemschutz and Jacobs run past, shouting, "Murder" and "Police". Upon reaching Grove Street, without finding a constable, Diemschutz and Jacobs stopped and headed back to the club. Spooner questioned them and was told about the body. Spooner returned with Diemschutz and Jacobs to Dutfield's Yard. There were about 15 people around the body. With the light from a match, Spooner knelt down and lifted Elizabeth's head by her chin, which was still warm. Blood still flowed from her wound up the yard to the club's side door. It was then that Diemschutz first noticed "that her throat was fearfully cut...a great gash in it [throat] over two inches wide [long]."

PCs Lamb, Collins, and 426H arrived at Dutfield's Yard with Eagle and his companion. There were about 20-30 bystanders in the yard, one of them was Abraham Heshburg of 28 Berner Street. PC Lamb turned his lantern on the body. The crowd pressed forward for a better view, but PC Lamb warned them to stay back. PC Lamb then knelt down and touched Elizabeth's face - slightly warm. He

touched her wrist and felt no pulse. The blood which had flowed to the club's door was still liquid. By Elizabeth's neck, on the ground, the blood was partially congealed. There was no appearance of a struggle, nor did Elizabeth's clothes appear to have been disturbed. Only her boot soles were visible from underneath her clothes. PC Lamb then sent PC Collins to fetch Doctor Frederick William Blackwell at 100 Commercial Rd, and he sent Eagle to the Lemman Street Police Station for reinforcements.

SUN, 30 SEP 1888

A few Minutes Past 1:00am

Edward Johnston, Dr. Blackwell's assistant, was notified by PC Collins, and in turn, he notified Dr. Blackwell.

SUN, 30 SEP 1888

Some Time After 1:00am

PC Smith came back into Berner Street during the normal course of his patrol and noticed that a crowd, including 2 constables, had gathered at Dutfield's Yard. PC Smith saw the body and left for an ambulance as PC Collins arrived back at the scene with Johnston.

Johnston did a cursory exam of the body, unfastening the neck of Elizabeth's dress in the process. The body was "all warm except the hands, which were quite cold." Blood had stopped flowing from Elizabeth's throat wound. Further up the yard, a stream of blood had clotted, and there was very little blood left by the neck.

During this exam, PC Lamb shut the yard gates to ensure nobody's departure, posting someone at the man-door, located within the one gate. PC Lamb then made a perfunctory examination of the premises and bystanders: he inspected the rooms of the club and the hands and clothes of the club members; he inspected the cottages across the way, Hindley's store, and the 2 lavatories in the yard.

SUN, 30 SEP 1888

1:16am

Dr. Blackwell arrived and examined the body:

"The deceased was lying on her left side obliquely across the passage, her face looking towards the right wall. Her legs were drawn up, her feet close against the wall of the right side of the passage. Her head was resting beyond the carriage-wheel rut, the neck lying over the rut. Her feet were 3 yards from the gateway. Her dress was unfastened at the neck. The neck and chest were quite warm, as were also the legs, and the face was slightly warm. The hands were cold. The right hand was open and on the chest, and was smeared with blood. The left hand, lying on the ground, was partially closed, and contained a small packet of cachous wrapped in tissue paper. There were no rings, nor marks of rings, on her hands. The appearance of the face was quite placid. The mouth was slightly open. The deceased had round her neck a check silk scarf, the bow of which was turned to the left and pulled very tight.

"In the neck was a long incision which exactly corresponded with the lower border of the scarf. The border was slightly frayed, as if by a sharp knife. The incision in the neck commenced on the left side, 2 1/2" below the angle of the jaw, and almost in a direct line with it, nearly severing the vessels on that side, cutting the windpipe completely in two, and terminating on the opposite side 1 1/2" below the angle of the right jaw, but without severing the vessels on that side...The blood was running down the gutter into the drain in the opposite direction of the feet. there was about 1 lb. of clotted blood close by the body, and a stream all the way from there to the back door of the club."

SUN, 30 SEP 1888

1:20am

Dr. Phillips was called to Lemman Street Police Station and was sent immediately to Berner Street.

SUN, 30 SEP 1888
1:25am

While at the Commercial Street Police Station, Insp. Reid learned of Stride's body via telegram.

Chief Inspector West and Inspector Charles Pinhorn arrived at Dutfield's Yard.

SUN, 30 SEP 1888
(1:36-1:44am)

Dr. Phillips arrived at Dutfield's Yard. He also examined the body, the details of which were written down by Insp. Pinhorn:

"The body was lying on its left side, face turned toward the wall, head toward the yard, feet toward the street, left arm extended from elbow, which held a packet of cachous in her hand. Similar ones were in the gutter...The right arm was lying over the body, and the back of the hand and wrist had on them clotted blood. The legs were drawn up, the feet close to the wall, the body still warm, the hands cold, the legs quite warm, a silk handkerchief round the throat, slightly torn...This corresponded to the right angle of the jaw; the throat was deeply gashed, and an abrasion of the skin about 1 1/4" diameter, apparently slightly stained with blood, was under the right clavicle."

PC Lamb returned from his inspection of the area, finding Insp. West and Dr. Phillips with the body.

Drs Blackwell and Phillips then examined the area:

On Elizabeth's left, by her neck on the ground, was a patch of blood. A stream of blood had flowed in a gutter from the neck to the club's side door. There were no spots of blood on Elizabeth's clothes or on the club's wall. There were other traces of blood on the ground, but these were thought to come from the bystanders walking about the scene.

The 28 bystanders, who were detained in the yard by PC Lamb, were searched and inspected for blood stains by the doctors before they were permitted to leave.

SUN, 30 SEP 1888
c.1:44am

PC Watkins found Eddowes dead in Mitre Square.

SUN, 30 SEP 1888
1:45am

Insp. Reid arrived at Dutfield's Yard. Superintendent Thomas Arnold arrived shortly after.

SUN, 30 SEP 1888
3:00am

Barnett Kentorrich of 38 Berner Street woke up without having been disturbed by the commotion from the club.

SUN, 30 SEP 1888
4:30am

The body was removed to St George's-in-the-East Mortuary.

SUN, 30 SEP 1888
c.5:00am

Search of the area was abandoned.

SUN, 30 SEP 1888
5:30am

PC Collins washed the blood away from Dutfield's yard.

SUN, 30 SEP 1888
c.6:00am

PC Lamb left the scene.

SUN, 30 SEP 1888
That Morning

Inspector Abberline ordered a house-to-house search of Berner Street.

Insp. Reid went to the mortuary and took a description of Elizabeth:

She was 42-44 years old and 5'-2" to -5" tall; lean with a "slightly built body." She had curly, dark-brown hair, attractive features, a straight nose, an oval face with light-grey or blue eyes and pale complexion. Her upper front teeth were missing.

She wore a black crape bonnet and a long black jacket trimmed with black coney fur; a single red rose amidst maidenhair fern was pinned to her jacket. Elizabeth also wore an old long black skirt, a dark-brown velvet bodice, 2 light-serge petticoats, a white chemise, a pair of white stockings, and a pair of side-spring boots, and a checked silk neckerchief.

She had in possession cachous wrapped in tissue paper (previously removed), a padlock key, 2 pocket handkerchiefs, a small piece of lead pencil, a comb, a broken piece of comb, a metal spoon, six large and one small button, a dress hook, a piece of muslin, some wool on card, one or two small pieces of paper, and a thimble.

SUN, 30 SEP 1888
9:00am

Sergeant Stephen White interviewed Matthew Packer at his shop at 44 Berner Street. (All of Sgt White's questions are estimated from his report of the interview.)

Sgt White: When did you close up shop?

Matthew Packer: "Half past twelve, in consequence of the rain it was no good for me to keep open."

Sgt White: Did you see a man or woman go into Dutfield's Yard or stand about the street when you closed up shop?

Matthew Packer: "I saw no one standing about neither did I see anyone go up the yard. I never saw anything suspicious or heard the slightest noise. And knew 'nothing about the murder until I heard of it this morning."

Sgt White then interviewed Mrs. Packer, Harry Douglas, and Sarah Harrison, residing also at 44 Berner Street. They too knew nothing of the murder.

SUN, 30 SEP 1888
That Evening

Schwartz voluntarily gave a statement at Leman Street Police Station. He was then taken to the mortuary. He identified Elizabeth's body as that of the woman he had seen.

"12.45 a.m. 30th Israel Schwartz of 22 Helen Street [sic. Ellen Street], Backchurch Lane, stated that at this hour, turning into Berner Street from Commercial Rd, and having gotten as far as the gateway where the murder was committed, he saw a man stop and speak to a woman, who was standing in the gateway. He tried to pull the woman into the street, but he turned her round and threw her down

on the footway and the woman screamed three times, but not very loudly. On crossing to the opposite side of the street, he saw a second man lighting his pipe. The man who threw the woman down called out, apparently to the man on the opposite side of the road, "Lipski", and then Schwartz walked away, but finding that he was followed by the second man, he ran as far as the railway arch, but the man did not follow so far.

"Schwartz cannot say whether the two men were together or known to each other. Upon being taken to the mortuary Schwartz identified the body as that of the woman he had seen. He thus describes the first man who threw the woman down:- age, about 30; height, 5ft 5in; comp., fair; hair, dark; small brown moustache, full face, broad shouldered; dress, dark jacket and trousers, black cap with peak, and nothing in his hands.

"Second man: age, 35; ht., 5ft 11 in; comp., fresh; hair, light brown; dress, dark overcoat, old black hard felt hat, wide brim; had a clay pipe in his hand.

SUN, 30 SEP 1888
9:00-10:00pm

Mrs. Mary Malcolm, believing the Berner Street victim to be her sister, Mrs. Elizabeth Watts, went to the mortuary; however, she was unable to identify the body.

--()--

Inquest of Elizabeth Stride

Day 1, Mon, 01 Oct 1888

The Daily Telegraph, on Tue, 02 Oct 1888, Reported the Elizabeth Stride Inquest Day 1 as follows:

Yesterday [Mon, 01 Oct 1888], at the Vestry Hall in Cable-street, St. George-in-the-East, Mr. Wynne E. Baxter, coroner for East Middlesex, opened an inquest on the body of the woman who was found dead, with her throat cut, at one o'clock on Sunday morning, in Berner-street, Commercial-road East. At the outset of the inquiry the deceased was described as Elizabeth Stride, but it subsequently transpired that she had not yet been really identified. A jury of twenty-four having been empanelled, they proceeded to view the body at the St. George's Mortuary.

Detective-Inspector Reid, H Division, watched the case on behalf of the police.

William Wess [West], who affirmed instead of being sworn, was the first witness examined, and, in reply to the coroner, he said: I reside at No. 2, William-street, Cannon-street-road, and am overseer in the printing office attached to No. 40, Berner-street, Commercial-road, which premises are in the occupation of the International Working Men's Education Society, whose club is carried on there. On the ground floor of the club is a room, the door and window of which face the street. At the rear of this is the kitchen, whilst the first floor consists of a large room which is used for our meetings and entertainments, I being a member of the club. At the south side of the premises is a courtyard, to which entrance can be obtained through a double door, in one section of which is a smaller one, which is used when the larger barriers are closed. The large doors are generally closed at night, but sometimes remain open. On the left side of the yard is a house, which is divided into three tenements, and occupied, I believe, by that number of families. At the end is a store or workshop belonging to Messrs. Hindley and Co., sack manufacturers. I do not know that a way out exists there. The club premises and the printing-office occupy the entire length of the yard on the right side. Returning to the club-house, the front room on the ground floor is used for meals. In the kitchen is a window which faces the door opening into the yard. The intervening passage is illuminated by means of a fanlight over the door. The printing-office, which does not communicate with the club, consists of two rooms, one for compositors and the other for the editor. On Saturday the compositors finished their labours at two o'clock in the afternoon. The editor concluded earlier, but remained at the place until the discovery of the murder.

[Coroner] How many members are there in the club? - From seventy-five to eighty. Working men of any nationality can join.

[Coroner] Is any political qualification required of members? - It is a political - a Socialist - club.

[Coroner] Do the members have to agree with any particular principles? - A candidate is proposed by one member and seconded by another, and a member would not nominate a candidate unless he knew that he was a supporter of Socialist principles. On Saturday last I was in the printing-office during the day and in the club during the evening. From nine to half-past ten at night I was away seeing an English friend home, but I was in the club again till a quarter-past midnight. A discussion was proceeding in the lecture-room, which has three windows overlooking the courtyard. From ninety to 100 persons attended the discussion, which terminated soon after half-past eleven, when the bulk of the members left, using the street door, the most convenient exit. From twenty to thirty members remained, some staying in the lecture-room and the others going downstairs. Of those upstairs a few continued the discussion, while the rest were singing. The windows of the lecture-room were partly open.

[Coroner] How do you know that you finally left at a quarter-past twelve o'clock? - Because of the time when I reached my lodgings. Before leaving I went into the yard, and thence to the printing-office, in order to leave some literature there, and on returning to the yard I observed that the double door at the entrance was open. There is no lamp in the yard, and none of the street lamps light it, so that the yard is only lit by the lights through the windows at the side of the club and of the tenements opposite. As to the tenements, I only observed lights in two first-floor windows. There was also a light in the printing-office, the editor being in his room reading.

[Coroner] Was there much noise in the club? - Not exactly much noise; but I could hear the singing when I was in the yard.

[Coroner] Did you look towards the yard gates? - Not so much to the gates as to the ground, but nothing unusual attracted my attention.

[Coroner] Can you say that there was no object on the ground? - I could not say that.

[Coroner] Do you think it possible that anything can have been there without your observing it? - It was dark, and I am a little shortsighted, so that it is possible. The distance from the gates to the kitchen door is 18 ft.

[Coroner] What made you look towards the gates at all? - Simply because they were open. I went into the club, and called my brother, and we left together by the front door.

[Coroner] On leaving did you see anybody as you passed the yard? - No.

[Coroner] Or did you meet any one in the street? - Not that I recollect. I generally go home between twelve and one o'clock.

[Coroner] Do low women frequent Berner-street? - I have seen men and women standing about and talking to each other in Fairclough-street.

[Coroner] But have you observed them nearer the club? - No.

[Coroner] Or in the club yard? - I did once, at eleven o'clock at night, about a year ago. They were chatting near the gates. That is the only time I have noticed such a thing, nor have I heard of it.

Morris Eagle, who also affirmed, said: I live at No. 4, New-road, Commercial-road, and travel in jewellery. I am a member of the International Workmen's Club, which meets at 40, Berner-street. I was there on Saturday, several times during the day, and was in the chair during the discussion in the evening. After the discussion, between half-past eleven and a quarter to twelve o'clock, I left the club to take my young lady home, going out through the front door. I returned about twenty minutes to one. I tried the front door, but, finding it closed, I went through the gateway into the yard, reaching the club in that way.

[Coroner] Did you notice anything lying on the ground near the gates? - I did not.

[Coroner] Did you pass in the middle of the gateway? - I think so. The gateway is 9 ft. 2 in. wide. I naturally walked on the right side, that being the side on which the club door was.

[Coroner] Do you think you are able to say that the deceased was not lying there then? - I do not know, I am sure, because it was rather dark. There was a light from the upper part of the club, but that would not throw any illumination upon the ground. It was dark near the gates.

[Coroner] You have formed no opinion, I take it, then, as to whether there was anything there? - No.

[Coroner] Did you see anyone about in Berner-street? - I dare say I did, but I do not remember them.

[Coroner] Did you observe any one in the yard? - I do not remember that I did.

[Coroner] If there had been a man and woman there you would have remembered the circumstance? - Yes; I am sure of that.

[Coroner] Did you notice whether there were any lights in the tenements opposite the club? - I do not recollect.

[Coroner] Are you often at the club late at night? - Yes, very often.

[Coroner] In the yard, too? - No, not in the yard.

[Coroner] And you have never seen a man and woman there? - No, not in the yard; but I have close by, outside the beershop, at the corner of Fairclough-street. As soon as I entered the gateway on Saturday night I could hear a friend of mine singing in the upstairs room of the club. I went up to him. He was singing in the Russian language, and we sang together. I had been there twenty minutes when a member named Gidleman came upstairs, and said "there is a woman dead in the yard." I went down in a second and struck a match, when I saw a woman lying on the ground in a pool of blood, near the gates. Her feet were towards the gates, about six or seven feet from them. She was lying by the side of and facing the club wall. When I reached the body and struck the match another member was present.

[Coroner] Did you touch the body? - No. As soon as I struck the match I perceived a lot of blood, and I ran away and called the police.

[Coroner] Were the clothes of the deceased disturbed? - I cannot say. I ran towards the Commercial-road, Dienishitz, the club steward, and another member going in the opposite direction down Fairclough-street. In Commercial-road I found two constables at the corner of Grove-street. I told them that a woman had been murdered in Berner-street, and they returned with me.

[Coroner] Was any one in the yard then? - Yes, a few persons - some members of the club and some strangers. One of the policemen turned his lamp on the deceased and sent me to the station for the inspector, at the same time telling his comrade to fetch a doctor. The onlookers seemed afraid to go near and touch the body. The constable, however, felt it.

[Coroner] Can you fix the time when the discovery was first made? - It must have been about one o'clock. On Saturday nights there is free discussion at the club, and among those present last Saturday were about half a dozen women, but they were those we knew - not strangers. It was not a dancing night, but a few members may have danced after the discussion.

[Coroner] If there was dancing and singing in the club you would not hear the cry of a woman in the yard? - It would depend upon the cry.

[Coroner] The cry of a woman in great distress - a cry of "Murder"? - Yes, I should have heard that.

Lewis Dienishitz [Dienschutz], having affirmed, deposed: I reside at No. 40 Berner-street, and am steward of the International Workmen's Club. I am married, and my wife lives at the club too, and assists in the management. On Saturday I left home about half-past eleven in the morning, and returned exactly at one o'clock on Sunday morning. I noticed the time at the baker's shop at the corner of Berner-street. I had been to the market near the Crystal Palace, and had a barrow like a costermonger's, drawn by a pony, which I keep in George-yard Cable-street. I drove home to leave my goods. I drove into the yard, both gates being wide open. It was rather dark there. All at once my pony shied at some object on the right. I looked to see what the object was, and observed that there was something unusual, but could not tell what. It was a dark object. I put my whip handle to it, and tried to lift it up, but as I did not succeed I jumped down from my barrow and struck a match. It was rather windy, and I could only get sufficient light to see that there was some figure there. I could tell from the dress that it was the figure of a woman.

[Coroner] You did not disturb it? - No. I went into the club and asked where my wife was. I found her in the front room on the ground floor.

[Coroner] What did you do with the pony? - I left it in the yard by itself, just outside the club door. There were several members in the front room of the club, and I told them all that there was a woman lying in the yard, though I could not say whether she was drunk or dead. I then got a candle and went into the yard, where I could see blood before I reached the body.

[Coroner] Did you touch the body? - No, I ran off at once for the police. I could not find a constable in the direction which I took, so I shouted out "Police!" as loudly as I could. A man whom I met in Grove-street returned with me, and when we reached the yard he took hold of the head of the deceased. As he lifted it up I saw the wound in the throat.

[Coroner] Had the constables arrived then? - At the very same moment Eagle and the constables arrived.

[Coroner] Did you notice anything unusual when you were approaching the club? - No.

[Coroner] You saw nothing suspicious? - Not at all.

[Coroner] How soon afterwards did a doctor arrive? - About twenty minutes after the constables came up. No one was allowed by the police to leave the club until they were searched, and then they had to give their names and addresses.

[Coroner] Did you notice whether the clothes of the deceased were in order? - They were in perfect order.

[Coroner] How was she lying? - On her left side, with her face towards the club wall.

[Coroner] Was the whole of the body resting on the side? - No, I should say only her face. I cannot say how much of the body was sideways. I did not notice what position her hands were in, but when the police came I observed that her bodice was unbuttoned near the neck. The doctor said the body was quite warm.

[Coroner] What quantity of blood should you think had flowed from the body? - I should say quite two quarts.

[Coroner] In what direction had it run? - Up the yard from the street. The body was about one foot from the club wall. The gutter of the yard is paved with large stones, and the centre with smaller irregular stones.

[Coroner] Have you ever seen men and women together in the yard? - Never.

[Coroner] Nor heard of such a thing? - No.

A Juror: Could you in going up the yard have passed the body without touching it? - Oh, yes.

[Coroner] Any person going up the centre of the yard might have passed without noticing it? - I, perhaps, should not have noticed it if my pony had not shied. I had passed it when I got down from my barrow.

[Coroner] How far did the blood run? - As far as the kitchen door of the club.

[Coroner] Was any person left with the body while you ran for the police? - Some members of the club remained; at all events, when I came back they were there. I cannot say whether any of them touched the body.

Inspector Reid (interposing): When the murder was discovered the members of the club were detained on the premises, and I searched them, whilst Dr. Phillips examined them.

A Juror; Was it possible for anybody to leave the yard between the discovery of the body and the arrival of the police?

Witness: Oh, yes - or, rather, it would have been possible before I informed the members of the club, not afterwards.

[Coroner] When you entered the yard, if any person had run out you would have seen them in the dark? - Oh, yes, it was light enough for that. It was dark in the gateway, but not so dark further in the yard.

The Coroner: The body has not yet been identified? - Not yet.

The Foreman: I do not quite understand that. I thought the inquest had been opened on the body of one Elizabeth Stride.

The Coroner: That was a mistake. Something is known of the deceased, but she has not been fully identified. It would be better at present to describe her as a woman unknown. She has been partially identified. It is known where she lived. It was thought at the beginning of the inquest that she had been identified by a relative, but that turns out to have been a mistake.

The inquiry was then adjourned till this (Tuesday) afternoon, at two o'clock. [Tue, 02 Oct 1888]

--()--

Day 2, Tue, 02 Oct 1888

The Daily Telegraph, on Wed, 03 Oct 1888, Reported the Elizabeth Stride Inquest Day 2 as follows:

Yesterday afternoon [Tue, 02 Oct 1888], in the Vestry Hall of St. George-in-the-East, Cable-street, Mr. Wynne E. Baxter, coroner for East Middlesex, resumed the inquiry into the circumstances attending the death of the woman who was found with her throat cut in a yard adjoining the clubhouse of the International Working Men's Education Society, No. 40, Berner-street, Commercial-road East, at one o'clock on Sunday morning last.

Constable Henry Lamb, 252 H division, examined by the coroner, said: Last Sunday morning, shortly before one o'clock, I was on duty in Commercial-road, between Christian-street and Batty-street, when two men came running towards me and shouting. I went to meet them, and they called out, "Come on, there has been another murder." I asked where, and as they got to the corner of Berner-street they pointed down and said, "There." I saw people moving some distance down the street. I ran, followed by another constable - 426 H. Arriving at the gateway of No. 40 I observed something dark lying on the ground on the right-hand side. I turned my light on, when I found that the object was a woman, with her throat cut and apparently dead. I sent the other constable for the nearest doctor, and a young man who was standing by I despatched to the police station to inform the inspector what had occurred. On my arrival there were about thirty people in the yard, and others followed me in. No one was nearer than a yard to the body. As I was examining the deceased the crowd gathered round, but I begged them to keep back, otherwise they might have their clothes soiled with blood, and thus get into trouble.

[Coroner] Up to this time had you touched the body? - I had put my hand on the face.

[Coroner] Was it warm? - Slightly. I felt the wrist, but could not discern any movement of the pulse. I then blew my whistle for assistance.

[Coroner] Did you observe how the deceased was lying? - She was lying on her left side, with her left hand on the ground.

[Coroner] Was there anything in that hand? - I did not notice anything. The right arm was across the breast. Her face was not more than five or six inches away from the club wall.

[Coroner] Were her clothes disturbed? - No.

[Coroner] Only her boots visible? - Yes, and only the soles of them. There were no signs of a struggle. Some of the blood was in a liquid state, and had run towards the kitchen door of the club. A little - that nearest to her on the ground - was slightly congealed. I can hardly say whether any was still flowing from the throat. Dr. Blackwell was the first doctor to arrive; he came ten or twelve minutes after myself, but I had no watch with me.

[Coroner] Did any one of the crowd say whether the body had been touched before your arrival? - No. Dr. Blackwell examined the body and its surroundings. Dr. Phillips came ten minutes later. Inspector Pinhorn arrived directly after Dr. Blackwell. When I blew my whistle other constables came, and I had the entrance of the yard closed. This was while Dr. Blackwell was looking at the body. Before that the doors were wide open. The feet of the deceased extended just to the swing of the gate, so that the barrier could be closed without disturbing the body. I entered the club and left a constable at the gate to prevent any one passing in or out. I examined the hands and clothes of all the members of the club. There were from fifteen to twenty present, and they were on the ground floor.

[Coroner] Did you discover traces of blood anywhere in the club? - No.

[Coroner] Was the steward present? - Yes.

[Coroner] Did you ask him to lock the front door? - I did not. There was a great deal of commotion. That was done afterwards.

The Coroner: But time is the essence of the thing.

Witness: I did not see any person leave. I did not try the front door of the club to see if it was locked. I afterwards went over the cottages, the occupants of which were in bed. I was admitted by men, who came down partly dressed; all the other people were undressed. As to the waterclosets in the yard, one was locked and the other unlocked, but no one was there. There is a recess near the dust-bin.

[Coroner] Did you go there? - Yes, afterwards, with Dr. Phillips.

The Coroner: But I am speaking of at the time.

Witness: I did it subsequently. I do not recollect looking over the wooden partition. I, however, examined the store belonging to Messrs. Hindley, sack manufacturers, but I saw nothing there.

[Coroner] How long were the cottagers in opening their doors? - Only a few minutes, and they seemed frightened. When I returned Dr. Phillips and Chief Inspector West had arrived.

[Coroner] Was there anything to prevent a man escaping while you were examining the body? - Several people were inside and outside the gates, and I should think that they would be sure to observe a man who had marks of blood.

[Coroner] But supposing he had no marks of blood? - It was quite possible, of course, for a person to escape while I was examining the corpse. Every one was more or less looking towards the body. There was much confusion.

[Coroner] Do you think that a person might have got away before you arrived? - I think he is more likely to have escaped before than after.

Detective-Inspector Reid: How long before had you passed this place?

Witness: I am not on the Berner-street beat, but I passed the end of the street in Commercial-road six or seven minutes before.

[Coroner] When you were found what direction were you going in? - I was coming towards Berner-street. A constable named Smith was on the Berner-street beat. He did not accompany me, but the constable who was on fixed-point duty between Grove-street and Christian-street in Commercial-road. Constables at fixed-points leave duty at one in the morning. I believe that is the practice nearly all over London.

The Coroner: I think this is important. The Hanbury-street murder was discovered just as the night police were going off duty. (To witness): Did you see anything suspicious? - I did not at any time. There were squabbles and rows in the streets, but nothing more.

The Foreman: Was there light sufficient to enable you to see, as you were going down Berner-street, whether any person was running away from No. 40? - It was rather dark, but I think there was light enough for that, though the person would be somewhat indistinct from Commercial-road.

The Foreman: Some of the papers state that Berner-street is badly lighted; but there are six lamps within 700 feet, and I do not think that is very bad.

The Coroner: The parish plan shows that there are four lamps within 350 feet, from Commercial-road to Fairclough-street.

Witness: There are three, if not four, lamps in Berner-street between Commercial-road and Fairclough-street. Berner-street is about as well lighted as other side streets. Most of them are rather dark, but more lamps have been erected lately.

The Coroner: I do not think that London altogether is as well lighted as some capitals are.

Witness: There are no public-house lights in Berner-street. I was engaged in the yard and at the mortuary all the night afterwards.

Edward Spooner, in reply to the coroner, said: I live at No. 26, Fairclough-street, and am a horse-keeper with Messrs. Meredith, biscuit bakers. On Sunday morning, between half-past twelve and one o'clock, I was standing outside the Beehive Public-house, at the corner of Christian-street, with my young woman. We had left a public-house in Commercial-road at closing time, midnight, and walked quietly to the point named. We stood outside the Beehive about twenty-five minutes, when two Jews came running along, calling out "Murder" and "Police." They ran as far as Grove-street, and then turned back. I stopped them and asked what was the matter, and they replied that a woman had been murdered. I thereupon proceeded down Berner-street and into Dutfield's-yard, adjoining the International Workmen's Club-house, and there saw a woman lying just inside the gate.

[Coroner] Was any one with her? - There were about fifteen people in the yard.

[Coroner] Was any one near her? - They were all standing round.

[Coroner] Were they touching her? - No. One man struck a match, but I could see the woman before the match was struck. I put my hand under her chin when the match was alight.

[Coroner] Was the chin warm? - Slightly.

[Coroner] Was any blood coming from the throat? - Yes; it was still flowing. I noticed that she had a piece of paper doubled up in her right hand, and some red and white flowers pinned on her breast. I did not feel the body, nor did I alter the position of the head. I am sure of that. Her face was turned towards the club wall.

[Coroner] Did you notice whether the blood was still moving on the ground? - It was running down the gutter. I stood by the side of the body for four or five minutes, until the last witness arrived.

[Coroner] Did you notice any one leave the yard while you were there? - No.

[Coroner] Could any one have left without your observing it? - I cannot say, but I think there were too many people about. I believe it was twenty-five minutes to one o'clock when I arrived in the yard.

[Coroner] Have you formed any opinion as to whether the people had moved the body before you came? - No.

The Foreman: As a rule, Jews do not care to touch dead bodies.

Witness: The legs of the deceased were drawn up, but her clothes were not disturbed. When Police-constable Lamb came I helped him to close the gates of the yard, and I left through the club.

Inspector Reid: I believe that was after you had given your name and address to the police? - Yes. And had been searched? - Yes. And examined by Dr. Phillips? - Yes.
The Coroner: Was there no blood on your hands? - No.
[Coroner] Then there was no blood on the chin of the deceased? - No.
By the Jury: I did not meet any one as I was hastening through Berner-street.

Mary Malcolm was the next witness, and she was deeply affected while giving her evidence. In answer to the coroner she said: I live at No. 50, Eagle-street, Red Lion-square, Holborn, and am married. My husband, Andrew Malcolm, is a tailor. I have seen the body at the mortuary. I saw it once on Sunday and twice yesterday.
[Coroner] Who is it? - It is the body of my sister, Elizabeth Watts.
[Coroner] You have no doubt about that? - Not the slightest.
[Coroner] You did have some doubts about it at one time? - I had at first.
[Coroner] When did you last see your sister alive? - Last Thursday, about a quarter to seven in the evening.
[Coroner] Where? - She came to see me at No. 59, Red Lion-street, where I work as a trouser maker.
[Coroner] What did she come to you for? - To ask me for a little assistance. I have been in the habit of assisting her for five years.
[Coroner] Did you give her anything? - I gave her a shilling and a short jacket - not the jacket which is now on the body.
[Coroner] How long was she with you? - Only a few moments.
[Coroner] Did she say where she was going? - No.
[Coroner] Where was she living? - I do not know. I know it was somewhere in the neighbourhood of the tailoring Jews - Commercial-road or Commercial-street, or somewhere at the East-end.
[Coroner] Did you understand that she was living in lodging-houses? - Yes.
[Coroner] Did you know what she was doing for a livelihood? - I had my doubts.
[Coroner] Was she the worse for drink when she came to you on Thursday? - No, sober.
[Coroner] But she was sometimes the worse for drink, was she not? - That was, unfortunately, a failing with her. She was thirty-seven years of age last March.
[Coroner] Had she ever been married? - Yes.
[Coroner] Is her husband alive? - Yes, so far as I know. She married the son of Mr. Watts, wine and spirit merchant, of Walcot-street, Bath. I think her husband's Christian name was Edward. I believe he is now in America.
[Coroner] Did he get into trouble? - No.
[Coroner] Why did he go away? - Because my sister brought trouble upon him.
[Coroner] When did she leave him? - About eight years ago, but I cannot be quite certain as to the time. She had two children. Her husband caught her with a porter, and there was a quarrel.
[Coroner] Did the husband turn her out of doors? - No, he sent her to my poor mother, with the two children.
[Coroner] Where does your mother live? - She is dead. She died in the year 1883.
[Coroner] Where are the children now? - The girl is dead, but the boy is at a boarding school kept by his aunt.
[Coroner] Was the deceased subject to epileptic fits? - Witness (sobbing bitterly): No, she only had drunken fits.
[Coroner] Was she ever before the Thames police magistrate? - I believe so.
[Coroner] Charged with drunkenness? - Yes.
[Coroner] Are you aware that she has been let off on the supposition that she was subject to epileptic fits? - I believe that is so, but she was not subject to epileptic fits.
[Coroner] Has she ever told you of troubles she was in with any man? - Oh yes; she lived with a man.
[Coroner] Do you know his name? - I do not remember now, but I shall be able to tell you to-morrow. I believe she lived with a man who kept a coffee-house at Poplar.
Inspector Reid: Was his name Stride? - No; I think it was Dent, but I can find out for certain by to-morrow.
The Coroner: How long had she ceased to live with that man? - Oh, some time. He went away to sea, and was wrecked on the Isle of St. Paul, I believe.

[Coroner] How long ago should you think that was? - It must be three years and a half; but I could tell you all about it by to-morrow, even the name of the vessel that was wrecked.

[Coroner] Had the deceased lived with any man since then? - Not to my knowledge, but there is some man who says that he has lived with her.

[Coroner] Have you ever heard of her getting into trouble with this man? - No, but at times she got locked up for drunkenness. She always brought her trouble to me.

[Coroner] You never heard of any one threatening her? - No; she was too good for that.

[Coroner] Did you ever hear her say that she was afraid of any one? - No.

[Coroner] Did you know of no man with whom she had relations? - No.

Inspector Reid: Did you ever visit her in Flower and Dean-street? - No.

[Coroner] Did you ever hear her called "Long Liz"? - That was generally her nickname, I believe.

[Coroner] Have you ever heard of the name of Stride? - She never mentioned such a name to me. I think that if she had lived with any one of that name she would have told me. I have heard what the man Stride has said, but I think he is mistaken.

The Coroner: How often did your sister come to you? - Every Saturday, and I always gave her 2s. That was for her lodgings.

[Coroner] Did she come to you at all last Saturday? - No, I did not see her on that day.

[Coroner] The Thursday visit was an unusual one, I suppose? - Yes.

[Coroner] Did you think it strange that she did not come on the Saturday? - I did.

[Coroner] Had she ever missed a Saturday before? - Not for nearly three years.

[Coroner] What time in the day did she usually come to you? - At four o'clock in the afternoon.

[Coroner] Where? - At the corner of Chancery-lane. I was there last Saturday afternoon from half-past three till five, but she did not turn up.

[Coroner] Did you think there was something the matter with her? - On the Sunday morning when I read the accounts in the newspapers I thought it might be my sister who had been murdered. I had a presentiment that that was so. I came down to Whitechapel and was directed to the mortuary; but when I saw the body I did not recognise it as that of my sister.

[Coroner] How was that? Why did you not recognise it in the first instance? - I do not know, except that I saw it in the gaslight, between nine and ten at night. But I recognised her the next day.

[Coroner] Did you not have some special presentiment that this was your sister? - Yes.

[Coroner] Tell the jury what it was? - I was in bed, and about twenty minutes past one on Sunday morning I felt a pressure on my breast and heard three distinct kisses. It was that which made me afterwards suspect that the woman who had been murdered was my sister.

The Coroner (to the jury): The only reason why I allow this evidence is that the witness has been doubtful about her identification. (To witness) Did your sister ever break a limb? - No. Never? - Not to my knowledge.

The Foreman: Had she any special marks upon her? - Yes, on her right leg there was a small black mark.

The Coroner: Have you seen that mark on the deceased? - Yes.

[Coroner] When did you see it? - Yesterday morning.

[Coroner] But when, before death, did you see it on your sister? - Oh not for years. It was the size of a pea. I have not seen it for 20 years.

[Coroner] Did you mention the mark before you saw the body? - I said that I could recognise my sister by this particular mark.

[Coroner] What was the mark? - It was from the bite of an adder. One day, when children, we were rolling down a hill together, and we came across an adder. The thing bit me first and my sister afterwards. I have still the mark of the bite on my left hand.

The Coroner (examining the mark): Oh, that is only a scar. Are you sure that your sister, in her youth, never broke a limb? - Not to my knowledge.

[Coroner] Has your husband seen your sister? - Yes.

[Coroner] Has he been to the mortuary? - No; he will not go.

[Coroner] Have you any brothers and sisters alive? - Yes, a brother and a sister, but they have not seen her for years. My brother might recognise her. He lives near Bath. My sister resides at Folkestone. My sister (the deceased) had a hollowness in her right foot, caused by some sort of accident. It was the absence of this hollowness that made me doubt whether the deceased was really my sister. Perhaps it passed away in death. But the adder mark removed all doubt.

[Coroner] Did you recognise the clothes of the deceased at all? - No. (Bursting into tears). Indeed, I have had trouble with her. On one occasion she left a naked baby outside my door.

[Coroner] One of her babies? - One of her own.

[Coroner] One of the two children by her husband? - No, another one; one she had by a policeman, I believe. She left it with me, and I had to keep it until she fetched it away.

Inspector Reid: Is that child alive, do you know? - I believe it died in Bath.

The Coroner: It is important that the evidence of identification should be unmistakable, and I think that the witness should go to the same spot in Chancery-lane on Saturday next, in order to see if her sister comes. Witness: I have no doubt.

The Coroner: Still, it is better that the matter should be tested.

Witness (in reply to the jury): I did not think it strange that my sister came to me last Thursday instead of the Saturday, because she has done it before. But on previous occasions she has come on the Saturday as well. When she came last Thursday she asked me for money, stating that she had not enough to pay for her lodgings, and I said, "Elizabeth, you are a pest to me."

The Coroner: Has your sister been in prison? - Witness: Yes.

[Coroner] Has she never been in prison on a Saturday? - No; she has only been locked up for the night.

[Coroner] Never more? - No; she has been fined.

A Juror: You say that before when she has come on the Thursday she has also come on the Saturday as well? - Always.

The Coroner: So that the Thursday was an extra. You are quite confident now about the identity? - I have not a shadow of doubt.

Mr. Frederick William Blackwell deposed: I reside at No. 100, Commercial-road, and am a physician and surgeon. On Sunday morning last, at ten minutes past one o'clock, I was called to Berner-street by a policeman. My assistant, Mr. Johnston, went back with the constable, and I followed immediately I was dressed. I consulted my watch on my arrival, and it was 1.16 a.m. The deceased was lying on her left side obliquely across the passage, her face looking towards the right wall. Her legs were drawn up, her feet close against the wall of the right side of the passage. Her head was resting beyond the carriage-wheel rut, the neck lying over the rut. Her feet were three yards from the gateway. Her dress was unfastened at the neck [this had been done by his assistant Edward Johnston]. The neck and chest were quite warm, as were also the legs, and the face was slightly warm. The hands were cold. The right hand was open and on the chest, and was smeared with blood. The left hand, lying on the ground, was partially closed, and contained a small packet of cachous wrapped in tissue paper. There were no rings, nor marks of rings, on her hands. The appearance of the face was quite placid. The mouth was slightly open. The deceased had round her neck a check silk scarf, the bow of which was turned to the left and pulled very tight. In the neck there was a long incision which exactly corresponded with the lower border of the scarf. The border was slightly frayed, as if by a sharp knife. The incision in the neck commenced on the left side, 2 inches below the angle of the jaw, and almost in a direct line with it, nearly severing the vessels on that side, cutting the windpipe completely in two, and terminating on the opposite side 1 inch below the angle of the right jaw, but without severing the vessels on that side. I could not ascertain whether the bloody hand had been moved. The blood was running down the gutter into the drain in the opposite direction from the feet. There was about 1lb of clotted blood close by the body, and a stream all the way from there to the back door of the club.

[Coroner] Were there no spots of blood about? - No; only some marks of blood which had been trodden in.

[Coroner] Was there any blood on the soles of the deceased's boots? - No.

[Coroner] No splashing of blood on the wall? - No, it was very dark, and what I saw was by the aid of a policeman's lantern. I have not examined the place since. I examined the clothes, but found no blood on any part of them. The bonnet of the deceased was lying on the ground a few inches from the head. Her dress was unbuttoned at the top.

[Coroner] Can you say whether the injuries could have been self-inflicted? - It is impossible that they could have been.

[Coroner] Did you form any opinion as to how long the deceased had been dead? - From twenty minutes to half an hour when I arrived. The clothes were not wet with rain. She would have bled to death comparatively slowly on account of vessels on one side only of the neck being cut and the artery not completely severed.

[Coroner] After the infliction of the injuries was there any possibility of any cry being uttered by the deceased? - None whatever. Dr. Phillips came about twenty minutes to half an hour after my arrival. The double doors of the yard were closed when I arrived, so that the previous witness must have made a mistake on that point.

A Juror: Can you say whether the throat was cut before or after the deceased fell to the ground? - I formed the opinion that the murderer probably caught hold of the silk scarf, which was tight and knotted, and pulled the deceased backwards, cutting her throat in that way. The throat might have been cut as she was falling, or when she was on the ground. The blood would have spurted about if the act had been committed while she was standing up.

The Coroner: Was the silk scarf tight enough to prevent her calling out? - I could not say that.

[Coroner] A hand might have been put on her nose and mouth? - Yes, and the cut on the throat was probably instantaneous.

The inquest was then adjourned till one o'clock today. [Wed, 03 Oct 1888]

--()--

Day 3, Wed, 03 Oct 1888

The Daily Telegraph, on Thu, 04 Oct 1888, Reported the Elizabeth Stride Inquest Day 3 as follows:

Yesterday [Wed, 03 Oct 1888], at St. George's Vestry Hall, Cable-street, Mr. Wynne E. Baxter, coroner for East Middlesex, again resumed the inquiry into the circumstances attending the death of the woman who was found with her throat cut at one o'clock on Sunday morning last in a yard adjoining the International Working Men's Club, Berner-street, Commercial-road East.

Elizabeth Tanner, examined by the Coroner, said: I am deputy of the common lodging-house, No. 32, Flower and Dean-street, and am a widow. I have seen the body of the deceased at St. George's Mortuary, and recognise it as that of a woman who has lodged in our house, on and off, for the last six years.

[Coroner] Who is she? - She was known by the nick-name of "Long Liz."

[Coroner] Do you know her right name? - No.

[Coroner] Was she an English woman? - She used to say that she was a Swedish woman. She never told me where she was born. She said that she was married, and that her husband and children were drowned in the Princess Alice.

[Coroner] When did you last see her alive? - Last Saturday evening, at half-past six o'clock.

[Coroner] Where was she then? - With me in a public-house, called the Queen's Head, in Commercial-street.

[Coroner] Did she leave you there? - She went back with me to the lodging-house. At that time she had no bonnet or cloak on. She never told me what her husband was.

[Coroner] Where did you actually leave her? - She went into the kitchen, and I went to another part of the building.

[Coroner] Did you see her again? - No, until I saw the body in the mortuary to-day.

[Coroner] You are quite certain it is the body of the same woman? - Quite sure. I recognise, beside the features, that the roof of her mouth is missing. Deceased accounted for this by stating that she was in the Princess Alice when it went down, and that her mouth was injured.

[Coroner] How long had she been staying at the lodging-house? - She was there last week only on Thursday and Friday nights.

[Coroner] Had she paid for her bed on Saturday night? - No.

[Coroner] Do you know any of her male acquaintances? - Only of one.

[Coroner] Who is he? - She was living with him. She left him on Thursday to come and stay at our house, so she told me.

[Coroner] Have you seen this man? - I saw him last Sunday.

Detective-Inspector Reid: He is present to-day.

Witness: I do not know that she was ever up at the Thames Police-court, or that she suffered from epileptic fits. I am aware that she lived in Fashion-street, but not that she has ever resided at Poplar. I never heard of a sister at Red Lion-square. I never heard of any relative except her late husband and children.

[Coroner] What sort of a woman was she? - Very quiet.

[Coroner] A sober woman? - Yes.

[Coroner] Did she use to stop out late at night? - Sometimes.

[Coroner] Do you know if she had any money? - She cleaned two rooms for me on Saturday, and I paid her 6d for doing it. I do not know whether she had any other money.

[Coroner] Are you able to say whether the two handkerchiefs now at the mortuary belonged to the deceased? - No.

[Coroner] Do you recognise her clothes? - Yes. I recognise the long cloak which is hanging up in the mortuary. The other clothes she had on last Saturday.

[Coroner] Did she ever tell you that she was afraid of any one? - No.

[Coroner] Or that any one had ever threatened to injure her? - No.

[Coroner] The fact of her not coming back on Saturday did not surprise you, I suppose? - We took no notice of it.

[Coroner] What made you go to the mortuary, then? - Because I was sent for. I do not recollect at what hour she came to the lodging-house last Thursday. She was wearing the long cloak then. She did not bring any parcel with her.

By the jury: I do not know of any one else of the name of Long Liz. I never heard of her sister allowing her any money, nor have I heard the name of Stride mentioned in connection with her. Before last Thursday she had been away from my house about three months.

The Coroner: Did you see her during that three months? - Yes, frequently; sometimes once a week, and at other times almost every other day.

[Coroner] Did you understand what she was doing? - She told me that she was at work among the Jews, and was living with a man in Fashion-street.

[Coroner] Could she speak English well? - Yes, but she spoke Swedish also.

[Coroner] When she spoke English could you detect that she was a foreigner? - She spoke English as well as an English woman. She did not associate much with Swedish people. I never heard of her having hurt her foot, nor of her having broken a limb in childhood. I had no doubt that she was what she represented herself to be - a Swede.

Catherine Lane: I live in Flower and Dean-street, and am a charwoman and married. My husband is a dock labourer, and is living with me at the lodging house of which the last witness is deputy. I have been there since last February. I have seen the body of the deceased at the mortuary.

The Coroner: Did you recognise it? - Yes, as the body of Long Liz, who lived occasionally in the lodging-house. She came there last Thursday.

[Coroner] Had you ever seen her before? - I have known her for six or seven months. I used to see her frequently in Fashion-street, where she lived, and I have seen her at our lodging-house.

[Coroner] Did you speak to her last week? - On Thursday and Saturday.

[Coroner] At what time did you see her first on Thursday? - Between ten and eleven o'clock.

[Coroner] Did she explain why she was coming back? - She said she had had a few words with the man she was living with.

[Coroner] When did you see her on Saturday? - When she was cleaning the deputy's room.

[Coroner] And after that? - I last saw her in the kitchen, between six and seven in the evening. She then had on a long cloak and a black bonnet.

[Coroner] Did she say where she was going? - No. I first saw the body in the mortuary on Sunday afternoon, and I recognised it then.

[Coroner] Did you see her leave the lodging-house? - Yes; she gave me a piece of velvet as she left, and asked me to mind it until she came back. (The velvet was produced, and proved to be a large piece, green in colour.)

[Coroner] Had she no place to leave it? - I do not know why she asked me, as the deputy would take charge of anything. I know deceased had sixpence when she left; she showed it to me, stating that the deputy had given it to her.

[Coroner] Had she been drinking then? - Not that I am aware of.

[Coroner] Do you know of any one who was likely to have injured her? - No one.

[Coroner] Have you heard her mention any person but this man she was living with? - No. I have heard her say she was a Swede, and that at one time she lived in Devonshire-street, Commercial-road - never in Poplar.

[Coroner] Did you ever hear her speak of her husband? - She said he was dead. She never said that she was afraid, or that any one had threatened her life. I am satisfied the deceased is the same woman.

By the jury: I could tell by her accent that she was a foreigner. She did not bring all her words out plainly.

[Coroner] Have you ever heard of her speaking to any one in her own language? - Yes; with women for whom she worked. I never heard of her having a sister, or of her having left a child at her sister's door.

Charles Preston deposed: I live at No. 32, Flower and Dean-street, and I am a barber. I have been lodging at my present address for eighteen months, and have seen the deceased there. I saw the body on Sunday last, and am quite sure it is that of Long Liz.

The Coroner: When did you last see her alive? - On Saturday morning between six and seven o'clock.

[Coroner] Where was she then? - In the kitchen of the lodging-house.

[Coroner] Was she dressed to go out? - Yes, and asked me for a brush to brush her clothes with, but I did not let her have one.

[Coroner] What was she wearing? - The jacket I have seen at the mortuary, but no flowers in the breast. She had the striped silk handkerchief round her neck.

[Coroner] Do you happen to have seen her pocket-handkerchiefs? - No.

[Coroner] You cannot say whether she had two? - No.

[Coroner] Do you know anything about her? - I always understood that she was born at Stockholm, and came to England in the service of a gentleman.

[Coroner] Did she ever tell you her age? - She said once that she was thirty-five.

[Coroner] Did she ever tell you that she was married? - Yes; and that her husband and children went down in the Princess Alice - that she had been saved while they were lost.

[Coroner] Did she ever state what her husband was? - I have some recollection that she said he was a seafaring man, and that he had kept a coffee-house in Chrisp-street, Poplar.

[Coroner] Did she ever tell you that she was taken to the Thames Police-court? - I only remember her having been taken into custody for being drunk and disorderly at the Ten Bells public-house, Commercial- street, one Sunday morning from four to five months ago.

[Coroner] Do you know of any one who was likely to have injured her? - No.

[Coroner] Did she ever state that she was afraid of any one? - Never.

[Coroner] Did she say where she was going on Saturday? - No.

[Coroner] Or when she was coming back? - No.

[Coroner] Did she say whether she was coming back? - She never said anything about it. She always gave me to understand that her name was Elizabeth Stride. She never mentioned any sister. She stated that her mother was still alive in Sweden. She apparently spoke Swedish fluently to people who came into the lodging-house.

Michael Kidney said: I live at No. 38, Dorset-street, Spitalfields, and am a waterside labourer. I have seen the body of the deceased at the mortuary.

The Coroner: Is it the woman you have been living with? - Yes.

[Coroner] You have no doubt about it? - No doubt whatever.

[Coroner] What was her name? - Elizabeth Stride.

[Coroner] How long have you known her? - About three years.

[Coroner] How long has she been living with you? - Nearly all that time.

[Coroner] What was her age? - Between thirty-six and thirty-eight years.

[Coroner] Was she a Swede? - She told me that she was a Swede, and I have no doubt she was. She said she was born three miles from Stockholm, that her father was a farmer, and that she first came to England for the purpose of seeing the country; but I have grave doubts about that. She afterwards told me that she came to England in a situation with a family.

[Coroner] Had she got any relatives in England? - When I met her she told me she was a widow, and that her husband had been a ship's carpenter at Sheerness.

[Coroner] Did he ever keep a coffee-house? - She told me that he had.

[Coroner] Where? - In Chrisp-street, Poplar.

[Coroner] Did she say when he died? - She informed me that he was drowned in the Princess Alice disaster.

[Coroner] Was the roof of her mouth defective? - Yes.

[Coroner] You had a quarrel with her on Thursday? - I did not see her on Thursday.

[Coroner] When did you last see her? - On the Tuesday, and I then left her on friendly terms in Commercial- street. That was between nine and ten o'clock at night, as I was coming from work.

[Coroner] Did you expect her home? - I expected her home half an hour afterwards. I subsequently ascertained that she had been in and had gone out again, and I did not see her again alive.

[Coroner] Can you account for her sudden disappearance? Was she the worse for drink when you last saw her? - She was perfectly sober.

[Coroner] You can assign no reason whatever for her going away so suddenly? - She would occasionally go away.

[Coroner] Oh, she has left you before? - During the three years I have known her she has been away from me about five months altogether.

[Coroner] Without any reason? - Not to my knowledge. I treated her the same as I would a wife.

[Coroner] Do you know whether she had picked up with any one? - I have seen the address of the brother of the gentleman with whom she lived as a servant, somewhere near Hyde Park, but I cannot find it now.

[Coroner] Did she have any reason for going away? - It was drink that made her go on previous occasions. She always came back again. I think she liked me better than any other man. I do not believe she left me on Tuesday to take up with any other man.

[Coroner] Had she any money? - I do not think she was without a shilling when she left me. From what I used to give her I fancy she must either have had money or spent it in drink.

[Coroner] You know of nobody whom she was likely to have complications with or fall foul of? - No, but I think the police authorities are very much to blame, or they would have got the man who murdered her. At Leman-street Police-station, on Monday night, I asked for a detective to give information to get the man.

[Coroner] What information had you? - I could give information that would enable the detectives to discover the man at any time.

[Coroner] Then will you give us your information now? - I told the inspector on duty at the police-station that I could give information provided he would let me have a young, strange detective to act on it, and he would not give me one.

[Coroner] What do you think should be inquired into? - I might have given information that would have led to a great deal if I had been provided with a strange young detective.

Inspector Reid: When you went to Leman-street and saw the inspector on duty, were you intoxicated? - Yes; I asked for a young detective, and he would not let me have one, and I told him that he was uncivil. (Laughter.)

[Coroner] You have been in the army, and I believe have a good pension? - Only the reserve.

A Juror: Have you got any information for a detective? - I am a great lover of discipline, sir. (Laughter.)

The Coroner: Had you any information that required the service of a detective? - Yes. I thought that if I had one, privately, he could get more information than I could myself. The parties I obtained my information from knew me, and I thought someone else would be able to derive more from them.

Inspector Reid: Will you give me the information directly, if you will not give it to the coroner? - I believe I could catch the man if I had a detective under my command.

The Coroner: You cannot expect that. I have had over a hundred letters making suggestions, and I dare say all the writers would like to have a detective at their service. (Laughter.)

Witness: I have information which I think might be of use to the police.

The Coroner: You had better give it, then.

Witness: I believe that, if I could place the policeman myself, the man would be captured.

The Coroner: You must know that the police would not be placed at the disposal of a man the worse for drink.

Witness: If I were at liberty to place 100 men about this city the murderer would be caught in the act.

Inspector Reid: But you have no information to give to the police?

Witness: No, I will keep it to myself.

A Juror: Do you know of any sister who gave money to the deceased? - No. On Monday I saw Mrs. Malcolm, who said the deceased was her sister. She is very like the deceased.

[Coroner] Did the deceased have a child by you? - No.

[Coroner] Or by a policeman? - She told me that a policeman used to court her when she was at Hyde Park, before she was married to Stride. Stride and the policeman courted her at the same time, but I never heard of her having a child by the policeman. She said she was the mother of nine children, two of whom were drowned with her husband in the Princess Alice,

and the remainder were either in a school belonging to the Swedish Church on the other side of London Bridge, or with the husband's friends. I thought she was telling the truth when she spoke of Swedish people. I understood that the deceased and her husband were employed on the Princess Alice.

Mr. Edward Johnson: I live at 100, Commercial-road, and am assistant to Drs. Kaye and Blackwell. On Sunday morning last, at a few minutes past one o'clock, I received a call from Constable 436 H. After informing Dr. Blackwell, who was in bed, of the case, I accompanied the officer to Berner-street, and in a courtyard adjoining No. 40 I was shown the figure of a woman lying on her left side.

The Coroner: Were there many people about? - There was a crowd in the yard.

[Coroner] And police? - Yes.

[Coroner] Was any one touching the deceased? - No.

[Coroner] Was there much light? - Very little.

[Coroner] What light there was, where did it come from? - From the policeman's lantern. I examined the woman and found an incision in the throat.

[Coroner] Was blood coming from the wound? - No, it had stopped bleeding. I felt the body and found all warm except the hands, which were quite cold.

[Coroner] Did you undo the dress? - The dress was not undone when I came. I undid it to see if the chest was warm.

[Coroner] Did you move the head at all? - I left the body precisely as I found it. There was a stream of blood down to the gutter; it was all clotted. There was very little blood near the neck; it had all run away. I did not notice at the time that one of the hands was smeared with blood. The left arm was bent, away from the body. The right arm was also bent, and across the body.

[Coroner] Can you say whether any one had stepped into the stream of blood? - There was no mark of it.

[Coroner] Did you look for any? - Yes. I had no watch with me, but Dr. Blackwell looked at his when he arrived, and the time was 1.16 a.m. I preceded him by three or four minutes. The bonnet of the deceased was lying three or four inches beyond the head on the ground. The outer gates were closed shortly after I came.

Thomas Coram: I live at No. 67, Plummer's-road, and work for a cocoanut dealer. On Monday shortly after midnight I left a friend's house in Bath-gardens, Brady-street. I walked straight down Brady-street and into Whitechapel-road towards Aldgate. I first walked on the right side of Whitechapel-road, and afterwards crossed over to the left, and when opposite No. 253 I saw a knife lying on the doorstep.

[Coroner] What is No. 253? - A laundry. There were two steps to the front door, and the knife was on the bottom step. The production of the knife created some sensation, its discovery not having been generally known. It was a knife such as would be used by a baker in his trade, it being flat at the top instead of pointed, as a butcher's knife would be. The blade, which was discoloured with something resembling blood, was quite a foot long and an inch broad, whilst the black handle was six inches in length, and strongly rivetted in three places. Witness (continuing): There was a handkerchief round the handle of the knife, the handkerchief having been first folded and then twisted round the blade. A policeman coming towards me, I called his attention to the knife, which I did not touch.

[Coroner] Did the policeman take the knife away? - Yes, to the Leman-street station, I accompanying him.

[Coroner] Were there many people passing at the time? - Very few. I do not think I passed more than a dozen from Brady-street to where I found the knife. The weapon could easily be seen; it was light there.

[Coroner] Did you pass any policeman between Brady-street and where the knife was? - I passed three policemen.

Constable Joseph Drage, 282 H Division: On Monday morning at half-past twelve o'clock I was on fixed point duty opposite Brady-street, Whitechapel-road, when I saw the last witness stooping down to pick up something about twenty yards from me. As I went towards him he beckoned with his finger, and said, "Policeman, there is a knife lying here." I then saw a long-bladed knife on the doorstep. I picked up the knife, and found it was smothered with blood.

[Coroner] Was it wet? - Dry. A handkerchief, which was also blood-stained, was bound round the handle and tied with a string. I asked the lad how he came to see it, and he said, "I was just looking around, and I saw something white." I asked him what he did out so late, and he replied, "I have been to a friend's in Bath-gardens." I took down his name and address, and he went to the police-station with me. The knife and handkerchief are those produced. The boy was sober, and his manner natural. He said that the knife made his blood run cold, adding, "We hear of such funny things nowadays." I had passed the step a quarter of an hour before. I could not be positive, but I do not think the knife was there then. About an hour earlier I stood near the door, and saw the landlady let out a woman. The knife was not there then. I handed the knife and handkerchief to Dr. Phillips on Monday afternoon.

Mr. George Baxter Phillips: I live at No. 2, Spital-square, and am surgeon of the H Division of police. I was called on Sunday morning last at twenty past one to Leman-street Police-station, and was sent on to Berner-street, to a yard at the side of what proved to be a club-house. I found Inspector Pinhorn and Acting-Superintendent West in possession of a body, which had already been seen by Dr. Blackwell, who had arrived some time before me. The body was lying on its left side, the face being turned towards the wall, the head towards the yard, and the feet toward the street. The left arm was extended from elbow, and a packet of cachous was in the hand. Similar ones were in the gutter. I took them from the hand and gave them to Dr. Blackwell. The right arm was lying over the body, and the back of the hand and wrist had on them clotted blood. The legs were drawn up, feet close to wall, body still warm, face warm, hands cold, legs quite warm, silk handkerchief round throat, slightly torn (so is my note, but I since find it is cut). I produce the handkerchief. This corresponded to the right angle of the jaw. The throat was deeply gashed, and there was an abrasion of the skin, about an inch and a quarter in diameter, under the right clavicle. On Oct. 1, at three p.m., at St. George's Mortuary, present Dr. Blackwell and for part of the time Dr. Reigate and Dr. Blackwell's assistant; temperature being about 55 degrees, Dr. Blackwell and I made a post-mortem examination, Dr. Blackwell kindly consenting to make the dissection, and I took the following note: "Rigor mortis still firmly marked. Mud on face and left side of the head. Matted on the hair and left side. We removed the clothes. We found the body fairly nourished. Over both shoulders, especially the right, from the front aspect under collar bones and in front of chest there is a bluish discolouration which I have watched and seen on two occasions since. On neck, from left to right, there is a clean cut incision six inches in length; incision commencing two and a half inches in a straight line below the angle of the jaw. Three-quarters of an inch over undivided muscle, then becoming deeper, about an inch dividing sheath and the vessels, ascending a little, and then grazing the muscle outside the cartilages on the left side of the neck. The carotid artery on the left side and the other vessels contained in the sheath were all cut through, save the posterior portion of the carotid, to a line about 1-12th of an inch in extent, which prevented the separation of the upper and lower portion of the artery. The cut through the tissues on the right side of the cartilages is more superficial, and tails off to about two inches below the right angle of the jaw. It is evident that the haemorrhage which produced death was caused through the partial severance of the left carotid artery. There is a deformity in the lower fifth of the bones of the right leg, which are not straight, but bow forward; there is a thickening above the left ankle. The bones are here straighter. No recent external injury save to neck. The lower lobe of the ear was torn, as if by the forcible removing or wearing through of an earring, but it was thoroughly healed. The right ear was pierced for an earring, but had not been so injured, and the earring was wanting. On removing the scalp there was no sign of bruising or extravasation of blood between it and the skull-cap. The skull was about one-sixth of an inch in thickness, and dense in texture. The brain was fairly normal. Both lungs were unusually pale. The heart was small; left ventricle firmly contracted, right less so. Right ventricle full of dark clot; left absolutely empty. Partly digested food, apparently consisting of cheese, potato, and farinaceous edibles. Teeth on left lower jaw absent." On Tuesday, at the mortuary, I found the total circumference of the neck 12« inches. I found in the pocket of the underskirt of the deceased a key, as of a padlock, a small piece of lead pencil, a comb, a broken piece of comb, a metal spoon, half a dozen large and one small button, a hook, as if off a dress, a piece of muslin, and one or two small pieces of paper. Examining her jacket I found that although there was a slight amount of mud on the right side, the left was well plastered with mud.

A Juror: You have not mentioned anything about the roof of the mouth. One witness said part of the roof of the mouth was gone. - Witness: That was not noticed.

The Coroner: What was the cause of death? - Undoubtedly the loss of blood from the left carotid artery and the division of the windpipe.

[Coroner] Did you examine the blood at Berner-street carefully, as to its direction and so forth? - Yes.

[Coroner] The blood near to the neck and a few inches to the left side was well clotted, and it had run down the waterway to within a few inches of the side entrance to the club-house.

[Coroner] Were there any spots of blood anywhere else? - I could trace none except that which I considered had been transplanted - if I may use the term - from the original flow from the neck. Roughly estimating it, I should say there was an unusual flow of blood, considering the stature and the nourishment of the body.

By a Juror: I did notice a black mark on one of the legs of the deceased, but could not say that it was due to an adder bite.

Before the witness had concluded his evidence the inquiry was adjourned until Friday, at two o'clock. [Fri, 05 Oct 1888]

--()--

Day 4, Fri, 05 Oct 1888

The Daily Telegraph, on Sat, 06 Oct 1888, Reported the Elizabeth Stride Inquest Day 4 as follows:

Yesterday [Fri, 05 Oct 1888] afternoon at the Vestry Hall of St. George-in-the-East, Cable-street, Mr. Wynne E. Baxter, coroner for East Middlesex, resumed the inquiry concerning the death of the woman who was found early on Sunday last with her throat cut, in a yard adjoining the International Working Men's Club, Berner-street, Commercial-road East.

Dr. Phillips, surgeon of the H Division of police, being recalled, said: On the last occasion I was requested to make a re-examination of the body of the deceased, especially with regard to the palate, and I have since done so at the mortuary, along with Dr. Blackwell and Dr. Gordon Brown. I did not find any injury to, or absence of, any part of either the hard or the soft palate. The Coroner also desired me to examine the two handkerchiefs which were found on the deceased. I did not discover any blood on them, and I believe that the stains on the larger handkerchief are those of fruit. Neither on the hands nor about the body of the deceased did I find grapes, or connection with them. I am convinced that the deceased had not swallowed either the skin or seed of a grape within many hours of her death. I have stated that the neckerchief which she had on was not torn, but cut. The abrasion which I spoke of on the right side of the neck was only apparently an abrasion, for on washing it it was removed, and the skin found to be uninjured. The knife produced on the last occasion was delivered to me, properly secured, by a constable, and on examination I found it to be such a knife as is used in a chandler's shop, and is called a slicing knife. It has blood upon it, which has characteristics similar to the blood of a human being. It has been recently blunted, and its edge apparently turned by rubbing on a stone such as a kerbstone. It evidently was before a very sharp knife.

The Coroner: Is it such a knife as could have caused the injuries which were inflicted upon the deceased? - Such a knife could have produced the incision and injuries to the neck, but it is not such a weapon as I should have fixed upon as having caused the injuries in this case; and if my opinion as regards the position of the body is correct, the knife in question would become an improbable instrument as having caused the incision.

[Coroner] What is your idea as to the position the body was in when the crime was committed? - I have come to a conclusion as to the position of both the murderer and the victim, and I opine that the latter was seized by the shoulders and placed on the ground, and that the murderer was on her right side when he inflicted the cut. I am of opinion that the cut was made from the left to the right side of the deceased, and taking into account the position of the incision it is unlikely that such a long knife inflicted the wound in the neck.

[Coroner] The knife produced on the last occasion was not sharp pointed, was it? - No, it was rounded at the tip, which was about an inch across. The blade was wider at the base.

[Coroner] Was there anything to indicate that the cut on the neck of the deceased was made with a pointed knife? - Nothing.

[Coroner] Have you formed any opinion as to the manner in which the deceased's right hand became stained with blood? - It is a mystery. There were small oblong clots on the back of the hand. I may say that I am taking it as a fact that after death the hand always remained in the position in which I found it - across the body.

[Coroner] How long had the woman been dead when you arrived at the scene of the murder, do you think? - Within an hour she had been alive.

[Coroner] Would the injury take long to inflict? - Only a few seconds - it might be done in two seconds.

[Coroner] Does the presence of the cachous in the left hand indicate that the murder was committed very suddenly and without any struggle? - Some of the cachous were scattered about the yard.

The Foreman: Do you not think that the woman would have dropped the packet of cachous altogether if she had been thrown to the ground before the injuries were inflicted? - That is an inference which the jury would be perfectly entitled to draw.

The Coroner: I assume that the injuries were not self-inflicted? - I have seen several self-inflicted wounds more extensive than this one, but then they have not usually involved the carotid artery. In this case, as in some others, there seems to have been some knowledge where to cut the throat to cause a fatal result.

[Coroner] Is there any similarity between this case and Annie Chapman's case? - There is very great dissimilarity between the two. In Chapman's case the neck was severed all round down to the vertebral column, the vertebral bones being marked with two sharp cuts, and there had been an evident attempt to separate the bones.

[Coroner] From the position you assume the perpetrator to have been in, would he have been likely to get bloodstained? - Not necessarily, for the commencement of the wound and the injury to the vessels would be away from him, and the stream of blood - for stream it was - would be directed away from him, and towards the gutter in the yard.

[Coroner] Was there any appearance of an opiate or any smell of chloroform? - There was no perceptible trace of any anaesthetic or narcotic. The absence of noise is a difficult question under the circumstances of this case to account for, but it must not be taken for granted that there was not any noise. If there was an absence of noise I cannot account for it.

The Foreman: That means that the woman might cry out after the cut? - Not after the cut.

[Coroner] But why did she not cry out while she was being put on the ground? - She was in a yard, and in a locality where she might cry out very loudly and no notice be taken of her. It was possible for the woman to draw up her legs after the wound, but she could not have turned over. The wound was inflicted by drawing the knife across the throat. A short knife, such as a shoemaker's well-ground knife, would do the same thing. My reason for believing that deceased was injured when on the ground was partly on account of the absence of blood anywhere on the left side of the body and between it and the wall.

A Juror: Was there any trace of malt liquor in the stomach? - There was no trace.

Dr. Blackwell [recalled] (who assisted in making the post-mortem examination) said: I can confirm Dr. Phillips as to the appearances at the mortuary. I may add that I removed the cachous from the left hand of the deceased, which was nearly open. The packet was lodged between the thumb and the first finger, and was partially hidden from view. It was I who spilt them in removing them from the hand. My impression is that the hand gradually relaxed while the woman was dying, she dying in a fainting condition from the loss of blood. I do not think that I made myself quite clear as to whether it was possible for this to have been a case of suicide. What I meant to say was that, taking all the facts into consideration, more especially the absence of any instrument in the hand, it was impossible to have been a suicide. I have myself seen many equally severe wounds self-inflicted. With respect to the knife which was found, I should like to say that I concur with Dr. Phillips in his opinion that, although it might possibly have inflicted the injury, it is an extremely unlikely instrument to have been used. It appears to me that a murderer, in using a round-pointed instrument, would seriously handicap himself, as he would be only able to use it in one particular way. I am told that slaughterers always use a sharp-pointed instrument.

The Coroner: No one has suggested that this crime was committed by a slaughterer. -

Witness: I simply intended to point out the inconvenience that might arise from using a blunt-pointed weapon.

The Foreman: Did you notice any marks or bruises about the shoulders? - They were what we call pressure marks. At first they were very obscure, but subsequently they became very

evident. They were not what are ordinarily called bruises; neither is there any abrasion. Each shoulder was about equally marked.

A Juror: How recently might the marks have been caused? - That is rather difficult to say.

[Coroner] Did you perceive any grapes near the body in the yard? - No.

[Coroner] Did you hear any person say that they had seen grapes there? - I did not.

Mr. Sven Ollsen deposed: I live at No. 23, Prince's-square, St. George's-in-the-East, and am clerk of the Swedish Church there. I have examined the body of the deceased at the mortuary. I have seen her before.

The Coroner: Often? - Yes. For how many years? - Seventeen.

[Coroner] Was she a Swede? - Yes.

[Coroner] What was her name? - Her name was Elizabeth Stride, and she was the wife of John Thomas Stride, carpenter. Her maiden name was Elizabeth Gustafdotter. She was born at Torlands, near Gothenburg, on Nov. 27, 1843.

How do you get these facts? - From the register at our church. Do you keep a register of all the members of your church? - [Coroner] Of course. We register those who come into this country bringing a certificate and desiring to be registered.

[Coroner] When was she registered? - Her registry is dated July 10, 1866, and she was then registered as an unmarried woman.

[Coroner] Was she married at your church? - No.

[Coroner] Then how do you know she was the wife of John Thomas Stride? - In the registry I find a memorandum, undated, in the handwriting of the Rev. Mr. Palmayer, in Swedish, that she was married to an Englishman named John Thos. Stride. This registry is a new one, and copied from an older book. I have seen the original, and it was written by Mr. Frost, our pastor, until two years ago. I know the Swedish hymn book produced, dated 1821. I gave it to the deceased.

[Coroner] When? - Last winter, I think. Do you know when she was married to Stride? - I think it was in 1869.

[Coroner] Do you know when he died? - No. She told me about the time the Princess Alice went down that her husband was drowned in that vessel.

[Coroner] Was she in good circumstances then? - She was very poor.

[Coroner] Then she would have been glad of any assistance? - Yes.

[Coroner] Did you give her some? - I did about that time.

[Coroner] Do you remember that there was a subscription raised for the relatives of the sufferers by the Princess Alice? - No.

[Coroner] I can tell you that there was, and I can tell you another thing - that no person of the name of Stride made any application. If her story had been true, don't you think she would have applied? - I do not know.

[Coroner] Have you any schools connected with the Swedish Church? - No, not in London.

[Coroner] Did not ever hear that this woman had any children? - I do not remember.

[Coroner] Did you ever see her husband? - No.

[Coroner] Did your church ever assist her before her husband died? - Yes, I think so; just before he died.

[Coroner] Where has she been living lately? - I have nothing to show. Two years ago she gave her address as Devonshire-street, Commercial-road.

[Coroner] Did she then explain what she was doing? - She stated that she was doing a little work in sewing.

[Coroner] Could she speak English well? - Pretty well.

[Coroner] Do you know when she came to England? - I believe a little before the register was made, in 1866.

William Marshall, examined by the Coroner, said: I reside at No. 64, Berner-street, and am a labourer at an indigo warehouse. I have seen the body at the mortuary. I saw the deceased on Saturday night last.

[Coroner] Where? - In our street, three doors from my house, about a quarter to twelve o'clock. She was on the pavement, opposite No. 58, between Fairclough-street and Boyd-street.

[Coroner] What was she doing? - She was standing talking to a man.

[Coroner] How do you know this was the same woman? - I recognise her both by her face and dress. She did not then have a flower in her breast.

[Coroner] Were the man and woman whom you saw talking quietly? - They were talking together.

[Coroner] Can you describe the man at all? - There was no gas-lamp near. The nearest was at the corner, about twenty feet off. I did not see the face of the man distinctly.

[Coroner] Did you notice how he was dressed? - In a black cut-away coat and dark trousers.

[Coroner] Was he young or old? - Middle-aged he seemed to be.

[Coroner] Was he wearing a hat? - No, a cap.

[Coroner] What sort of a cap? - A round cap, with a small peak. It was something like what a sailor would wear.

[Coroner] What height was he? - About 5ft. 6in.

[Coroner] Was he thin or stout? - Rather stout.

[Coroner] Did he look well dressed? - Decently dressed.

[Coroner] What class of man did he appear to be? - I should say he was in business, and did nothing like hard work.

[Coroner] Not like a dock labourer? - No.

[Coroner] Nor a sailor? - No.

[Coroner] Nor a butcher? - No.

[Coroner] A clerk? - He had more the appearance of a clerk.

[Coroner] Is that the best suggestion you can make? - It is.

[Coroner] You did not see his face. Had he any whiskers? - I cannot say. I do not think he had.

[Coroner] Was he wearing gloves? - No.

[Coroner] Was he carrying a stick or umbrella in his hands? - He had nothing in his hands that I am aware of.

[Coroner] You are quite sure that the deceased is the woman you saw? - Quite. I did not take much notice whether she was carrying anything in her hands.

[Coroner] What first attracted your attention to the couple? - By their standing there for some time, and he was kissing her.

[Coroner] Did you overhear anything they said? - I heard him say, "You would say anything but your prayers."

[Coroner] Different people talk in a different tone and in a different way. Did his voice give you the idea of a clerk? - Yes, he was mild speaking.

[Coroner] Did he speak like an educated man? - I thought so. I did not hear them say anything more. They went away after that. I did not hear the woman say anything, but after the man made that observation she laughed. They went away down the street, towards Ellen-street. They would not then pass No. 40 (the club).

[Coroner] How was the woman dressed? - In a black jacket and skirt.

[Coroner] Was either the worse for drink? - No, I thought not.

[Coroner] When did you go indoors? - About twelve o'clock.

[Coroner] Did you hear anything more that night? - Not till I heard that the murder had taken place, just after one o'clock. While I was standing at my door, from half-past eleven to twelve, there was no rain at all. The deceased had on a small black bonnet. The couple were standing between my house and the club for about ten minutes.

Detective-Inspector Reid: Then they passed you? - Yes.

A Juror: Did you not see the man's face as he passed? - No; he was looking towards the woman, and had his arm round her neck. There is a gas lamp at the corner of Boyd-street. It was not closing time when they passed me.

James Brown: I live in Fairclough-street, and am a dock labourer. I have seen the body in the mortuary. I did not know deceased, but I saw her about a quarter to one on Sunday morning last.

The Coroner: Where were you? - I was going from my house to the chandler's shop at the corner of the Berner-street and Fairclough-street, to get some supper. I stayed there three or four minutes, and then went back home, when I saw a man and woman standing at the corner of the Board School. I was in the road just by the kerb, and they were near the wall.

[Coroner] Did you see enough to make you certain that the deceased was the woman? - I am almost certain.

[Coroner] Did you notice any flower in her dress? - No.

[Coroner] What were they doing? - He was standing with his arm against the wall; she was inclined towards his arm, facing him, and with her back to the wall.

[Coroner] Did you notice the man? - I saw that he had a long dark coat on.

[Coroner] An overcoat? - Yes; it seemed so.

[Coroner] Had he a hat or a cap on? - I cannot say.

[Coroner] You are sure it was not her dress that you chiefly noticed? - Yes. I saw nothing light in colour about either of them.

[Coroner] Was it raining at the time? - No. I went on.

[Coroner] Did you hear anything more? - When I had nearly finished my supper I heard screams of "Murder" and "Police." This was a quarter of an hour after I had got home. I did not look at any clock at the chandler's shop. I arrived home first at ten minutes past twelve o'clock, and I believe it was not raining then.

[Coroner] Did you notice the height of the man? - I should think he was 5ft. 7in.

[Coroner] Was he thin or stout? - He was of average build.

[Coroner] Did either of them seem the worse for drink? - No.

[Coroner] Did you notice whether either spoke with a foreign accent? - I did not notice any. When I heard screams I opened my window, but could not see anybody. The cries were of moving people going in the direction of Grove-street. Shortly afterwards I saw a policeman standing at the corner of Christian- street, and a man called him to Berner-street.

William Smith, 452 H Division: On Saturday last I went on duty at ten p.m. My beat was past Berner- street, and would take me twenty-five minutes or half an hour to go round. I was in Berner-street about half-past twelve or twenty-five minutes to one o'clock, and having gone round my beat, was at the Commercial-road corner of Berner-street again at one o'clock. I was not called. I saw a crowd outside the gates of No. 40, Berner-street. I heard no cries of "Police." When I came to the spot two constables had already arrived. The gates at the side of the club were not then closed. I do not remember that I passed any person on my way down. I saw that the woman was dead, and I went to the police-station for the ambulance, leaving the other constables in charge of the body. Dr. Blackwell's assistant arrived just as I was going away.

The Coroner: Had you noticed any man or woman in Berner-street when you were there before? - Yes, talking together.

[Coroner] Was the woman anything like the deceased? - Yes. I saw her face, and I think the body at the mortuary is that of the same woman.

[Coroner] Are you certain? - I feel certain. She stood on the pavement a few yards from where the body was found, but on the opposite side of the street.

[Coroner] Did you look at the man at all? - Yes.

[Coroner] What did you notice about him? - He had a parcel wrapped in a newspaper in his hand. The parcel was about 18in. long and 6in. to 8in. broad.

[Coroner] Did you notice his height? - He was about 5ft. 7in.

[Coroner] His hat? - He wore a dark felt deerstalker's hat.

[Coroner] Clothes? - His clothes were dark. The coat was a cutaway coat.

[Coroner] Did you overhear any conversation? - No.

[Coroner] Did they seem to be sober? - Yes, both.

[Coroner] Did you see the man's face? - He had no whiskers, but I did not notice him much. I should say he was twenty-eight years of age. He was of respectable appearance, but I could not state what he was. The woman had a flower in her breast. It rained very little after eleven o'clock. There were but few about in the bye streets. When I saw the body at the mortuary I recognised it at once.

Michael Kidney, the man with whom the deceased last lived, being recalled, stated: I recognise the Swedish hymn-book produced as one belonging to the deceased. She used to have it at my place. I found it in the next room to the one I occupy - in Mrs. Smith's room. Mrs Smith said deceased gave it to her when she left last Tuesday - not as a gift, but to take care of. When deceased and I lived together I put a padlock on the door when we left the house. I had the key, but deceased has got in and out when I have been away. I found she had been there during my absence on Wednesday of last week - the day after she left - and taken some things.

[Coroner] The Coroner: What made you think there was anything the matter with the roof of her mouth? - She told me so.

[Coroner] Have you ever examined it? - No.

[Coroner] Well, the doctors say there is nothing the matter with it? - Well, I only know what she told me.

Philip Krantz (who affirmed) deposed: I live at 40, Berner-street, and am editor of the Hebrew paper called "The Worker's Friend." I work in a room forming part of the printing office at the back of the International Working Men's Club. Last Saturday night I was in my room from nine o'clock until one of the members of the club came and told me that there was a woman lying in the yard.

[Coroner] Had you heard any sound up to that time? - No.

[Coroner] Any cry? - No. Or scream? - No.

[Coroner] Or anything unusual? - No.

[Coroner] Was your window or door open? - No.

[Coroner] Supposing a woman had screamed, would you have heard it? - They were singing in the club, so I might not have heard. When I heard the alarm I went out and saw the deceased, but did not observe any stranger there.

[Coroner] Did you look to see if anybody was about - anybody who might have committed the murder? - I did look. I went out to the gates, and found that some members of the club had gone for the police.

[Coroner] Do you think it possible that any stranger escaped from the yard while you were there? - No, but he might have done so before I came. I was afterwards searched and examined at the club.

Constable Albert Collins, 12 H. R., stated that by order of the doctors, he, at half-past five o'clock on Sunday morning, washed away the blood caused by the murder.

Detective-Inspector Reid said: I received a telegram at 1.25 on Sunday morning last at Commercial- street Police-office. I at once proceeded to No. 40, Berner-street, where I saw several police officers, Drs. Phillips and Blackwell, and a number of residents in the yard and persons who had come there and been shut in by the police. At that time Drs. Phillips and Blackwell were examining the throat of the deceased. A thorough search was made by the police of the yard and the houses in it, but no trace could be found of any person who might have committed the murder. As soon as the search was over the whole of the persons who had come into the yard and the members of the club were interrogated, their names and addresses taken, their pockets searched by the police, and their clothes and hands examined by the doctors. The people were twenty-eight in number. Each was dealt with separately, and they properly accounted for themselves. The houses were inspected a second time and the occupants examined and their rooms searched. A loft close by was searched, but no trace could be found of the murderer. A description was taken of the body, and circulated by wire around the stations. Inquiries were made at the different houses in the street, but no person could be found who had heard screams or disturbance during the night. I examined the wall near where the body was found, but could detect no spots of blood. About half-past four the body was removed to the mortuary. Having given information of the murder to the coroner I returned to the yard and made another examination and found that the blood had been removed. It being daylight I searched the walls thoroughly, but could discover no marks of their having been scaled. I then went to the mortuary and took a description of the deceased and her clothing as follows: Aged forty-two; length 5ft. 2in; complexion pale; hair dark brown and curly; eyes light grey; front upper teeth gone. The deceased had on an old black skirt, dark-brown velvet body, a long black jacket trimmed with black fur, fastened on the right side, with a red rose backed by a maidenhair fern. She had two light serge petticoats, white stockings, white chemise with insertion, side-spring boots, and black crape bonnet. In her jacket pocket were two handkerchiefs, a thimble, and a piece of wool on a card. That description was circulated. Since then the police have made a house-to-house inquiry in the immediate neighbourhood, with the result that we have been able to produce the witnesses who have appeared before the Court. The investigation is still going on. Every endeavour is being made to arrest the assassin, but up to the present without success.

The inquiry was adjourned to Tuesday fortnight, at two o'clock. [Tue, 23 Oct 1888]

--()--

Day 5, Tue, 23 Oct 1888

The Times (London), on Wed, 24 Oct 1888, Reported the Elizabeth Stride Inquest Day 5 as follows:

Yesterday afternoon [Tue, 23 Oct 1888] Mr. Wynne E. Baxter, Coroner for the South-Eastern Division of Middlesex, resumed his adjourned inquiry at the Vestry-hall, Cable-street, St. George's-in-the-East, respecting the death of Elizabeth Stride, who was found murdered in Berner-street, St. George's, on the 30th ult.

Detective-Inspector Reid, H Division, watched the case on behalf of the Criminal Investigation Department.

Detective-Inspector Edmund Reid, recalled, said, - I have examined the books of the Poplar and Stepney Sick Asylum, and find therein the entry of the death of John Thomas William Stride, a carpenter, of Poplar. His death took place on the 24th day of October, 1884. Witness then said that he had found Mrs. Watts, who would give evidence.

Constable Walter Stride stated that he recognised the deceased by the photograph as the person who married his uncle, John Thomas Stride, in 1872 or 1873. His uncle was a carpenter, and the last time witness saw him he was living in the East India Dock-road, Poplar.

Elizabeth Stokes, 5, Charles-street, Tottenham, said, - My husband's name is Joseph Stokes, and he is a brickmaker. My first husband's name was Watts, a wine merchant of Bath. Mrs. Mary Malcolm, of 15, Eagle-street, Red Lion-square, Holborn, is my sister. I have received an anonymous letter from Shepton Mallet, saying my first husband is alive. I want to clear my character. My sister I have not seen for years. She has given me a dreadful character. Her evidence is all false. I have five brothers and sisters.

A juryman. - Perhaps she refers to another sister.

Inspector Reid. - She identified the deceased person as her sister, and said she had a crippled foot. This witness has a crippled foot.

Witness. - This has put me to a dreadful trouble and trial. I have only a poor crippled husband, who is now outside. It is a shame my sister should say what she has said about me, and that the innocent should suffer for the guilty.

The Coroner. - Is Mrs. Malcolm here?

Inspector Reid. - No, Sir.

The Coroner, in summing up, said the jury would probably agree with him that it would be unreasonable to adjourn this inquiry again on the chance of something further being ascertained to elucidate the mysterious case on which they had devoted so much time. The first difficulty which presented itself was the identification of the deceased. That was not an unimportant matter. Their trouble was principally occasioned by Mrs. Malcolm, who, after some hesitation, and after having had two further opportunities of viewing again the body, positively swore that the deceased was her sister - Mrs. Elizabeth Watts, of Bath. It had since been clearly proved that she was mistaken, notwithstanding the visions which were simultaneously vouchsafed at the hour of the death to her and her husband. If her evidence was correct, there were points of resemblance between the deceased and Elizabeth Watts which almost reminded one of the Comedy of Errors. Both had been courted by policemen; they both bore the same Christian name, and were of the same age; both lived with sailors; both at one time kept coffee-houses at Poplar; both were nick-named "Long Liz;" both were said to have had children in charge of their husbands' friends; both were given to drink; both lived in East-end common lodging- houses; both had been charged at the Thames Police-court; both had escaped punishment on the ground that they were subject to epileptic fits, although the friends of both were certain that this was a fraud; both had lost their front teeth, and both had been leading very questionable lives. Whatever might be the true explanation of this marvellous similarity, it appeared to be pretty satisfactorily proved that the deceased was Elizabeth Stride, and that about the year 1869 she was married to a carpenter named John Thomas Stride. Unlike the other victims in the series of crimes in this neighbourhood - a district teeming with representatives of all nations - she was not an Englishwoman. She was born in Sweden in the year 1843, but, having resided in this country for upwards of 22 years, she could speak English fluently and without much foreign accent. At one time the deceased

and her husband kept a coffee-house in Poplar. At another time she was staying in Devonshire-street, Commercial-road, supporting herself, it was said, by sewing and charring. On and off for the last six years she lived in a common lodging-house in the notorious lane called Flower and Dean-street. She was there known only by the nick-name of "Long Liz," and often told a tale, which might have been apocryphal, of her husband and children having gone down with the Princess Alice. The deputy of the lodging-house stated that while with her she was a quiet and sober woman, although she used at times to stay out late at night - an offence very venial, he suspected, among those who frequented the establishment. For the last two years the deceased had been living at a common lodging-house in Dorset-street, Spitalfields, with Michael Kidney, a waterside labourer, belonging to the Army Reserve. But at intervals during that period, amounting altogether to about five months, she left him without any apparent reason, except a desire to be free from the restraint even of that connexion, and to obtain greater opportunity of indulging her drinking habits. She was last seen alive by Kidney in Commercial-street on the evening of Tuesday, September 25. She was sober, but never returned home that night. She alleged that she had some words with her paramour, but this he denied. The next day she called during his absence, and took away some things, but, with this exception, they did not know what became of her until the following Thursday, when she made her appearance at her old quarters in Flower and Dean-street. Here she remained until Saturday, September 29. On that day she cleaned the deputy's rooms, and received a small remuneration for her trouble. Between 6 and 7 o'clock on that evening she was in the kitchen wearing the jacket, bonnet, and striped silk neckerchief which were afterwards found on her. She had at least 6d. in her possession, which was possibly spent during the evening. Before leaving she gave a piece of velvet to a friend to take care of until her return, but she said neither where she was going nor when she would return. She had not paid for her lodgings, although she was in a position to do so. They knew nothing of her movements during the next four or five hours at least - possibly not till the finding of her lifeless body. But three witnesses spoke to having seen a woman that they identified as the deceased with more or less certainty, and at times within an hour and a-quarter of the period when, and at places within 100 yards of the spot where she was ultimately found. William Marshall, who lived at 64, Berner-street, was standing at his doorway from half-past 11 till midnight. About a quarter to 12 o'clock he saw the deceased talking to a man between Fairclough-street and Boyd-street. There was every demonstration of affection by the man during the ten minutes they stood together, and when last seen, strolling down the road towards Ellen-street, his arms were round her neck. At 12 30 p.m. the constable on the beat (William Smith) saw the deceased in Berner-street standing on the pavement a few yards from Commercial-street, and he observed she was wearing a flower in her dress. A quarter of an hour afterwards James Brown, of Fairclough-street, passed the deceased close to the Board school. A man was at her side leaning against the wall, and the deceased was heard to say, "Not to-night, but some other night." Now, if this evidence was to be relied on, it would appear that the deceased was in the company of a man for upwards of an hour immediately before her death, and that within a quarter of an hour of her being found a corpse she was refusing her companion something in the immediate neighbourhood of where she met her death. But was this the deceased? And even if it were, was it one and the same man who was seen in her company on three different occasions? With regard to the identity of the woman, Marshall had the opportunity of watching her for ten minutes while standing talking in the street at a short distance from him, and she afterwards passed close to him. The constable feels certain that the woman he observed was the deceased, and when he afterwards was called to the scene of the crime he at once recognized her and made a statement; while Brown was almost certain that the deceased was the woman to whom his attention was attracted. It might be thought that the frequency of the occurrence of men and women being seen together under similar circumstances might have led to mistaken identity; but the police stated, and several of the witnesses corroborated the statement, that although many couples are to be seen at night in the Commercial-road, it was exceptional to meet them in Berner-street. With regard to the man seen, there were many points of similarity, but some of dissimilarity, in the descriptions of the three witnesses; but these discrepancies did not conclusively prove that there was more than one man in the company of the deceased, for every day's experience showed how facts were differently observed and differently described by honest and intelligent witnesses. Brown, who saw least in consequence of the darkness of the spot at which the two were standing, agreed with Smith that his clothes were dark and that his height was about 5ft. 7in., but he appeared to him to be wearing an overcoat nearly down to his heels; while the

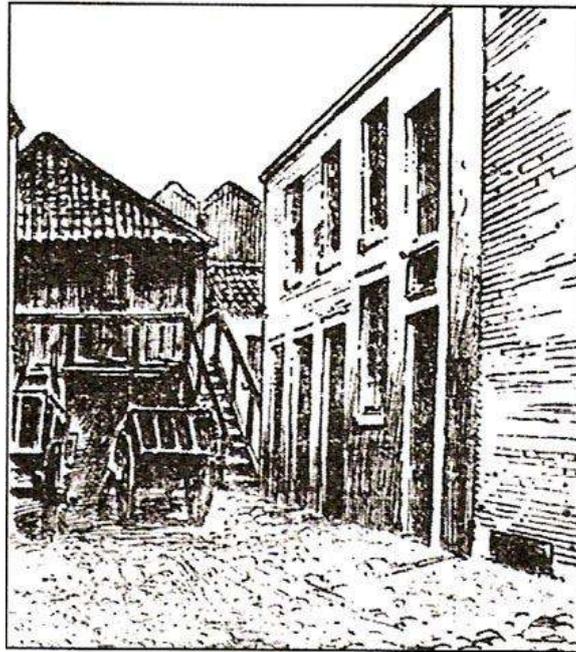
description of Marshall accorded with that of Smith in every respect but two. They agreed that he was respectably dressed in a black cut away coat and dark trousers, and that he was of middle age and without whiskers. On the other hand, they differed with regard to what he was wearing on his head. Smith stated he wore a hard felt deer stalker of dark colour; Marshall that he was wearing a round cap with a small peak, like a sailor's. They also differed as to whether he had anything in his hand. Marshall stated that he observed nothing. Smith was very precise, and stated that he was carrying a parcel, done up in a newspaper, about 18in. in length and 6in. to 8in. in width. These differences suggested either that the woman was, during the evening, in the company of more than one man - a not very improbable supposition - or that the witness had been mistaken in detail. If they were correct in assuming that the man seen in the company of deceased by the three was one and the same person it followed that he must have spent much time and trouble to induce her to place herself in his diabolical clutches. They last saw her alive at the corner of Fairclough-street and Berner-street, saying "Not to-night, but some other night." Within a quarter of an hour her lifeless body was found at a spot only a few yards from where she was last seen alive. It was late, and there were few people about, but the place to which the two repaired could not have been selected on account of its being quiet or unfrequented. It had only the merit of darkness. It was the passage-way leading into a court in which several families resided. Adjoining the passage and court there was a club of Socialists, who, having finished their debate, were singing and making merry. The deceased and her companion must have seen the lights of the clubroom, and the kitchen, and of the printing office. They must have heard the music and dancing, for the windows were open. There were persons in the yard but a short time previous to their arrival. At 40 minutes past 12, one of the members of the club, named Morris Eagle, passed the spot where the deceased drew her last breath, passing through the gateway to the back door, which opened into the yard. At 1 o'clock the body was found by the manager of the club. He had been out all day, and returned at the time. He was in a two-wheeled barrow drawn by a pony, and as he entered the gateway his pony shied at some object on his right. There was no lamp in the yard, and having just come out of the street it was too dark to see what the object was and he passed on further down the yard. He returned on foot, and on searching found the body of deceased with her throat cut. If he had not actually disturbed the wretch in the very act, at least he must have been close on his heels; possibly the man was alarmed by the sound of the approaching cart, for the death had only just taken place. He did not inspect the body himself with any care, but blood was flowing from the throat, even when Spooner reached the spot some few minutes afterwards, and although the bleeding had stopped when Dr. Blackwell's assistant arrived, the whole of her body and the limbs, except her hands, were warm, and even at 16 minutes past 1 a.m. Dr. Blackwell found her face slightly warm, and her chest and legs quite warm. In this case, as in other similar cases which had occurred in this neighbourhood, no call for assistance was noticed. Although there might have been some noise in the club, it seemed very unlikely that any cry could have been raised without its being heard by some one of those near. The editor of a Socialist paper was quietly at work in a shed down the yard, which was used as a printing office. There were several families in the cottages in the court only a few yards distant, and there were 20 persons in the different rooms of the club. But if there was no cry, how did the deceased meet with her death? The appearance of the injury to her throat was not in itself inconsistent with that of a self-inflicted wound. Both Dr. Phillips and Dr. Blackwell have seen self-inflicted wounds more extensive and severe, but those have not usually involved the carotid artery. Had some sharp instrument been found near the right hand of the deceased this case might have had very much the appearance of a determined suicide. But no such instrument was found, and its absence made suicide an impossibility. The death was, therefore, one by homicide, and it seemed impossible to imagine circumstances which would fit in with the known facts of the case, and which would reduce the crime to manslaughter. There were no signs of any struggle; the clothes were neither torn nor disturbed. It was true that there were marks over both shoulders, produced by pressure of two hands, but the position of the body suggested either that she was willingly placed or placed herself where she was found. Only the soles of her boots were visible. She was still holding in her left hand a packet of cachous, and there was a bunch of flowers still pinned to her dress front. If she had been forcibly placed on the ground, as Dr. Phillips opines, it was difficult to understand how she failed to attract attention, as it was clear from the appearance of the blood on the ground that the throat was not cut until after she was actually on her back. There were no marks of gagging, no bruises on the face, and no trace of any anaesthetic or narcotic in the stomach; while the presence of the

cachous in her hand showed that she did not make use of it in self-defence. Possibly the pressure marks may have had a less tragical origin, as Dr. Blackwell says it was difficult to say how recently they were produced. There was one particular which was not easy to explain. When seen by Dr. Blackwell her right hand was lying on the chest, smeared inside and out with blood. Dr. Phillips was unable to make any suggestion how the hand became soiled. There was no injury to the hand, such as they would expect if it had been raised in self-defence while her throat was being cut. Was it done intentionally by her assassin, or accidentally by those who were early on the spot? The evidence afforded no clue. Unfortunately the murderer had disappeared without leaving the slightest trace. Even the cachous were wrapped up in unmarked paper, so that there was nothing to show where they were bought. The cut in the throat might have been effected in such a manner that bloodstains on the hands and clothes of the operator were avoided, while the domestic history of the deed suggested the strong probability that her destroyer was a stranger to her. There was no one among her associates to whom any suspicion had attached. They had not heard that she had had a quarrel with any one - unless they magnified the fact that she had recently left the man with whom she generally cohabited; but this diversion was of so frequent an occurrence that neither a breach of the peace ensued, nor, so far as they knew, even hard words. There was therefore in the evidence no clue to the murderer and no suggested motive for the murder. The deceased was not in possession of any valuables. She was only known to have had a few pence in her pocket at the beginning of the evening. Those who knew her best were unaware of any one likely to injure her. She never accused any one of having threatened her. She never expressed any fear of anyone, and, although she had outbursts of drunkenness, she was generally a quiet woman. The ordinary motives of murder - revenge, jealousy, theft, and passion - appeared, therefore, to be absent from this case; while it was clear from the accounts of all who saw her that night, as well as from the post-mortem examination, that she was not otherwise than sober at the time of her death. In the absence of motive, the age and class of woman selected as victim, and the place and time of the crime, there was a similarity between this case and those mysteries which had recently occurred in that neighbourhood. There had been no skilful mutilation as in the cases of Nichols and Chapman, and no unskilful injuries as in the case in Mitre-square - possibly the work of an imitator; but there had been the same skill exhibited in the way in which the victim had been entrapped, and the injuries inflicted, so as to cause instant death and prevent blood from soiling the operator, and the same daring defiance of immediate detection, which, unfortunately for the peace of the inhabitants and trade of the neighbourhood, had hitherto been only too successful. He himself was sorry that the time and attention which the jury had given to the case had not produced a result that would be a perceptible relief to the metropolis - the detection of the criminal; but he was sure that all had used their utmost effort to accomplish this object, and while he desired to thank the gentlemen of the jury for their kind assistance, he was bound to acknowledge the great attention which Inspector Reid and the police had given to the case. He left it to the jury to say, how, when, and by what means the deceased came by her death.

The jury, after a short deliberation, returned a verdict of "Wilful murder against some person or persons unknown."

--()--

Dutfield's Yard Site



Dutfield's Yard where Elizabeth Stride's body was found, as depicted in *Famous Crimes, Past and Present*, Harold Furniss 1903



Berner Street 1909.
The cart wheel sign indicates the entrance to Dutfield's Yard

--()--

**Catherine Eddowes
(Kate Kelly)**
[Birth certificate renders it "Catharine"]

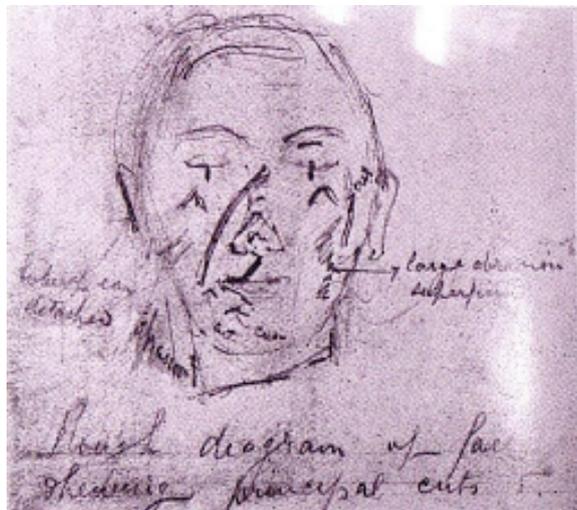
b. 14 Apr 1842

d. Sun, 30 Sep 1888

Mitre Square, Aldgate, City of London



Catherine Eddowes - Mortuary Photograph





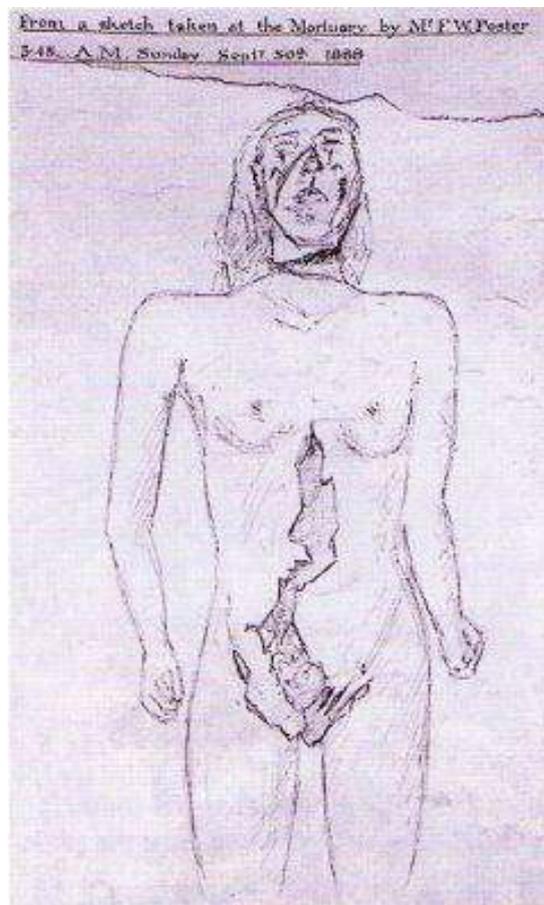
Catherine Eddowes - After Post-Mortem Stitching



Catherine Eddowes - Mortuary Photograph



Catherine Eddowes - Mortuary Photograph



Catherine Eddowes' mortuary sketch by Frederick W Foster

Description of Catherine Eddowes

Catherine Eddowes was born on 14 Apr 1842 in Graisle Green, Wolverhampton.



At the time of her death:

- 46 years old
- 5' tall
- Hazel eyes
- Dark auburn hair
- A tattoo in blue ink on her left forearm "TC"
- Suffering from Bright's disease, a form of uraemia
- Friends spoke of Catherine as an intelligent, scholarly woman but one who was possessed of a fierce temper

There are conflicting histories regarding Catherine Eddowes.

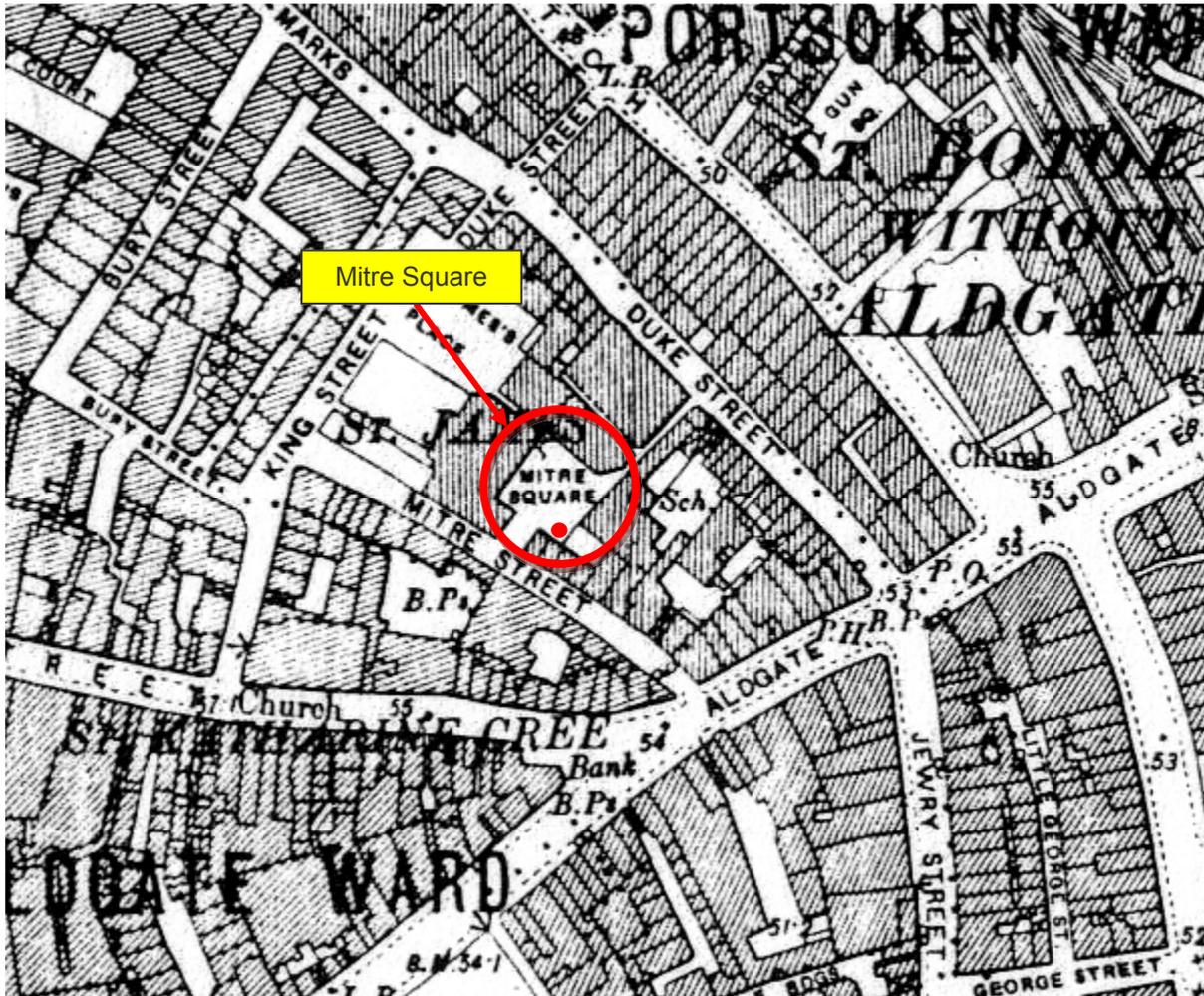
The Murder

Just forty-five minutes after the body of Elizabeth Stride had been discovered at Dutfield's Yard, at side of 40 Berner Street (now Henriques Street), St Georges-in-the-East, the body of a second prostitute, Catherine Eddowes, was found in the darkest corner of Mitre Square, Aldgate, City of London. This was a favourite spot for prostitutes and their clients.

Catherine Eddowes was found by a policeman in Mitre Square. Her throat had been cut, her abdomen slashed open and her intestines placed over her right shoulder. Her left kidney and most of her uterus had been removed.

In contrast to other victims, her face was also mutilated - there were cuts through both eyelids, the bridge of the nose, tip of the nose, upper lip, and both cheeks.

At the time of her death, Catherine Eddowes was suffering from Bright's Disease, a form of Uremia. Friends spoke of Catherine as an intelligent, scholarly woman but one who was possessed of a fierce temper.



Clothing at the time of death:

- Black straw bonnet trimmed in green and black velvet with black beads. Black strings, worn tied to the head.
- Black cloth jacket trimmed around the collar and cuffs with imitation fur and around the pockets in black silk braid and fur. Large metal buttons.
- Dark green chintz skirt, 3 flounces, brown button on waistband. The skirt is patterned with Michaelmas daisies and golden lilies.
- Man's white vest, matching buttons down front.
- Brown linsey bodice, black velvet collar with brown metal buttons down the front
- Grey stuff petticoat with white waistband
- Very old green alpaca skirt (worn as undergarment)
- Very old ragged blue skirt with red flounces, light twill lining (worn as undergarment)
- White calico chemise
- No drawers or stays
- Pair of men's lace up boots, mohair laces. Right boot repaired with red thread
- 1 piece of red gauze silk worn as a neckerchief
- 1 large white pocket handkerchief
- A piece of old white apron

- 1 large white cotton handkerchief with red and white bird's eye border
- 2 unbleached calico pockets, tape strings
- 1 blue striped bed ticking pocket
- Brown ribbed knee stockings, darned at the feet with white cotton

Possessions

- 2 small blue bags made of bed ticking
- 2 short black clay pipes
- 1 tin box containing tea
- 1 tin box containing sugar
- 1 tin matchbox, empty
- 12 pieces white rag, some slightly blood-stained
- 1 piece coarse linen, white
- 1 piece of blue and white shirting, 3 cornered
- 1 piece red flannel with pins and needles
- 1 piece of flannel and 6 pieces soap
- 1 small tooth comb
- 1 white handle table knife
- 1 metal teaspoon
- 1 red leather cigarette case with white metal fittings
- 1 ball hemp
- 1 piece of old white apron with repair
- Several buttons and a thimble
- Mustard tin containing two pawn tickets, One in the name of Emily Birrell, 52 White's Row, dated August 31, 9d for a man's flannel shirt. The other is in the name of Jane Kelly of 6 Dorset Street and dated September 28, 2S for a pair of men's boots. Both addresses are false.
- Printed handbill and according to a press report- a printed card for 'Frank Carter, 305, Bethnal Green Road
- Portion of a pair of spectacles
- 1 red mitten

The quantity and condition of the clothing marked Catherine Eddowes as a vagrant or, at best, a frequenter of common lodging houses.

--()--

The Events

SAT, 29 SEP 1888
8:00am

Eddowes returns to Cooney's Lodging House and sees John Kelly. She has been turned out of the Casual Ward for some unspecified trouble. Kelly decided to pawn a pair of boots he had. He does this with a pawnbroker named Jones in Church Street. It was Kate who took them into the shop and pledged them under the name of Jane Kelly. She receives 2/6 for the boots and she and Kelly take

the money and buy some food, tea and sugar. Between 10 and 11am they were seen by Frederick Wilkinson eating breakfast in the lodging house kitchen.

By afternoon they were again without money. Eddowes says she is going to see if she can get some money from her daughter in Bermondsey. She parts with Kelly in Houndsditch at 2:00pm, promising to be back no later than 4:00pm. "I never knew if she went to her daughter's at all," Kelly says at the inquest. "I only wish she had, for we had lived together for some time and never had a quarrel." Kate could not have seen her daughter who had moved since the last time Kate saw her.

SAT, 29 SEP 1888
8:00pm

City PC Louis Robinson comes across Eddowes surrounded by a crowd outside 29 Aldgate High Street. She is very drunk and laying in a heap on the pavement. Robinson asks those in the crowd if anyone knew her, no one replied. He pulled her up to her feet and leaned her against the building's shutters but she slipped sideways. With the aid of City PC 959 George Simmons they brought her to Bishopsgate Police Station. Louis Robinson City Police Constable 931 said at Kate's inquest 'On the 29th at 8.30 I was on duty in Aldgate Hight Street, I saw a crowd of persons outside No. 29 - I saw there a woman whom I have since recognised as the Deceased lying on the footway drunk. I asked if there was one that knew her or knew where she lived but I got no answer.'

SAT, 29 SEP 1888
8:45pm

Bishopsgate Police Station Sergeant James Byfield notes Eddowes arrival at the station. Supported by PCs Robinson and Simmons, Eddowes was asked her name and she replied "Nothing." At 8:50pm PC Robinson looked in on her in her cell. She was asleep and smelled of drink. At 9:45pm The Gaoler, City PC 968 George Hutt, took charge of the prisoners. He visited the cell every half hour during the night upon the directive of Sergeant Byfield.

SAT, 29 SEP 1888
9:45pm

City PCs on night beat leave Bishopsgate Station. They are marched behind their Beat Sergeants from Bishopsgate Station to their respective beats. In amongst these men were City PCs Edward Watkins and James Harvey.

SAT, 29 SEP 1888
Approx. 10:00pm

City PC 881 Edward Watkins commenced his first full round of his beat. This consisted of Duke Street through Heneage Lane, through a portion of Bury Street, then through Creechurch Lane, into Leadenhall Street, along Leadenhall Street into Mitre Street, then into Mitre Square, around the square, back into Mitre Street, then into King Street, along King Street, into St James Place, around St James Place, thence into Duke Street to continue another patrol.

SAT, 29 SEP 1888
Approx. 10:00pm

City PC 964 James Harvey commenced his beat. From Bevis Marks he moved to Duke Street, into Little Duke Street, to Houndsditch, from Houndsditch back to Duke Street, along Duke Street to Church Passage, back again into Duke Street, to Aldgate, from there to Mitre Street, back again to Houndsditch, up Houndsditch, to Little Duke Street, again back to Houndsditch, to Goring Street, up Goring Street and back to Bevis Marks.

SUN, 30 SEP 1888
12:15am

Kate is heard singing softly to herself in the cell.

SUN, 30 SEP 1888
12:30am

She calls out to ask when she will be released. "When you are capable of taking care of yourself." Hutt replies. "I can do that now." Kate informs him.

SUN, 30 SEP 1888
12:55am

Sergeant Byfield instructs PC Hutt to see if any prisoners were fit to be released. Kate was found to be sober. She gives her name as Mary Ann Kelly, and her address as 6 Fashion Street. Kate is released.

She leaves the station at 1:00am.
"What time is it?" she asks Hutt.

"Too late for you to get anything to drink." he replies.

"I shall get a damn fine hiding when I get home." She tells him.

Hutt replies, " And serve you right, you had no right to get drunk."

Hutt pushes open the swinging door of that station.

"This way missus," he says, "please pull it to."

"All right" Kate replies, "Goodnight, old cock."

She turned left out the doorway which took her in the opposite direction of what would have been the fastest way back to Flower and Dean Street. She appears to be heading back toward Aldgate High Street where she had become drunk. On going down Houndsditch she would have passed the entrance to Duke Street, at the end of which was Church Passage which led into Mitre Square.

It is estimated that it would have taken less than ten minutes to reach Mitre Square. This leaves a thirty minute gap from the time she leaves the police station to the time she is seen outside of Mitre Square.

SUN, 30 SEP 1888
1:35am

Joseph Lawende, a commercial traveler in the cigarette trade, Joseph Hyam Levy, a butcher and Harry Harris, a furniture dealer leave the Imperial Club at 16-17 Duke Street. At the corner of Duke Street and Church Passage they see Eddowes and a man talking. She is standing facing the man with her hand on his chest, but not in a manner to suggest that she is resisting him. Lawende describes the man as 30 years old, 5 foot 7 inches tall, fair complexion and moustache with a medium build. He is wearing a pepper and salt coloured jacket which fits loosely, a grey cloth cap with a peak of the same colour. He has a reddish handkerchief knotted around his neck. Over all he gives the appearance of being a sailor. Lawende will later identify Catherine Eddowes clothes as the same as those worn by the woman he saw that night.

SUN, 30 SEP 1888
Approx. 1:45am

PC Edward Watkins discovers Eddowes' body in Mitre Square.

PC Watkins gave this description to *The Daily News*:

I came round [to Mitre Sq.] again at 1:45, and entering the square from Mitre Street, on the right-hand side, I turned sharp round to the right, and flashing my light, I saw the body in front of me. The clothes were pushed right up to her breast, and the stomach was laid bare, with a

dreadful gash from the pit of the stomach to the breast. On examining the body I found the entrails cut out and laid round the throat, which had an awful gash in it, extending from ear to ear. In fact the head was nearly severed from the body. Blood was everywhere to be seen. It was difficult to discern the injuries to the face for the quantity of blood which covered it... The murderer had inserted the knife just under the left eye, and drawing it under the nose, cut the nose completely from the face, at the same time inflicting a dreadful gash down the right cheek to the angle of the jawbone. The nose was laid over on the cheek. A more dreadful sight I never saw; it quite knocked me over.

Post-mortem

Dr. Frederick Gordon Brown, London police surgeon called in at the murder, arrived at Mitre Square around 2:00am. His report is as follows.

The body was on its back, the head turned to left shoulder. The arms by the side[s] of the body as if they had fallen there, both palms upwards, the fingers slightly bent; a thimble was lying off the finger on the right side; the clothes drawn up above the abdomen; the thighs were naked; left leg extended in a line with the body; the abdomen was exposed; right leg bent at the thigh and knee; the bonnet was at the back of the head; great disfigurement of face; the throat cut across; below the cut was a neckerchief; the upper part of the dress was pulled open a little way; the abdomen was all exposed; the intestines were drawn out to a large extent and placed over the right shoulder; they were smeared over with some feculent matter; a piece of about two feet was quite detached from the body and placed between the body and the left arm, apparently by design; the lobe and auricle of the right ear was cut obliquely through; there was a quantity of clotted blood on the pavement on the left side of the neck, round the shoulder and upper part of arm, and fluid blood coloured serum which had flowed under the neck to the right shoulder, the pavement sloping in that direction; body was quite warm; no death stiffening had taken place; she must have been dead most likely within the half hour; we looked for superficial bruises and saw none; no blood on the skin of the abdomen or secretion of any kind on the thighs; no spurring of blood on the bricks or pavement around; no marks of blood below the middle of the body; several buttons were found in the clotted blood after the body was removed; there was no blood on the front of the clothes; there were no traces of recent connection.

[The following is an unverified extract from the Coroner's papers]

When the body arrived at Golden Lane, some of the blood was dispersed through the removal of the body to the mortuary. The clothes were taken off carefully from the body. A piece of deceased's ear dropped from the clothing.

I made a post mortem examination at half past two on Sunday afternoon. Rigor mortis was well marked; body not quite cold. Green discoloration over the abdomen.

After washing the left hand carefully, a bruise the size of a sixpence, recent and red, was discovered on the back of the left hand between the thumb and first finger. A few small bruises on right shin of older date. The hands and arms were bronzed. No bruises on the scalp, the back of the body, or the elbows.

The face was very much mutilated. There was a cut about a quarter of an inch through the lower left eyelid, dividing the structures completely through. The upper eyelid on that side, there was a scratch through the skin on the left upper eyelid, near to the angle of the nose. The right eyelid was cut through to about half an inch.

There was a deep cut over the bridge of the nose, extending from the left border of the nasal bone down near the angle of the jaw on the right side of the cheek. This cut went into the bone and divided all the structures of the cheek except the mucous membrane of the mouth.

The tip of the nose was quite detached by an oblique cut from the bottom of the nasal bone to where the wings of the nose join on to the face. A cut from this divided the upper lip and extended through the substance of the gum over the right upper lateral incisor tooth.

About half an inch from the top of the nose was another oblique cut. There was a cut on the right angle of the mouth as if the cut of a point of a knife. The cut extended an inch and a half, parallel with the lower lip.

There was on each side of cheek a cut which peeled up the skin, forming a triangular flap about an inch and a half. On the left cheek there were two abrasions of the epithelium under the left ear.

The throat was cut across to the extent of about six or seven inches. A superficial cut commenced about an inch and a half below the lobe below, and about two and a half inches behind the left ear, and extended across the throat to about three inches below the lobe of the right ear.

The big muscle across the throat was divided through on the left side. The large vessels on the left side of the neck were severed. The larynx was severed below the vocal chord. All the deep structures were severed to the bone, the knife marking intervertebral cartilages. The sheath of the vessels on the right side was just opened.

The carotid artery had a fine hole opening, the internal jugular vein was opened about an inch and a half -- not divided. The blood vessels contained clot. All these injuries were performed by a sharp instrument like a knife, and pointed.

The cause of death was haemorrhage from the left common carotid artery. The death was immediate and the mutilations were inflicted after death.

We examined the abdomen. The front walls were laid open from the breast bones to the pubes. The cut commenced opposite the enciform cartilage. The incision went upwards, not penetrating the skin that was over the sternum. It then divided the enciform cartilage. The knife must have cut obliquely at the expense of that cartilage.

Behind this, the liver was stabbed as if by the point of a sharp instrument. Below this was another incision into the liver of about two and a half inches, and below this the left lobe of the liver was slit through by a vertical cut. Two cuts were shown by a jaggings of the skin on the left side.

The abdominal walls were divided in the middle line to within a quarter of an inch of the navel. The cut then took a horizontal course for two inches and a half towards the right side. It then divided round the navel on the left side, and made a parallel incision to the former horizontal incision, leaving the navel on a tongue of skin. Attached to the navel was two and a half inches of the lower part of the rectus muscle on the left side of the abdomen. The incision then took an oblique direction to the right and was shelving. The incision went down the right side of the vagina and rectum for half an inch behind the rectum.

There was a stab of about an inch on the left groin. This was done by a pointed instrument. Below this was a cut of three inches going through all tissues making a wound of the peritoneum about the same extent.

An inch below the crease of the thigh was a cut extending from the anterior spine of the ilium obliquely down the inner side of the left thigh and separating the left labium, forming a flap of skin up to the groin. The left rectus muscle was not detached.

There was a flap of skin formed by the right thigh, attaching the right labium, and extending up to the spine of the ilium. The muscles on the right side inserted into the frontal ligaments were cut through.

The skin was retracted through the whole of the cut through the abdomen, but the vessels were not clotted. Nor had there been any appreciable bleeding from the vessels. I draw the conclusion that the act was made after death, and there would not have been much blood on the murderer. The cut was made by someone on the right side of the body, kneeling below the middle of the body.

I removed the content of the stomach and placed it in a jar for further examination. There seemed very little in it in the way of food or fluid, but from the cut end partly digested farinaceous food escaped.

The intestines had been detached to a large extent from the mesentery. About two feet of the colon was cut away. The sigmoid flexure was invaginated into the rectum very tightly. Right kidney was pale, bloodless with slight congestion of the base of the pyramids. There was a cut from the upper part of the slit on the under surface of the liver to the left side, and another cut at right angles to this, which were about an inch and a half deep and two and a half inches long. Liver itself was healthy.

The gall bladder contained bile. The pancreas was cut, but not through, on the left side of the spinal column. Three and a half inches of the lower border of the spleen by half an inch was attached only to the peritoneum.

The peritoneal lining was cut through on the left side and the left kidney carefully taken out and removed. The left renal artery was cut through. I would say that someone who knew the position of the kidney must have done it.

The lining membrane over the uterus was cut through. The womb was cut through horizontally, leaving a stump of three quarters of an inch. The rest of the womb had been taken away with some of the ligaments. The vagina and cervix of the womb was uninjured.

The bladder was healthy and uninjured, and contained three or four ounces of water. There was a tongue-like cut through the anterior wall of the abdominal aorta. The other organs were healthy. There were no indications of connexion.

I believe the wound in the throat was first inflicted. I believe she must have been lying on the ground.

The wounds on the face and abdomen prove that they were inflicted by a sharp, pointed knife, and that in the abdomen by one six inches or longer.

I believe the perpetrator of the act must have had considerable knowledge of the position of the organs in the abdominal cavity and the way of removing them. It required a great deal of medical knowledge to have removed the kidney and to know where it was placed. The parts removed would be of no use for any professional purpose.

I think the perpetrator of this act had sufficient time, or he would not have nicked the lower eyelids. It would take at least five minutes.

I cannot assign any reason for the parts being taken away. I feel sure that there was no struggle, and believe it was the act of one person.

The throat had been so instantly severed that no noise could have been emitted. I should not expect much blood to have been found on the person who had inflicted these wounds. The wounds could not have been self-inflicted.

My attention was called to the apron, particularly the corner of the apron with a string attached. The blood spots were of recent origin. I have seen the portion of an apron produced by Dr. Phillips and stated to have been found in Goulston Street. It is impossible to say that it is human blood on the apron. I fitted the piece of apron, which had a new piece of material on it (which had evidently been sewn on to the piece I have), the seams of the borders of the two actually corresponding. Some blood and apparently faecal matter was found on the portion that was found in Goulston Street.

The official transcript in the Coroner's papers recorded the following:

Extract from a handwritten copy of Dr. Brown's post-mortem on Catherine Eddowes, made by Coroner Langham, survives at the Corporation of London Records:

The body was on its back, the head turned to left shoulder. The arms by the side of the body as if they had fallen there. Both palms upwards, the fingers slightly bent ... Left leg extended in a line with the body, The abdomen was exposed. Right leg bent at the thigh and knee ...

The throat cut across ...

The intestines were drawn out to a large extent and placed over the right shoulder - they were smeared over with some feculent matter. A piece of about two feet was quite detached from the body and placed between the body and the left arm, apparently by design. The lobe and auricle of the right ear was cut obliquely through.

There was a quantity of clotted blood on the pavement on the left side of the neck round the shoulder and upper part of arm, and fluid blood-coloured serum which had flowed under the neck to the right shoulder, the pavement sloping in that direction.

Body was quite warm. No death stiffening had taken place. She must have been dead most likely within, the half hour. We looked for superficial bruises and saw none. No blood on the skin of the abdomen or secretion of any kind on the thighs. No spurting of blood on the bricks or pavement around. No marks of blood below the middle of the body. Several buttons were found in the clotted blood after the body was removed. There was no blood on the front of the clothes. There were no traces of recent connection. When the body arrived at Golden Lane [mortuary] some of the blood was dispersed through the removal of the body to the mortuary. The clothes were taken off carefully from the body. A piece of deceased's ear dropped from the clothing.

I made a post mortem examination at half past two on Sunday afternoon. Rigor mortis was well marked; body not quite cold. Green discoloration over the abdomen.

After washing the left hand carefully, a bruise the size of a sixpence, recent and red, was discovered on the back of the left hand between the thumb and first finger. A few small bruises on right shin of older date. The hands and arms were bronzed. No bruises on the scalp, the back of the body or the elbows.

The face was very much mutilated. There was a cut about a quarter of an inch through the lower left eyelid, dividing the structures completely through. The upper eyelid on that side, there was a scratch through the skin on the left upper eyelid, near to the angle of the nose. The right eyelid was cut through to about half an inch.

There was a deep cut over the bridge of the nose, extending from the left border of the nasal bone down near to the angle of the jaw on the right side of the cheek. This cut went into the bone and divided all the structures of the cheek except the mucous membrane of the mouth.

The tip of the nose was quite detached from the nose by an oblique cut from the bottom of the nasal bone to where the wings of the nose join on to the face. A cut from this divided the upper lip and extended through the substance of the gum over the right upper lateral incisor tooth. About half an inch from the top of the nose was another oblique cut. There was a cut on the right angle of the mouth as if the cut of a point of a knife. The cut extended an inch and a half, parallel with lower lip.

There was on each side of cheek a cut which peeled up the skin, forming a triangular flap about an inch and a half.

On the left cheek there were two abrasions of the epithelium ... under the left ear.

The throat was cut across to the extent of about six or seven inches. A superficial cut commenced about an inch and a half below the lobe below (and about two and a half inches below 'and behind) the left ear, and extended across the throat to about three inches below the lobe of right ear. The big muscle across the throat was divided through on the left side. The large vessels on the left side of the neck were severed. The larynx was severed below the vocal chord. All the deep structures were severed to the bone, the knife marking intervertebral cartilages. The sheath of the vessels on the right side was just opened. The carotid artery had a fine hole opening. The internal jugular vein was opened an inch and a half - not divided.

The blood vessels contained clot. All these injuries were performed by a sharp instrument like a knife, and pointed.

The cause of death was haemorrhage from the left common carotid artery. The death was immediate and the mutilations were inflicted after death.

We examined the abdomen. The front walls were laid open from the breast bone to the pubes. The cut commenced opposite the enciform cartilage. The incision went upwards, not penetrating the skin that was over the sternum. It then divided the enciform cartilage. The knife must have cut obliquely at the expense of the front surface of that cartilage.

Behind this, the liver was stabbed as if by the point of a sharp instrument.

Below this was another incision into the liver of about two and a half inches, and below this the left lobe of the liver was slit through by a vertical cut. Two cuts were shewn by a jaggings of the skin on the left side.

The abdominal walls were divided in the middle line to within a quarter of an inch of the navel. The cut then took a horizontal course for two inches and a half towards right side. It then divided round the navel on the left side, and made a parallel incision to the former horizontal incision, leaving the navel on a tongue of skin. Attached to the navel was two and a half inches of the lower part of the rectus muscle on the left side of the abdomen. The incision then took an oblique direction to the right and was shelving. The incision went down the right side of the vagina and rectum for half an inch behind the rectum.

There was a stab of about an inch on the left groin. This was done by a pointed instrument. Below this was a cut of three inches going through all tissues making a wound of the peritoneum [sc. perineum] about the same extent.

An inch below the crease of the thigh was a cut extending from the anterior spine of the ilium obliquely down the inner side of the left thigh and separating the left labium, forming a flap of skin up to the groin. The left rectus muscle was not detached.

There was a flap of skin formed from the right thigh, attaching the right labium, and extending up to the spine of the ilium. The muscles on the right side inserted into the frontal ligaments were cut through.

The skin was retracted through the whole of the cut in the abdomen, but the vessels were not clotted. Nor had there been any appreciable bleeding from the vessels. I draw the conclusion that the cut was made after death, and there would not be much blood on the murderer. The cut was made by some one on right side of body, kneeling below the middle of the body.

I removed the content of the stomach and placed it in a jar for further examination. There seemed very little in it in the way of food or fluid, but from the cut end partly digested farinaceous food escaped.

The intestines had been detached to a large extent from the mesentery. About two feet of the colon was cut away. The sigmoid flexure was invaginated into the rectum very tightly.

Right kidney pale, bloodless, with slight congestion of the base of the pyramids.

There was a cut from the upper part of the slit on the under surface of the liver to the left side, and another cut at right angles to this, which were about an inch and a half deep and two and a half inches long. Liver itself was healthy.

The gall bladder contained bile. The pancreas was cut, but not through, on the left side of the spinal column. Three and a half inches of the lower border of the spleen by half an inch was attached only to the peritoneum. The peritoneal lining was cut through on the left side and the left kidney carefully taken out and removed. The left renal artery was cut through. I should say that someone who knew the position of the kidney must have done it.

The lining membrane over the uterus was cut through. The womb was cut through horizontally, leaving a stump of three quarters of an inch. The rest of the womb had been taken away with some of the ligaments. The vagina and cervix of the womb was uninjured.

The bladder was healthy and uninjured, and contained three or four ounces of water. There was a tongue-like cut through the anterior wall of the abdominal aorta. The other organs were healthy.

There were no indications of connexion.

I believe the wound in the throat was first inflicted. I believe she must have been lying on the ground.

The wounds on the face and abdomen prove that they were inflicted by a sharp pointed knife, and that in the abdomen by one six inches long.

I believe the perpetrator of the act must have had considerable knowledge of the positions of the organs in the abdominal cavity and the way of removing them. The parts removed would be of no use for any professional purpose. It required a great deal of medical knowledge to have removed the kidney and to know where it was placed. Such a knowledge might be possessed by some one in the habit of cutting up animals.

I think the perpetrator of this act had sufficient time, or he would not have nicked the lower eyelids. It would take at least five minutes.

I cannot assign any reason for the parts being taken away. I feel sure there was no struggle. I believe it was the act of one person.

The throat had been so instantly severed that no noise could have been emitted. I should not expect much blood to have been found on the person who had inflicted these wounds. The wounds could not have been self-inflicted.

My attention was called to the apron. It was the corner of the apron, with a string attached. The blood spots were of recent origin. I have seen the portion of an apron produced by Dr Phillips and stated to have been found in Goulston Street. It is impossible to say it is human blood. I fitted the piece of apron which had a new piece of material on it which had evidently been sewn on to the piece I have, the seams of the borders of the two actually corresponding. Some blood and, apparently, faecal matter was found on the portion found in Goulston Street. I believe the wounds on the face to have been done to disfigure the corpse.

--()--

Apron

At about 2:55am, PC Alfred Long found a piece of woman's apron, splattered with blood, at the entry leading to the staircase of nos 108-119 Wentworth Model Dwelling, Goulston Street.

About one half of the dead woman's apron had been severed by a clean cut, and was found in below graffiti on the wall reading (capitalising is the same as that on the attachment to a Police report from Chief Commissioner Sir Charles Warren, dated 6 Nov 1888):

*The Juwes are
The men that
Will not
be Blamed
for nothing*

Note: It has been suggested that "Juwes" is the Yiddish mode of spelling the word "Jews".

The next day a postcard was received by the Central News agency referring to a "double event."

In addition, about two weeks later a parcel containing half a human kidney preserved in wine was sent to George Lusk, the head of a vigilance committee in Whitechapel.

A note, which claimed the organ had been taken from Catherine Eddowes, began:

"From hell... I send you half the Kidne I took from one woman and prasarved it for you tother piece I fried and ate it was very nise...."

It was signed: *"Catch me when you can."*

--()--

The Events

THUR, 27 SEP1888
That Day

Catherine Eddowes and John Kelly arrived in London, sleeping at the Shoe Lane Casual Ward that night.

The "Dear Boss" letter was posted to the Central News Agency with a London EC postmark.

FRI, 28 SEP1888
That Afternoon

Frederick William Wilkinson, Deputy at Cooney's, saw Catherine but not Kelly.

Kelly managed to earn 6d.

FRI, 28 SEP1888
That Night

Catherine went out, and despite John Kelly's protests, it was agreed that Catherine would use 2d and sleep at the Mile End Casual Ward while Kelly used the remaining 4d to sleep at Cooney's.

Upon arrival at the casual ward, the Casual Ward Superintendent asked Catherine where she had been in the interval, (Catherine was "formerly well-known" there but had not been at the casual ward for some time). The superintendent was met with the reply, that she had been in the country "hopping". "But," added the woman, "I have come back to earn the reward offered for the apprehension of the Whitechapel murderer. I think I know him." "Mind he doesn't murder you too" replied the superintendent jocularly. "Oh, no fear of that," responded Catherine.

SAT, 29 SEP1888
8:00am

Catherine met John Kelly at Cooney's, saying there had been some trouble at the casual ward and was turned out early.

It was agreed that Catherine would pawn a pair of John Kelly's boots at a broker, Smith or Jones, in Church Street. Catherine got 2/6d (12 1/2p), and the ticket was in the name of Jane Kelly. With the money, they bought tea, coffee, sugar, and food.

SAT, 29 SEP1888
10:00-11:00am

Wilkinson saw Catherine and John Kelly eating breakfast in the kitchen of Cooney's. Wilkinson noted that Catherine had on an apron.

SAT, 29 SEP1888
That Day

The "*Dear Boss*" letter was given to Scotland Yard.

SAT, 29 SEP1888
2:00pm

Catherine and John Kelly were in Houndsditch, broke.

Catherine left John Kelly on good terms in order to obtain money from Annie, (whom Catherine believed was still in Bermondsey). Catherine promised to return by 4:00pm.

SAT, 29 SEP1888
7:00pm

George James Morris, Metropolitan Police pensioner and night watchman at Kearly and Tonge's warehouse, Mitre Square, came on duty.

SAT, 29 SEP1888
c.8:30pm

Catherine allegedly caused a drunken scene by imitating a fire engine in front of a small crowd and then laying down to sleep on the pavement.

SAT, 29 SEP1888
8:30pm

Police Constable Louis Robinson, 931City, was on duty in Aldgate High Street when he noticed a small crowd standing around Catherine outside No 29. PC Robinson tried to Stand Catherine up against the house, but she fell.

City Police Constable George Simmons assisted PC Robinson in taking Catherine to the Bishopsgate Police Station.

SAT, 29 SEP1888
8:45pm

Catherine was brought to the station and gave her name as "nothing." Sergeant James George Byfield, station sergeant, Bishopsgate Police Station, had Catherine placed in a cell until she sobered up.

SAT, 29 SEP1888
8:50pm

PC Robinson looked in on Catherine for the last time, nothing that she was asleep and smelled very much of alcohol.

SAT, 29 SEP1888
(9:00pm)

Kelly heard of Catherine's incarceration from two women. He told Wilkinson of the incident and took a single bed.

SAT, 29 SEP1888
9:45pm

Police Constable George Henry Hutt, 968City, came on duty to oversee the prisoners in the Bishopsgate lock-up.

Police Constable James Harvey, 964City, came on duty to patrol the Houndsditch area:

From Bevis Mark to Duke Street, into Little Duke Street, to Houndsditch, from Houndsditch back to Duke Street, along Duke Street to Church Passage, back again into Duke Street, to Aldgate, from there to Mitre Street, back again to Houndsditch, up Houndsditch, to Little Duke Street, again back to Houndsditch, to Goring Street, up Goring Street to Bevis Marks.

Police Constable Edward Watkins, 881City, came on duty to patrol the Mitre Street area:
From Duke Street through Heneage Lane, through a portion of Bury Street, then through Cree Church Lane, into Leadenhall Street, along Leadenhall Street into Mitre Street, then into Mitre Square, around the square, back into Mitre Street, then into King Street, along King Street, into St James Place, around St James Place, thence into Duke Street.

SAT, 29 SEP1888
11:00pm

George Clapp, a caretaker residing at 5 Mitre Street, went to bed.

SUN, SEP 30, 1888
12:15am

Catherine was awake and softly singing to herself.

SUN, SEP 30, 1888
12:30am

Police Constable Richard Pearse, 922City residing at 3 Mitre Square, went to bed.

Catherine, fully aware of herself, asked when she could be released. PC Hutt answered, "When you are capable of taking care of yourself." "I can do that now," Catherine replied.

SUN, SEP 30, 1888
12:55am

Catherine, considered sober, was removed from her cell by PC Hutt.

Sgt Byfield would not release Catherine until she gave her name. She said finally, "Mary Ann Kelly, 6 Fashion Street."

SUN, SEP 30, 1888
c.1:00am

Diemschutz found Stride's body in gateway of Dutfield's Yard.

SUN, SEP 30, 1888
1:00am

Catherine asked what time it was. "Too late for you to get any more drink," replied PC Hutt. "I'll get a damn fine hiding when I get home," she said. "And serve you right," added PC Hutt, "You have no right to get drunk."

"This way Missus," said PC Hutt, leading Catherine down the passage to the outer doors. She was asked to close the doors behind her. Catherine replied, "All right. Good night, old cock." PC Hutt noted that she turned left and headed for Houndsditch. He also noted that Catherine did have an apron upon departing.

SUN, SEP 30, 1888
c.1:30am

James Blenkinsop, night-watchman overseeing road works in St James Place, claimed a respectably dressed man approached him, asking, "Have you seen a man and woman go through here?"

Blenkinsop said he had seen some people pass, but that he had not paid any attention to them.

SUN, SEP 30, 1888
1:30am

PC Watkins was in Mitre Square, saw and heard nothing.

Mitre Square is surrounded by Mitre Street to the West, King Street to the North, Duke Street to the east, and Aldgate to the South. A large and lit opening enters from Mitre Street; St James Place (the Orange Market) lies between King Street and Mitre square; PC Pearse's house and Morris's warehouse lie in the North-West corner; There is a narrow covered entry from St James Square; Between Mitre Square and Duke Street lie the Great Synagogue and another Kearly and Tonge's warehouse; To the South of this warehouse is Church Passage; Between Mitre Square and Aldgate is the Sir John Cass School, and to the right of the Mitre Street entrance are 3 unoccupied cottages.

Joseph Lawende, a commercial traveller in cigarettes residing at 45 Norfolk Rd, Dalston; Joseph Hyam Levy, butcher living at 1 Hutchinson Street, Aldgate, and Harry Harris, a Jewish furniture dealer of Castle Street, Whitechapel, prepare to leave the Imperial Club, 16-17 Duke Street.

SUN, SEP 30, 1888
c.1:34am

Lawende, Levy and Harris came out from the club and into Duke Street. Lawende was walking slightly apart from the other two. About 15' away, at the corner of Duke Street and Church Passage, they noticed a man and woman quietly talking. The woman had her back to them, and she had her hand on the man's chest - in a friendly manner, not a protest. Neither appeared upset nor quarrelling, and nothing unusual was going on.

Harris gave only a passing glance, unable to identify either, and maintained that neither Levy nor Lawende could either.

Levy noted that the man was about 3" taller than the woman, and said to Harris, "Look there. I don't like going home by myself when I see those characters about." And believed "that persons standing at that time in the morning in a dark passage were not up to much good."

Lawende the man was 5'-7" or 5'-8", 30 years, medium build, fair complexion, fair moustache, grey cloth cap with a peak, a loose salt and pepper coat, reddish neckerchief, had the appearance of a

sailor. The woman wore a black jacket and a black bonnet. (Lawende later identified Catherine from her clothes.)

SUN, SEP 30, 1888
c.1:40am

PC Harvey went down Duke Street and into Church Passage as far as Mitre Square. He did not look into the square and neither saw nor heard anything.

SUN, SEP 30, 1888
c.1:44am

PC Watkins entered Mitre Square from Mitre Street, Flashing his lantern into the square. He turned to the right and found the body in the South-West corner.

She lay on her back, Head turned toward her left shoulder, Arms at her side, Both palms up with fingers slightly bent, A thimble lying off a finger on her right side, Clothes were pushed above her abdomen, Thighs were naked, Left leg straight out, Right leg bent at knee and thigh, Abdomen exposed, Bonnet at back of her head, Had a red neckerchief, Upper part of dress slightly open, Face disfigured, Throat was cut, Intestines were drawn out and placed over right shoulder, Another section of intestines were placed between left arm and body, Clotted blood on pavement near left side of neck, around shoulder, and upper part of arm, Fluid blood under neck and right shoulder.

SUN, SEP 30, 1888
c.1:45am

PC Watkins went over to the Kearly and Tonge's warehouse. The door was slightly ajar (Morris states for about 2 minutes prior PC Watkins arrival). PC Watkins found Morris in the hallway. "For God's sake, mate, come to assist me," said PC Watkins. "What's the matter?" asked Morris. "Oh dear, there's another woman cut to pieces." replied PC Watkins. Morris returned with PC Watkins to view the body.

SUN, SEP 30, 1888
1:45am

Insp. Reid arrived at Dutfield's Yard. Superintendent Thomas Arnold arrived shortly after.

SUN, SEP 30, 1888
c.1:47am

PC Watkins stayed with the body while Morris blew his whistle, running down Mitre Street and into Aldgate.

SUN, SEP 30, 1888
(1:48am)

PC Harvey heard whistle, saw Morris running, and went over to him. Morris Told PC Harvey about the body.

Morris saw Police Constable Holland, 814City, and called him over.

SUN, SEP 30, 1888
(1:49am)

PC Harvey, PC Holland, and Morris went to Mitre Square.

After viewing the body, PC Holland went to fetch Doctor George William Sequeira from his surgery at 34 Jewry Street.

SUN, SEP 30, 1888
1:55am

Inspector Edward Collard notified at Bishopsgate Police Station about the body.

Insp. Collard sent a PC to notify Doctor Frederick Gordon Brown, City Police Surgeon, 17 Finsbury Circus.

Dr. Sequeira notified.

SUN, SEP 30, 1888
1:58am

Detective Constable Daniel Halse, Detective Constable Edward Marriott, and Detective Sergeant Robert Outram, at bottom of Houndsditch near St Boloph's Church, responded to Morris's whistle and went to Mitre Square.

SUN, SEP 30, 1888
2:00am

PC Holland returned with Dr. Sequeira who pronounced Catherine dead.

SUN, SEP 30, 1888
(2:00am)

DC Halse, DC Marriott, and DS Outram arrived at scene.

SUN, SEP 30, 1888
2:03am

Insp. Collard arrived and immediately organized a search of the district.

Dr. Sequeira informed of Dr. Brown's impending arrival and waited before conducting the exam further.

Dr. Brown was notified of the body.

SUN, SEP 30, 1888
(2:05am)

DC Halse went into Middlesex Street and then on into Wentworth Street.

SUN, SEP 30, 1888
2:18am

Dr. Brown arrived at the scene.

SUN, SEP 30, 1888
2:20am

The initial exam of Catherine was conducted:

Arms beside body as if fallen there; Intestines over the right shoulder were smeared over with some feculent matter; The intestines between the left arm and the body seemed to be placed there by design; The pavement sloped, accounting for the blood flow under the right shoulder; The body was quite warm; Rigor mortis had not started; Most likely dead within the half hour; No blood on the skin of the abdomen; No secretion on the thighs; No spurting of blood; No marks of blood below the body's middle.

Detective Superintendent Alfred Lawrence Foster and Superintendent James McWilliam arrived at the scene.

DC Halse in Goulston Street returning to Mitre Square.

Police Constable Alfred Long, 254A, on patrol in Goulston Street - saw neither graffiti nor apron piece at that time.

PC Pearse first heard about the murder.

SUN, SEP 30, 1888
2:35am

DC Halse back in Mitre Square.

Body was placed into ambulance and taken to Golden Lane Mortuary.

Sergeant Jones found three buttons, a thimble, and a mustard tin containing 2 pawn tickets beside the body.

Sergeant Phelps, Inspector Izzard, and Sergeant Dudman at scene to preserve public order.

SUN, SEP 30, 1888
(exact time unknown)

Sgt Dudman found stains on the doorway and underneath the window of 36 Mitre Street. (The East London Advertiser's report claimed these stains were blood; these stains turned out to actually be candle grease.)

DC Halse and Insp. Collard went to mortuary.

SUN, SEP 30, 1888
(exact time unknown)

At mortuary, body was stripped and a piece of ear dropped from the clothing.

Insp. Collard itemized Catherine's possessions:

- Pair of men's lace up boots with mohair laces, right boot fixed with red thread
- Red gauze silk (worn about the neck)
- 1 large white handkerchief
- 2 unbleached calico pockets
- 1 blue stripe bed ticking pocket with waist band and strings
- 1 white cotton pocket handkerchief with red and white birds eye border
- 1 pair of brown ribbed stockings with white mended feet
- 12 pieces of white rag
- 1 piece of white coarse linen
- 1 piece of blue and white shirting -- three cornered
- 2 small blue bed ticking bags
- 2 short black clay pipes
- 1 tin box with tea
- 1 tin box with sugar
- 1 piece of flannel

- 6 pieces of soap
- 1 small tooth comb
- 1 white handle table knife
- 1 metal tea spoon
- 1 red leather cigarette case with white metal fittings
- 1 empty tin match box
- 1 piece of red flannel with pins and needles
- a ball of hemp
- a piece of old white apron

She was wearing:

- A black straw bonnet with green and black velvet
- Black beads, and black strings
- A black cloth jacket trimmed with fake fur at the collar and cuffs and 2 outside pockets trimmed with black silk braid and fake fur
- A chintz skirt - 3 flounces with a brown button on the waistband
- A brown linsey dress bodice with a black velvet collar and brown metal buttons down the front
- A grey stuff petticoat with a white waistband
- A very old green alpaca skirt
- A very old ragged blue skirt with a red flounce and light twill lining
- A white calico chemise
a man's white vest with button to match down front and 2 outside pockets
- She had no drawers or stays

DC Halse noticed a piece of apron was missing.

SUN, SEP 30, 1888
(exact time unknown)

DC Halse returned to Mitre Square with Major Henry Smith, acting Commissioner, City of London Police.

SUN, SEP 30, 1888
2:55am

PC Long found a blood stained piece of apron in an archway at Wentworth Model Dwellings, Goulston Street, and then a chalked message on the black brick fascia edging of the open doorway which led to the staircase and basement door of Nos 108-119.

"The Juwes are the men That Will not be Blamed for nothing"

PC Long searched staircases and surrounding area.

SUN, SEP 30, 1888
(3:05am)

PC Long saw and called over Police Constable 190H, leaving him in charge of the beat. PC Long then took the piece of apron to the Commercial Street Police Station.

SUN, SEP 30, 1888
(exact times unknown)

DC Halse, Major Smith, and Detective Baxter Hunt went to the Leman Street Police Station.

DC Halse went to Goulston Street and directed that the message be photographed. He remained at the scene.

"The Juwes are not the men That Will be Blamed for nothing".

Superintendent Thomas Arnold sent an Inspector to Goulston Street with a sponge to await orders to rub out the message.

SUN, SEP 30, 1888
5:00am

PC Long returned to Goulston Street.

SUN, SEP 30, 1888
(5:10am)

Sir Charles Warren arrived upon the scene.

SUN, SEP 30, 1888
5:30am

Det Hunt arrived upon the scene.

Despite DC Halse's protests, the message was rubbed out. (Major Smith claimed Sir Charles Warren personally removed it.)

SUN, SEP 30, 1888
5:42am

Sunrise.117

SUN, SEP 30, 1888
That Morning

Insp. Collard ordered house-to-house interviews.

Fireman at a night station, St James Place, said they saw and heard nothing from the square.

Lawende, Levy, and Harris were located.

Clapp first heard of the murders.

SUN, SEP 30, 1888
2:30pm

The post-mortem conducted by Dr. Brown, Dr. Sequeira, Doctor William Sedgwick Saunders, Medical Officer of Health and Public Analyst, City of London, and attended by Dr. Phillips.
She was 5'-3", about 45 years old.

Rigor mortis well marked; Green discoloration over abdomen; Body not quite cold; No traces of recent connection; Recent bruise, size of a sixpence, on left hand between thumb and first finger; Left eyelid cut; Deep cut on bridge of nose; Cut on right cheek; Tip of nose detached; 2 abrasions on left cheek under left ear; Throat cut nearly ear-to-ear, dividing all tissues down to the bone; Frontal abdominal walls cut open from the pubic area to the breast bone; Liver was stabbed; Left of the groin, a stab

wound; Cuts made between the thighs and labium on both sides; Stomach contained very little food or fluid; Intestines had been detached; Right kidney bloodless and pale; Gall bladder had bile; Pancreas was cut; Left kidney removed; Uterus lining was cut; Womb was cut through leaving 3/4" of a stump; Womb was removed; Bladder was healthy.

SUN, SEP 30, 1888
That Day

Kelly read in paper about victim having pawn ticket with Birrel's name on it. He presented himself to the police and identified the body. Until then, he had no idea that Catherine had been murdered.

MON, 01 OCT 1888

The morning paper, Daily News, published the "Dear Boss" letter. (It was written in red ink with a second postscript done in red crayon.)

25 Sept. 1888.

Dear Boss

*I keep on hearing the police
have caught me but they wont fix
me just yet. I have laughed when
they look so clever and talk about
being on the right track. That joke
about Leather Apron gave me real
fits. I am down on whores and
I shant quit ripping them till I
do get buckled. Grand work the last
job was. I gave the lady no time to
squeal. How can they catch me now.
I love my work and want to start
again. You will soon hear of me with
my funny little games. I
saved some of the proper red stuff in
a ginger beer bottle over the last job
to write with but it went thick
like glue and I cant use it. Red
ink is fit enough I hope ha. ha.
The next job I do I shall clip
the ladys ears off and send to the*

*police officers just for jolly wouldnt
you. Keep this letter back till I
do a bit more work then give
it out straight. My knife's so nice
and sharp I want to get to work
right away if I get a chance.
Good Luck.*

*Yours truly
Jack the Ripper*

Dont mind me giving the trade nam

*Wasnt good enough
to post this before
I got all the red*

*ink off my hands
curse it.
No luck yet. They
say I'm a doctor
now. ha ha*

A second Jack the Ripper letter, a postcard, was received by the Central News Agency. This one had a London E Postmark. It was printed in the evening paper, The Star. (It was possibly written in crayon.)

*I wasnt coddling
dear old Boss when
I gave you the tip[,]
you ll hear about
saucy Jackys work
tomorrow double
event this time
number one squealed
a bit couldnt
finish straight
off. had not time
to get ears for
police thanks for
keeping last letter
back till I got
to work again.
Jack the Ripper*

--()--

Inquest of Catherine Eddowes

Day 1, Thu, 04 Oct 1888

The Daily Telegraph, on Fri, 05 Oct 1888, Reported the Catherine Eddowes Inquest Day 1 as follows:

At the Coroner's Court, Golden-lane, yesterday [Thu, 04 Oct 1888], Mr. S. F. Langham, coroner for the City of London, opened the inquest into the death of Catherine Eddowes, or Conway, or Kelly, who was murdered in Mitre-court, Aldgate, about half-past one o'clock on Sunday morning last. The court was crowded, and much interest was taken in the proceedings, many people standing outside the building during the whole of the day.

Mr. Crawford, City solicitor, appeared on behalf of the Corporation, as responsible for the police; Major Smith and Superintendent Forster represented the officers engaged in the inquiry.

After the jury had viewed the body, which was lying in the adjoining mortuary, Mr. Crawford, addressing the coroner, said: I appear here as representing the City police in this matter, for the purpose of rendering you every possible assistance, and if I should consider it desirable, in the course of the inquiry, to put any questions to witnesses, probably I shall have your permission when you have finished with them.

The Coroner: Oh, certainly.

The following evidence was then called -

Eliza Gold deposed: I live at 6, Thrawl-street, Spitalfields. I have been married, but my husband is dead. I recognise the deceased as my poor sister (witness here commenced to weep very much, and for a few moments she was unable to proceed with her story). Her name was Catherine Eddowes. I cannot exactly tell where she was living. She was staying with a gentleman, but she was not married to him. Her age last birthday was about 43 years, as far as I can remember. She has been living for some years with Mr. Kelly. He is in court. I

last saw her alive about four or five months ago. She used to go out hawking for a living, and was a woman of sober habits. Before she went to live with Kelly, she had lived with a man named Conway for several years, and had two children by him. I cannot tell how many years she lived with Conway. I do not know whether Conway is still living. He was a pensioner from the army, and used to go out hawking also. I do not know on what terms he parted from my sister. I do not know whether she had ever seen him from the time they parted. I am quite certain that the body I have seen is my sister.

By Mr. Crawford: I have not seen Conway for seven or eight years. I believe my sister was living with him then on friendly terms.

[Coroner] Was she living on friendly terms with Kelly? - I cannot say. Three or four weeks ago I saw them together, and they were then on happy terms. I cannot fix the time when I last saw them. They were living at 55, Flower and Dean-street - a lodging-house. My sister when staying there came to see me when I was very ill. From that time, until I saw her in the mortuary, I have not seen her.

A Juryman pointed out that witness previously said she had not seen her sister for three or four months, whilst later on she spoke of three or four weeks.

The Coroner: You said your sister came to see you when you were ill, and that you had not seen her since. Was that three or four weeks ago?

Mrs. Gold: Yes.

[Coroner] So that your saying three or four months was a mistake? - Yes. I am so upset and confused. Witness commenced to cry again. As she could not write she had to affix her mark to the deposition.

John Kelly, a strong-looking labourer, was then called and said: I live at a lodging-house, 55, Flower and Dean-street. Have seen the deceased and recognise her as Catherine Conway. I have been living with her for seven years. She hawked a few things about the streets and lived with me at a common lodging-house in Flower and Dean-street. The lodging-house is known as Cooney's. I last saw her alive about two o'clock in the afternoon of Saturday in Houndsditch. We parted on very good terms. She told me she was going over to Bermondsey to try and find her daughter Annie. Those were the last words she spoke to me. Annie was a daughter whom I believe she had had by Conway. She promised me before we parted that she would be back by four o'clock, and no later. She did not return.

[Coroner] Did you make any inquiry after her? - I heard she had been locked up at Bishopsgate-street on Saturday afternoon. An old woman who works in then lane told me she saw her in the hands of the police.

[Coroner] Did you make any inquiry into the truth of this? - I made no further inquiries. I knew that she would be out on Sunday morning, being in the City.

[Coroner] Did you know why she was locked up? - Yes, for drink; she had had a drop of drink, so I was told. I never knew she went out for any immoral purpose. She occasionally drank, but not to excess. When I left her she had no money about her. She went to see and find her daughter to get a trifle, so that I shouldn't see her walk about the streets at night.

[Coroner] What do you mean by "walking the streets?" - I mean that if we had no money to pay for our lodgings we would have to walk about all night. I was without money to pay for our lodgings at the time. I do not know that she was at variance with any one - not in the least. She had not seen Conway recently - not that I know of. I never saw him in my existence. I cannot say whether Conway is living. I know of no one who would be likely to injure her.

The Foreman of the Jury: You say you heard the deceased was taken into custody. Did you ascertain, as a matter of fact, when she was discharged? - No. I do not know when she was discharged.

[Coroner] What time was she in the habit of returning to her lodgings? - Early.

[Coroner] What do you call early? - About eight or nine o'clock.

[Coroner] When she did not return on this particular evening, did it not occur to you that it would be right to inquire whether she had been discharged or not? - No, I did not inquire. I expected she would turn up on the Sunday morning.

Mr. Crawford: You say she had no money. Do you know with whom she had been drinking that afternoon? - I cannot say.

[Coroner] Do you know any one who paid for drink for her? - No.

[Coroner] Had she on a recent occasion absented herself from you at night? - No.

[Coroner] This was the only time? - Yes.

[Coroner] But had not she left you previously? - Yes, a long time ago - some months ago.

[Coroner] For what purpose? - We had a few words, and she went away, but came back in a few hours.

[Coroner] Had you had any angry conversation with her on Saturday afternoon? - No, not in the least.

[Coroner] No words about money? - No.

[Coroner] Have you any idea where her daughter lives? - She told me in King-street, Bermondsey, and that her name was Annie.

[Coroner] Had she been previously there for money? - Yes, once last year.

[Coroner] How long have you been living in this lodging-house together? - Seven years, in the self-same house.

[Coroner] Previous to this Saturday had you been sleeping there each evening during the week? - No; I slept there on Friday night, but she didn't.

[Coroner] Did she not sleep with you? - No.

[Coroner] Was she walking the streets that night? - She had the misfortune to go to Mile-end.

[Coroner] What happened there? - She went into the casual ward.

[Coroner] What was the evening you two slept at the lodging-house during that week? - Not one.

[Coroner] Where did you sleep? - On Monday, Tuesday, and Wednesday we were down at the hop-picking, and came back to London on Thursday. We had been unfortunate at the hop-picking, and had no money. On Thursday night we both slept in the casual ward. On the Friday I earned 6d at a job, and I said, "Here, Kate, you take 4d and go to the lodging-house and I will go to Mile-end," but she said, "No, you go and have a bed and I will go to the casual ward," and she went. I saw her again on Saturday morning early.

[Coroner] At what time did you quit one another on Friday? - I cannot tell, but I think it would be about three or four in the afternoon.

[Coroner] What did she leave you for? - To go to Mile-end.

[Coroner] What for? - To get a night's shelter in the casual ward.

[Coroner] When did you see her next morning? - About eight o'clock. I was surprised to see her so early. I know there was some tea and sugar found on her body. She bought that out of some boots we pawned at Jones's for 2s 6d. I think it was on Saturday morning that we pawned the boots. She was sober when she left me. We had been drinking together out of the 2s 6d. All of it was spent in drink and food. She left me quite sober to go to her daughter's. We parted without an angry word. I do not know why she left Conway. In the past seven years she only lived with me. I did not know of her going out for immoral purposes at night. She never brought me money in the morning after being out at night.

A Juryman: Is not eight o'clock a very early hour to be discharged from a casual ward? - I do not know.

[Juryman?] There is some tasks - picking oakum - before you can be discharged. I know it was very early.

Mr. Crawford: Is it not the fact that the pawning took place on the Friday night? - I do not know. It was either Friday night or Saturday morning. I am all muddled up. (The tickets were produced, and were dated the 28th, Friday.)

[Crawford?] She pawned the boots, did she not? - Yes; and I stood at the door in my bare feet.

[Crawford?] Seeing the date on the tickets, cannot you recollect when the pawning took place? - I cannot say, I am so muddled up. It was either Friday or Saturday.

The Coroner: Had you been drinking when the pawning took place? - Yes.

Frederick William Wilkinson deposed: I am deputy of the lodging-house at Flower and Dean-street. I have known the deceased and Kelly during the last seven years. They passed as man and wife, and lived on very good terms. They had a quarrel now and then, but not violent. They sometimes had a few words when Kate was in drink, but they were not serious. I believe she got her living by hawking about the streets and cleaning amongst the Jews in Whitechapel. Kelly paid me pretty regularly. Kate was not often in drink. She was a very jolly woman, always singing. Kelly was not in the habit of drinking, and I never saw him the worse for drink. During the week the first time I saw the deceased at the lodging-house was on Friday afternoon. Kelly was not with her then. She went out and did not return until Saturday morning, when I saw her and Kelly in the kitchen together having breakfast. I did not see her go out, and I do not know whether Kelly went with her. I never saw her again.

[Coroner] Did you know she was in the habit of walking the streets at night? - No; she generally used to return between nine and ten o'clock. I never knew her to be intimate with

any particular individual except Kelly; and never heard of such a thing. She use to say she was married to Conway; that her name was bought and paid for - meaning that she was married. She was not at variance with any one that I know of. When I saw her last, on Saturday morning, between ten and eleven, she was quite sober. I first heard from Kelly on Saturday night that Kate was locked up, and he said he wanted a single bed. That was about 7.30 in the evening. A single bed is 4d, and a double 8d.

By a Juryman: I don't take the names of the lodgers, but I know my "regulars." If a man comes and takes a bed I put the number of the bed down in my book, but not his name. Of course I know the names of my regular customers.

Mr. Crawford: When was the last time Kelly and the deceased had slept together in your house previous to last week? - The last time the two slept at the lodging-house was five or six weeks ago, before they went to the hop-picking. Kelly slept there on Friday and Saturday, but not Kate. I did not make any inquiry about her not being there on Friday. I could not say whether Kate went out with Kelly on Saturday, but I saw them having their breakfast together. I saw Kelly in the house about ten o'clock on Saturday night. I am positive he did not go out again. I cannot tell when he got up on Sunday. I saw him about dinner time. I believe on Saturday morning Kate was wearing an apron. Nothing unusual struck me about her dress. The distance between our place and the scene of the murder is about 500 yards. Several Juryman: Oh, more than that.

Mr. Crawford: Did any one come into your lodging-house and take a bed between one and two o'clock on the Sunday morning? - No stranger came in then.

[Crawford] Did any one come into your lodging-house about that hour? - No; two detectives came about three, and asked if I had any women out.

[Crawford] Did anyone come into your lodging-house about two o'clock on Sunday morning whom you did not recognise? - I cannot say; I could tell by my book, which can soon be produced.

By a Juryman: Kelly and the deceased were at breakfast together between ten and eleven on Saturday morning. If they had told me the previous day that they had no money I would have trusted them. I trust all lodgers I know. The body was found half a mile from my lodging-house. The deputy was dispatched for his book, with which after an interval he returned. It merely showed, however, that there were fifty-two beds occupied in the house on Saturday night. There were only six strangers. He could not say whether any one took a bed about two o'clock on Sunday morning. He had sometimes over 100 persons sleeping in the house at once. They paid for their beds, and were asked no questions.

Edward Watkin, No. 881 of the City Police, said: I was on duty at Mitre-square on Saturday night. I have been in the force seventeen years. I went on duty at 9.45 upon my regular beat. That extends from Duke-street, Aldgate, through Heneage-lane, a portion of Bury-street, through Cree-lane, into Leadenhall-street, along eastward into Mitre-street, then into Mitre-square, round the square again into Mitre-street, then into King-street to St. James's-place, round the place, then into Duke-street, where I started from. That beat takes twelve or fourteen minutes. I had been patrolling the beat continually from ten o'clock at night until one o'clock on Sunday morning.

[Coroner] Had anything excited your attention during those hours? - No.

[Coroner] Or any person? - No. I passed through Mitre-square at 1.30 on the Sunday morning. I had my lantern alight and on - fixed to my belt. According to my usual practice, I looked at the different passages and corners.

[Coroner] At half-past one did anything excite your attention? - No.

[Coroner] Did you see anyone about? - No.

[Coroner] Could any people have been about that portion of the square without your seeing them? - No. I next came into Mitre-square at 1.44, when I discovered the body lying on the right as I entered the square. The woman was on her back, with her feet towards the square. Her clothes were thrown up. I saw her throat was cut and the stomach ripped open. She was lying in a pool of blood. I did not touch the body. I ran across to Kearley and Long's warehouse. The door was ajar, and I pushed it open, and called on the watchman Morris, who was inside. He came out. I remained with the body until the arrival of Police-constable Holland. No one else was there before that but myself. Holland was followed by Dr. Sequeira. Inspector Collard arrived about two o'clock, and also Dr. Brown, surgeon to the police force.

[Coroner] When you first saw the body did you hear any footsteps as if anybody were running away? - No. The door of the warehouse to which I went was ajar, because the watchman was working about. It was no unusual thing for the door to be ajar at that hour of the morning.
By Mr. Crawford: I was continually patrolling my beat from ten o'clock up to half-past one. I noticed nothing unusual up till 1.44, when I saw the body.
By the Coroner: I did not sound an alarm. We do not carry whistles.
By a Juror: My beat is not a double but a single beat. No other policeman comes into Mitre-street.

Frederick William Foster, of 26, Old Jewry, architect and surveyor, produced a plan which he had made of the place where the body was found, and the district. From Berner-street to Mitre-street is three-quarters of a mile, and a man could walk the distance in twelve minutes.

Inspector Collard, of the City Police, said: At five minutes before two o'clock on Sunday morning last I received information at Bishopsgate-street Police-station that a woman had been murdered in Mitre-square. Information was at once telegraphed to headquarters. I dispatched a constable to Dr. Gordon Brown, informing him, and proceeded myself to Mitre-square, arriving there about two or three minutes past two. I there found Dr. Sequeira, two or three police officers, and the deceased person lying in the south-west corner of the square, in the position described by Constable Watkins. The body was not touched until the arrival shortly afterwards of Dr. Brown. The medical gentlemen examined the body, and in my presence Sergeant Jones picked up from the foot way by the left side of the deceased three small black buttons, such as are generally used for boots, a small metal button, a common metal thimble, and a small penny mustard tin containing two pawn-tickets. They were handed to me. The doctors remained until the arrival of the ambulance, and saw the body placed in the conveyance. It was then taken to the mortuary, and stripped by Mr. Davis, the mortuary keeper, in presence of the two doctors and myself. I have a list of articles of clothing more or less stained with blood and cut.

[Coroner] Was there any money about her? - No; no money whatever was found. A piece of cloth was found in Goulston-street, corresponding with the apron worn by the deceased. When I got to the square I took immediate steps to have the neighbourhood searched for the person who committed the murder. Mr. M'Williams, chief of the Detective Department, on arriving shortly afterwards sent men to search in all directions in Spitalfields, both in streets and lodging-houses. Several men were stopped and searched in the streets, without any good result. I have had a house-to-house inquiry made in the vicinity of Mitre-square as to any noises or whether persons were seen in the place; but I have not been able to find any beyond the witnesses who saw a man and woman talking together.

Mr. Crawford: When you arrived was the deceased in a pool of blood? - The head, neck, and, I imagine, the shoulders were lying in a pool of blood when she was first found, but there was no blood in front. I did not touch the body myself, but the doctor said it was warm.

[Crawford?] Was there any sign of a struggle having taken place? - None whatever. I made a careful inspection of the ground all round. There was no trace whatever of any struggle. There was nothing in the appearance of the woman, or of the clothes, to lead to the idea that there had been any struggle. From the fact that the blood was in a liquid state I conjectured that the murder had not been long previously committed. In my opinion the body had not been there more than a quarter of an hour. I endeavoured to trace footsteps, but could find no trace whatever. The backs of the empty houses adjoining were searched, but nothing was found.

Dr. Frederick Gordon Brown was then called, and deposed: I am surgeon to the City of London Police. I was called shortly after two o'clock on Sunday morning, and reached the place of the murder about twenty minutes past two. My attention was directed to the body of the deceased. It was lying in the position described by Watkins, on its back, the head turned to the left shoulder, the arms by the side of the body, as if they had fallen there. Both palms were upwards, the fingers slightly bent. A thimble was lying near. The clothes were thrown up. The bonnet was at the back of the head. There was great disfigurement of the face. The throat was cut across. Below the cut was a neckerchief. The upper part of the dress had been torn open. The body had been mutilated, and was quite warm - no rigor mortis. The crime must have been committed within half an hour, or certainly within forty minutes from the time when I saw the body. There were no stains of blood on the bricks or pavement around.

By Mr. Crawford: There was no blood on the front of the clothes. There was not a speck of blood on the front of the jacket.

By the Coroner: Before we removed the body Dr. Phillips was sent for, as I wished him to see the wounds, he having been engaged in a case of a similar kind previously. He saw the body at the mortuary. The clothes were removed from the deceased carefully. I made a post-mortem examination on Sunday afternoon. There was a bruise on the back of the left hand, and one on the right shin, but this had nothing to do with the crime. There were no bruises on the elbows or the back of the head. The face was very much mutilated, the eyelids, the nose, the jaw, the cheeks, the lips, and the mouth all bore cuts. There were abrasions under the left ear. The throat was cut across to the extent of six or seven inches.

[Coroner] Can you tell us what was the cause of death? - The cause of death was haemorrhage from the throat. Death must have been immediate.

[Coroner] There were other wounds on the lower part of the body? - Yes; deep wounds, which were inflicted after death.

(Witness here described in detail the terrible mutilation of the deceased's body.)

Mr. Crawford: I understand that you found certain portions of the body removed? - Yes. The uterus was cut away with the exception of a small portion, and the left kidney was also cut out. Both these organs were absent, and have not been found.

[Coroner] Have you any opinion as to what position the woman was in when the wounds were inflicted? - In my opinion the woman must have been lying down. The way in which the kidney was cut out showed that it was done by somebody who knew what he was about.

[Coroner] Does the nature of the wounds lead you to any conclusion as to the instrument that was used? - It must have been a sharp-pointed knife, and I should say at least 6 in. long.

[Coroner] Would you consider that the person who inflicted the wounds possessed anatomical skill? - He must have had a good deal of knowledge as to the position of the abdominal organs, and the way to remove them.

[Coroner] Would the parts removed be of any use for professional purposes? - None whatever.

[Coroner] Would the removal of the kidney, for example, require special knowledge? - It would require a good deal of knowledge as to its position, because it is apt to be overlooked, being covered by a membrane.

[Coroner] Would such a knowledge be likely to be possessed by some one accustomed to cutting up animals? - Yes.

[Coroner] Have you been able to form any opinion as to whether the perpetrator of this act was disturbed? - I think he had sufficient time, but it was in all probability done in a hurry.

[Coroner] How long would it take to make the wounds? - It might be done in five minutes. It might take him longer; but that is the least time it could be done in.

[Coroner] Can you, as a professional man, ascribe any reason for the taking away of the parts you have mentioned? - I cannot give any reason whatever.

[Coroner] Have you any doubt in your own mind whether there was a struggle? - I feel sure there was no struggle. I see no reason to doubt that it was the work of one man.

[Coroner] Would any noise be heard, do you think? - I presume the throat was instantly severed, in which case there would not be time to emit any sound.

[Coroner] Does it surprise you that no sound was heard? - No.

[Coroner] Would you expect to find much blood on the person inflicting these wounds? - No, I should not. I should say that the abdominal wounds were inflicted by a person kneeling at the right side of the body. The wounds could not possibly have been self-inflicted.

[Coroner] Was your attention called to the portion of the apron that was found in Goulston-street? - Yes. I fitted that portion which was spotted with blood to the remaining portion, which was still attached by the strings to the body.

[Coroner] Have you formed any opinion as to the motive for the mutilation of the face? - It was to disfigure the corpse, I should imagine.

A Juror: Was there any evidence of a drug having been used? - I have not examined the stomach as to that. The contents of the stomach have been preserved for analysis.

Mr. Crawford said he was glad to announce that the Corporation had unanimously approved the offer by the Lord Mayor of a reward of £500 for the discovery of the murderer. Several jurymen expressed their satisfaction at the promptness with which the offer was made.

The inquest was then adjourned until next Thursday. [Thu, 11 Oct 1888]

--()--

Day 2, Thu, 11 Oct 1888

The Daily Telegraph, on Fri, 12 Oct 1888, Reported the Catherine Eddowes Inquest Day 2 as follows:

Yesterday [Thu, 11 Oct 1888], at the City Coroner's Court, Golden-lane, Mr. S. F. Langham resumed the inquest respecting the death of Catherine Eddowes, who was found murdered and mutilated in Mitre-square, Aldgate, early on the morning of Sunday, Sept. 30.

Mr. Crawford, City Solicitor, again watched the case on behalf of the police.

Dr. G. W. Sequeira, surgeon, of No. 34, Jewry-street, Aldgate, deposed: On the morning of Sept. 30 I was called to Mitre-square, and I arrived at five minutes to two o'clock, being the first medical man on the scene of the murder. I saw the position of the body, and I entirely agree with the evidence of Dr. Gordon Brown in that respect.

By Mr. Crawford: I am well acquainted with the locality and the position of the lamps in the square. Where the murder was committed was probably the darkest part of the square, but there was sufficient light to enable the miscreant to perpetrate the deed. I think that the murderer had no design on any particular organ of the body. He was not possessed of any great anatomical skill.

[Coroner] Can you account for the absence of noise? - The death must have been instantaneous after the severance of the windpipe and the blood-vessels.

[Coroner] Would you have expected the murderer to be bespattered with blood? - Not necessarily.

[Coroner] How long do you believe life had been extinct when you arrived? - Very few minutes - probably not more than a quarter of an hour.

Mr. William Sedgwick Saunders, medical officer of health for the City, said: I received the stomach of the deceased from Dr. Gordon Brown, carefully sealed, and I made an analysis of the contents, which had not been interfered with in any way. I looked more particularly for poisons of the narcotic class, but with negative results, there being not the faintest trace of any of those or any other poisons.

Annie Phillips stated: I reside at No. 12, Dilston-road, Southwark Park-road, and am married, my husband being a lamp-black packer. I am daughter of the deceased, who formerly lived with my father. She always told me that she was married to him, but I have never seen the marriage lines. My father's name was Thomas Conway.

The Coroner: Have you seen him lately? - Not for the last fifteen or eighteen months.

[Coroner] Where was he living then? - He was living with me and my husband, at No. 15, Acre-street, Southwark Park-road.

[Coroner] What calling did he follow? - That of a hawker.

[Coroner] What became of him? - I do not know.

[Coroner] Did he leave on good terms with you? - Not on very good terms.

[Coroner] Did he say that he would never see you again, or anything of that sort? - No.

[Coroner] Was he a sober man? - He was a teetotaler.

[Coroner] Did he live on bad terms with your mother? - Yes, because she used to drink.

[Coroner] Have you any idea where Conway is now? - Not the least. He ceased to live with Eddowes entirely on account of her drinking habits.

[Coroner] Your father was in the 18th Royal Irish Regiment? - So I have been told. He had been a pensioner ever since I was eight years old. I am twenty-three now. They parted about seven or eight years ago.

[Coroner] Did your mother ever apply to you for money? - Yes.

[Coroner] When did you last see her? - Two years and one month ago.

[Coroner] Where did you live when you last saw her? - In King-street, Bermondsey.

[Coroner] Have you any brothers or sisters by Conway? - Two brothers.

[Coroner] Where are they living? - In London.

[Coroner] Did your mother know where to find either of you? - No.

[Coroner] Were your addresses purposely kept from her? - Yes.

[Coroner] To prevent her applying for money.

The Foreman: Was your father aware when he left you that your mother was living with Kelly?
- Yes.

Mr. Crawford: Are you quite certain that your father was a pensioner of the 18th Royal Irish? - I was told so, but I am not sure whether it was the 18th or the Connaught Rangers. It may have been the latter.

The Coroner: That is the 88th - I do not know.

Mr. Crawford: That is so. It so happens that there is a pensioner of the name of Conway belonging to the Royal Irish, but that is not the man.

To witness: When did your mother last receive money from you?

Witness: Just over two years ago. She waited upon me in my confinement, and I paid her for it.

[Coroner] Did you ever get a letter from her? - No.

[Coroner] Do you know anything about Kelly? - I have seen him two or three times at the lodging-house in Flower and Dean-street, with my mother.

[Coroner] When did you last see them together? - About three years and a half ago.

[Coroner] You knew they were living together as man and wife? - Yes.

[Coroner] Is it the fact that your father is living with your two brothers? - He was.

[Coroner] Where are your brothers residing now? - I do not know.

[Coroner] He was always with them. One was fifteen and the other eighteen years of age.

[Coroner] When did you last see them? - About eighteen months ago. I have not seen them since.

[Coroner] Are we to understand that you had lost all trace of your mother, father, and two brothers for at least eighteen months? - That is so.

Detective-Sergeant John Mitchell, of the City police, said: I have, under instructions, and with other officers, made every endeavour to find the father and brothers of the last witness, but without success up to the present.

The Coroner: Have you found a pensioner named Conway belonging to the 18th Royal Irish? - I have. He has not been identified as the husband of the deceased. Detective Baxter Hunt: Acting under instructions, I discovered the pensioner, Conway, of the Royal Irish, and have confronted him with two sisters of the deceased, who, however, failed to recognise him as the man who used to live with the deceased. I have made every endeavour to trace the Thomas Conway in question and the brothers of Annie Phillips, but without success.

A Juror: Why did you not confront this Conway with the daughter of the deceased, Annie Phillips? - That witness had not been found then.

Mr. Crawford: The theory has been put forward that it was possible for the deceased to have been murdered elsewhere, and her body brought to where it was found. I should like to ask Dr. Gordon Brown, who is present, what his opinion is about that.

Dr. Gordon Brown: I do not think there is any foundation for such a theory. The blood on the left side was clotted, and must have fallen at the time the throat was cut. I do not think that the deceased moved the least bit after that.

The Coroner: The body could not have been carried to where it was found? - Witness: Oh, no.

City-constable Lewis Robinson, 931, deposed: At half-past eight, on the night of Saturday, Sept. 29, while on duty in High-street, Aldgate, I saw a crowd of persons outside No. 29, surrounding a woman whom I have since recognised as the deceased.

The Coroner: What state was she in? - Drunk. Lying on the footway? - Yes. I asked the crowd if any of them knew her or where she lived, but got no answer. I then picked her up and sat her against the shutters, but she fell down sideways. With the aid of a fellow-constable I took her to Bishopsgate Police-station. There she was asked her name, and she replied "Nothing." She was then put into a cell.

[Coroner] Did any one appear to be in her company when you found her? - No one in particular.

Mr. Crawford: Did any one appear to know her? - No. The apron being produced, torn and discoloured with blood, the witness said that to the best of his knowledge it was the apron the deceased was wearing.

The Foreman: What guided you in determining whether the woman was drunk or not?

Witness: Her appearance.

The Foreman: I ask you because I know of a case in which a person was arrested for being drunk who had not tasted anything intoxicating for eight or nine hours.

[Coroner] You are quite sure this woman was drunk? - She smelt very strongly of drink.

Sergeant James Byfield, of the City Police: I remember the deceased being brought to the Bishopsgate Station at a quarter to nine o'clock on the night of Saturday, Sept. 29.

[Coroner] In what condition was she? - Very drunk. She was brought in supported by two constables and placed in a cell, where she remained until one o'clock the next morning, when she had got sober. I then discharged her, after she had given her name and address.

[Coroner] What name and address did she give? - Mary Ann Kelly, No. 6, Fashion-street, Spitalfields.

[Coroner] Did she say where she had been, or what she had been doing? - She stated that she had been hopping.

Constable George Henry Hutt, 968, City Police: I am gaoler at Bishopsgate station. On the night of Saturday, Sept. 29, at a quarter to ten o'clock, I took over our prisoners, among them the deceased. I visited her several times until five minutes to one on Sunday morning. The inspector, being out visiting, I was directed by Sergeant Byfield to see if any of the prisoners were fit to be discharged. I found the deceased sober, and after she had given her name and address, she was allowed to leave. I pushed open the swing-door leading to the passage, and said, "This way, missus." She passed along the passage to the outer door. I said to her, "Please, pull it to." She replied, "All right. Good night, old cock." (Laughter.) She pulled the door to within a foot of being close, and I saw her turn to the left.

The Coroner: That was leading towards Houndsditch? - Yes.

The Foreman: Is it left to you to decide when a prisoner is sober enough to be released or not? - Not to me, but to the inspector or acting inspector on duty.

[Coroner] Is it usual to discharge prisoners who have been locked up for being drunk at all hours of the night? - Certainly.

[Coroner] How often did you visit the prisoners? - About every half-hour. At first the deceased remained asleep; but at a quarter to twelve she was awake, and singing a song to herself, as it were. I went to her again at half-past twelve, and she then asked when she would be able to get out. I replied: "Shortly." She said, "I am capable of taking care of myself now."

Mr. Crawford: Did she tell you where she was going? - No. About two minutes to one o'clock, when I was taking her out of the cell, she asked me what time it was. I answered, "Too late for you to get any more drink." She said, "Well, what time is it?" I replied, "Just on one."

Thereupon she said, "I shall get a ---- fine hiding when I get home, then."

[Coroner] Was that her parting remark? - That was in the station yard. I said, "Serve you right; you have no right to get drunk."

[Coroner] You supposed she was going home? - I did.

[Coroner] In your opinion is that the apron the deceased was wearing? - To the best of my belief it is.

[Coroner] What is the distance from Mitre-square to your station? - About 400 yards.

[Coroner] Do you know the direct route to Flower and Dean-street? - No.

A Juror: Do you search persons who are brought in for drunkenness? - No, but we take from them anything that might be dangerous. I loosened the things round the deceased's neck, and I then saw a white wrapper and a red silk handkerchief.

George James Morris, night watchman at Messrs. Kearley and Tonge's tea warehouse, Mitre-square, deposed: On Saturday, Sept. 29, I went on duty at seven o'clock in the evening. I occupied most of my time in cleaning the offices and looking about the warehouse.

The Coroner: What happened about a quarter to two in the morning? - Constable Watkins, who was on the Mitre-square beat, knocked at my door, which was slightly ajar at the time. I was then sweeping the steps down towards the door. The door was pushed when I was about two yards off. I turned round and opened the door wide. The constable said, "For God's sake, mate, come to my assistance." I said, "Stop till I get my lamp. What is the matter?" "Oh, dear," he exclaimed, "here is another woman cut to pieces." I asked where, and he replied, "In the corner." I went into the corner of the square and turned my light on the body. I agree with the previous witnesses as to the position of the body. I ran up Mitre-street into Aldgate, blowing my whistle all the while.

[Coroner] Did you see any suspicious persons about? - No. Two constables came up and asked what was the matter. I told them to go down to Mitre-square, as there was another terrible murder. They went, and I followed and took charge of my own premises again.

[Coroner] Before being called by Constable Watkins, had you heard any noise in the square? - No.

[Coroner] If there had been any cry of distress, would you have heard it from where you were? - Yes.

By the Jury: I was in the warehouse facing the corner of the square.

By Mr. Crawford: Before being called I had no occasion to go into the square. I did not go there between one and two o'clock; of that I am certain. There was nothing unusual in my door being open and my being at work at so late an hour. I had not seen Watkins before during the night. I do not think my door had been ajar more than two or three minutes when he knocked.

James Harvey, City constable, 964: On the night of Saturday, Sept. 29, I was on duty in the neighbourhood of Houndsditch and Aldgate. I was there at the time of the murder, but did not see any one nor hear any cry. When I got into Aldgate, returning towards Duke-street, I heard a whistle and saw the witness Morris with a lamp. I asked him what was the matter, and he told me that a woman had been ripped up in Mitre-square. Together with Constable Hollins I went to Mitre-square, where Watkins was by the side of the body of the deceased. Hollins went for Dr. Sequeira, and a private individual was despatched for other constables, who arrived almost immediately, having heard the whistle. I waited with Watkins, and information was sent to the inspector.

[Coroner] At what time previous to that were you in Aldgate? - At twenty-eight minutes past one o'clock I passed the post-office clock.

George Clapp, caretaker at No. 5, Mitre-street, deposed: The back part of the house looks into Mitre-square. On the night of Saturday week last I retired to rest in the back room on the second floor about eleven o'clock.

The Coroner: During the night did you hear any disturbance in the square? - No.

[Coroner] When did you first learn that a murder had been perpetrated? - Between five and six o'clock in the morning.

By Mr. Crawford: A nurse, who was in attendance upon my wife, was sleeping at the top of the house. No person slept either on the ground floor or the first floor.

Constable Richard Pearce, 922 City: I reside at No. 3, Mitre-square. There are only two private houses in the square. I retired to rest at twenty minutes past twelve on the morning of last Sunday week.

[Coroner] Did you hear any noise in the square? - None at all. When did you first hear of the murder? - At twenty past two, when I was called by a constable.

[Coroner] From your bedroom window could you see the spot where the murder was committed? - Yes, quite plainly.

By Mr. Crawford: My wife and family were in no way disturbed during the night.

Joseph Lawende: I reside at No. 45, Norfolk-road, Dalston, and am a commercial traveller. On the night of Sept. 29, I was at the Imperial Club, Duke-street, together with Mr. Joseph Levy and Mr. Harry Harris. It was raining, and we sat in the club till half-past one o'clock, when we left. I observed a man and woman together at the corner of Church-passage, Duke-street, leading to Mitre-square.

The Coroner: Were they talking? - The woman was standing with her face towards the man, and I only saw her back. She had one hand on his breast. He was the taller. She had on a black jacket and bonnet. I have seen the articles at the police-station, and believe them to be those the deceased was wearing.

[Coroner] What sort of man was this? - He had on a cloth cap with a peak of the same.

Mr. Crawford: Unless the jury wish it, I do not think further particulars should be given as to the appearance of this man.

The Foreman: The jury do not desire it.

Mr. Crawford (to witness): You have given a description of the man to the police? - Yes.

[Coroner] Would you know him again? - I doubt it. The man and woman were about nine or ten feet away from me. I have no doubt it was half-past one o'clock when we rose to leave the

club, so that it would be twenty-five minutes to two o'clock when we passed the man and woman.

[Coroner] Did you overhear anything that either said? - No.

[Coroner] Did either appear in an angry mood? - No.

[Coroner] Did anything about their movements attract your attention? - No. The man looked rather rough and shabby.

[Coroner] When the woman placed her hand on the man's breast, did she do it as if to push him away? - No; it was done very quietly.

[Coroner] You were not curious enough to look back and see where they went. - No.

Mr. Joseph Hyam Levy, the butcher in Hutcheson-street, Aldgate, stated: I was with the last witness at the Imperial Club on Saturday night, Sept. 29. We got up to leave at half-past one on Sunday morning, and came out three or four minutes later. I saw a man and woman standing at the corner of Church-passage, but I did not take any notice of them. I passed on, thinking they were up to no good at so late an hour.

[Coroner] What height was the man? - I should think he was three inches taller than the woman, who was, perhaps, 5ft high. I cannot give any further description of them. I went down Duke-street into Aldgate, leaving them still talking together.

By the Jury: The point in the passage where the man and woman were standing was not well lighted. On the contrary, I think it was badly lighted then, but the light is much better now.

By Mr. Crawford: Nothing in what I saw excited my suspicion as to the intentions of the man. I did not hear a word that he uttered to the woman.

[Coroner] Your fear was rather about yourself? - Not exactly. (Laughter.)

Constable Alfred Long, 254 A, Metropolitan police: I was on duty in Goulston-street, Whitechapel, on Sunday morning, Sept. 30, and about five minutes to three o'clock I found a portion of a white apron (produced). There were recent stains of blood on it. The apron was lying in the passage leading to the staircase of Nos. 106 to 119, a model dwelling-house. Above on the wall was written in chalk, "The Jews are the men that will not be blamed for nothing." I at once searched the staircase and areas of the building, but did not find anything else. I took the apron to Commercial-road Police-station and reported to the inspector on duty.

[Coroner] Had you been past that spot previously to your discovering the apron? - I passed about twenty minutes past two o'clock.

[Coroner] Are you able to say whether the apron was there then? - It was not.

Mr. Crawford: As to the writing on the wall, have you not put a "not" in the wrong place? Were not the words, "The Jews are not the men that will be blamed for nothing"? - I believe the words were as I have stated.

[Coroner] Was not the word "Jews" spelt "Juwes"? - It may have been.

[Coroner] Yet you did not tell us that in the first place. Did you make an entry of the words at the time? - Yes, in my pocket-book. Is it possible that you have put the "not" in the wrong place? - It is possible, but I do not think that I have.

[Coroner] Which did you notice first - the piece of apron or the writing on the wall? - The piece of apron, one corner of which was wet with blood.

[Coroner] How came you to observe the writing on the wall? - I saw it while trying to discover whether there were any marks of blood about.

[Coroner] Did the writing appear to have been recently done? - I could not form an opinion.

[Coroner] Do I understand that you made a search in the model dwelling-house? - I went into the staircases.

[Coroner] Did you not make inquiries in the house itself? - No.

The Foreman: Where is the pocket-book in which you made the entry of the writing? - At Westminster.

[Coroner] Is it possible to get it at once? - I dare say.

Mr. Crawford: I will ask the coroner to direct that the book be fetched.

The Coroner: Let that be done.

Daniel Halse, detective officer, City police: On Saturday, Sept. 29, pursuant to instructions received at the central office in Old Jewry, I directed a number of police in plain clothes to patrol the streets of the City all night. At two minutes to two o'clock on the Sunday morning, when near Aldgate Church, in company with Detectives Outram and Marriott, I heard that a woman had been found murdered in Mitre-square. We ran to the spot, and I at once gave

instructions for the neighbourhood to be searched and every man stopped and examined. I myself went by way of Middlesex-street into Wentworth-street, where I stopped two men, who, however, gave a satisfactory account of themselves. I came through Goulston-street about twenty minutes past two, and then returned to Mitre-square, subsequently going to the mortuary. I saw the deceased, and noticed that a portion of her apron was missing. I accompanied Major Smith back to Mitre-square, when we heard that a piece of apron had been found in Goulston-street. After visiting Leman-street police-station, I proceeded to Goulston-street, where I saw some chalk-writing on the black facia of the wall. Instructions were given to have the writing photographed, but before it could be done the Metropolitan police stated that they thought the writing might cause a riot or outbreak against the Jews, and it was decided to have it rubbed out, as the people were already bringing out their stalls into the street. When Detective Hunt returned inquiry was made at every door of every tenement of the model dwelling-house, but we gained no tidings of any one who was likely to have been the murderer.

By Mr. Crawford: At twenty minutes past two o'clock I passed over the spot where the piece of apron was found, but did not notice anything then. I should not necessarily have seen the piece of apron.

[Coroner] As to the writing on the wall, did you hear anybody suggest that the word "Jews" should be rubbed out and the other words left? - I did. The fear on the part of the Metropolitan police that the writing might cause riot was the sole reason why it was rubbed out. I took a copy of it, and what I wrote down was as follows: "The Juwes are not the men who will be blamed for nothing."

[Coroner] Did the writing have the appearance of having been recently done? - Yes. It was written with white chalk on a black facia.

The Foreman: Why was the writing really rubbed out? - Witness: The Metropolitan police said it might create a riot, and it was their ground.

Mr. Crawford: I am obliged to ask this question. Did you protest against the writing being rubbed out? - Witness: I did. I asked that it might, at all events, be allowed to remain until Major Smith had seen it. Why do you say that it seemed to have been recently written? - It looked fresh, and if it had been done long before it would have been rubbed out by the people passing. I did not notice whether there was any powdered chalk on the ground, though I did look about to see if a knife could be found. There were three lines of writing in a good schoolboy's round hand. The size of the capital letters would be about 3/4 in, and the other letters were in proportion. The writing was on the black bricks, which formed a kind of dado, the bricks above being white.

Mr. Crawford: With the exception of a few questions to Long, the Metropolitan constable, that is the whole of the evidence I have to offer at the present moment on the part of the City police. But if any point occurs to the coroner or the jury I shall be happy to endeavour to have it cleared up.

A Juror: It seems surprising that a policeman should have found the piece of apron in the passage of the buildings, and yet made no inquiries in the buildings themselves. There was a clue up to that point, and then it was altogether lost.

Mr. Crawford: As to the premises being searched, I have in court members of the City police who did make diligent search in every part of the tenements the moment the matter came to their knowledge. But unfortunately it did not come to their knowledge until two hours after. There was thus delay, and the man who discovered the piece of apron is a member of the Metropolitan police.

A Juror: It is the man belonging to the Metropolitan police that I am complaining of.

At this point Constable Long returned, and produced the pocket-book containing the entry which he made at the time concerning the discovery of the writing on the wall.

Mr. Crawford: What is the entry? - Witness: The words are, "The Jews are the men that will not be blamed for nothing." [Coroner] Both here and in your inspector's report the word "Jews" is spelt correctly? - Yes; but the inspector remarked that the word was spelt "Juwes." [Coroner] Why did you write "Jews" then? - I made my entry before the inspector made the remark.

[Coroner] But why did the inspector write "Jews"? - I cannot say.

[Coroner] At all events, there is a discrepancy? - It would seem so.

[Coroner] What did you do when you found the piece of apron? - I at once searched the staircases leading to the buildings.

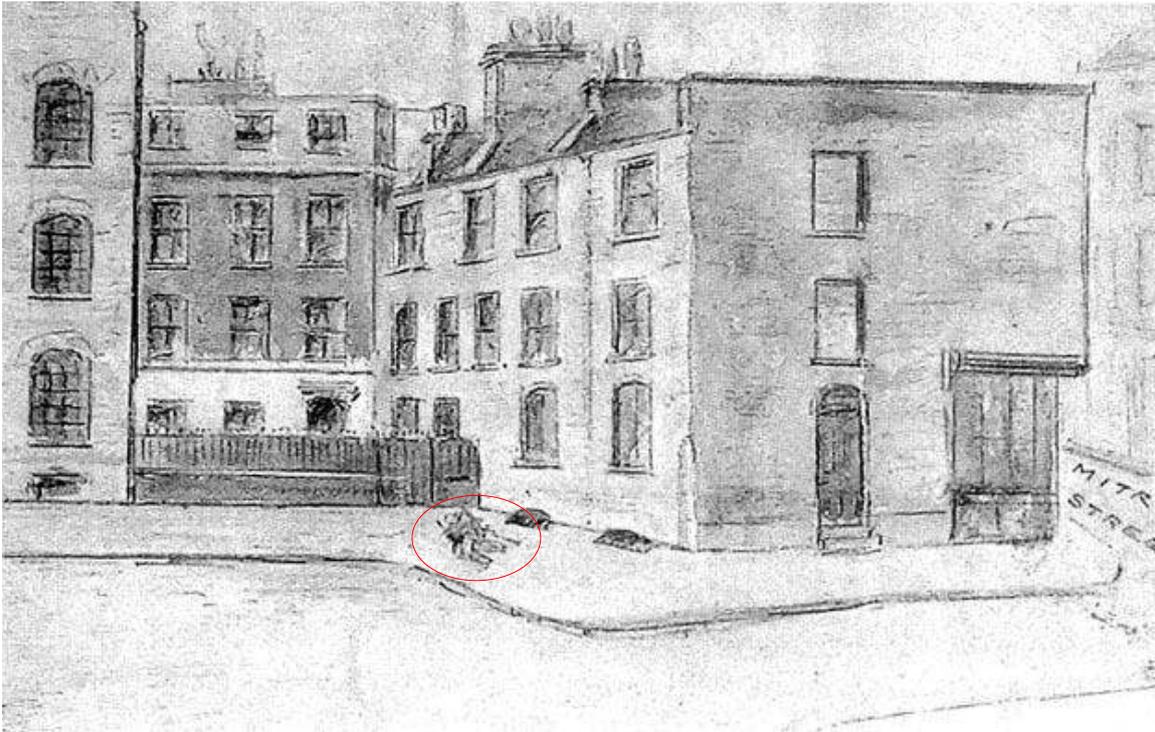
[Coroner] Did you make inquiry in any of the tenements of the buildings? - No.
[Coroner] How many staircases are there? - Six or seven.
[Coroner] And you searched every staircase? - Every staircase to the top.
[Coroner] You found no trace of blood or of recent footmarks? - No.
[Coroner] About what time was that? - Three o'clock.
[Coroner] Having examined the staircases, what did you next do? - I proceeded to the station.
[Coroner] Before going did you hear that a murder had been committed? - Yes. It is common knowledge that two murders have been perpetrated.
[Coroner] Which did you hear of? - I heard of the murder in the City. There were rumours of another, but not certain.
[Coroner] When you went away did you leave anybody in charge? - Yes; the constable on the next beat - 190, H Division - but I do not know his name.
[Coroner] Did you give him instructions as to what he was to do? - I told him to keep observation on the dwelling house, and see if any one entered or left.
[Coroner] When did you return? - About five o'clock.
[Coroner] Had the writing been rubbed out then? - No; it was rubbed out in my presence at half-past five.
[Coroner] Did you hear any one object to its being rubbed out? - No. It was nearly daylight when it was rubbed out.
A Juror: Having examined the apron and the writing, did it not occur to you that it would be wise to search the dwelling? - I did what I thought was right under the circumstances.
The Juror: I do not wish to say anything to reflect upon you, because I consider that altogether the evidence of the police redounds to their credit; but it does seem strange that this clue was not followed up.
Witness: I thought the best thing to do was to proceed to the station and report to the inspector on duty.
The Juror: I am sure you did what you deemed best.
Mr. Crawford: I suppose you thought it more likely to find the body there than the murderer? -
Witness: Yes, and I felt that the inspector would be better able to deal with the matter than I was.
The Foreman: Was there any possibility of a stranger escaping from the house? - Not from the front.
[Coroner] Did you not know about the back? - No, that was the first time I had been on duty there.

That being all the evidence forthcoming, The coroner said he considered a further adjournment unnecessary, and the better plan would be for the jury to return their verdict and then leave the matter in the hands of the police.
In summing up it would not be at all necessary for him to go through the testimony of the various witnesses, but if the jury wanted their memories refreshed on any particular point he would assist them by referring to the evidence on that point. That the crime was a most fiendish one could not for a moment be doubted, for the miscreant, not satisfied with taking a defenceless woman's life, endeavoured so to mutilate the body as to render it unrecognisable. He [Coroner] presumed that the jury would return a verdict of wilful murder against some person or persons unknown, and then the police could freely pursue their inquiries and follow up any clue they might obtain. A magnificent reward had been offered, and that might be the means of setting people on the track and bringing to speedy justice the creature who had committed this atrocious crime.
On reflection, perhaps it would be sufficient to return a verdict of wilful murder against some person unknown, inasmuch as the medical evidence conclusively demonstrated that only one person could be implicated.
The jury at once returned a verdict accordingly.
The coroner, for himself and the jury, thanked Mr. Crawford and the police for the assistance they had rendered in the inquiry.
Mr. Crawford: The police have simply done their duty.
The Coroner: I am quite sure of that.

The jury having presented their fees to Annie Phillips, daughter of the deceased, the proceedings terminated.

--()--

Mitre Square Site



Contemporary drawing of Mitre Square,
Catherine Eddowes body being found in the south corner (noted on diagram)



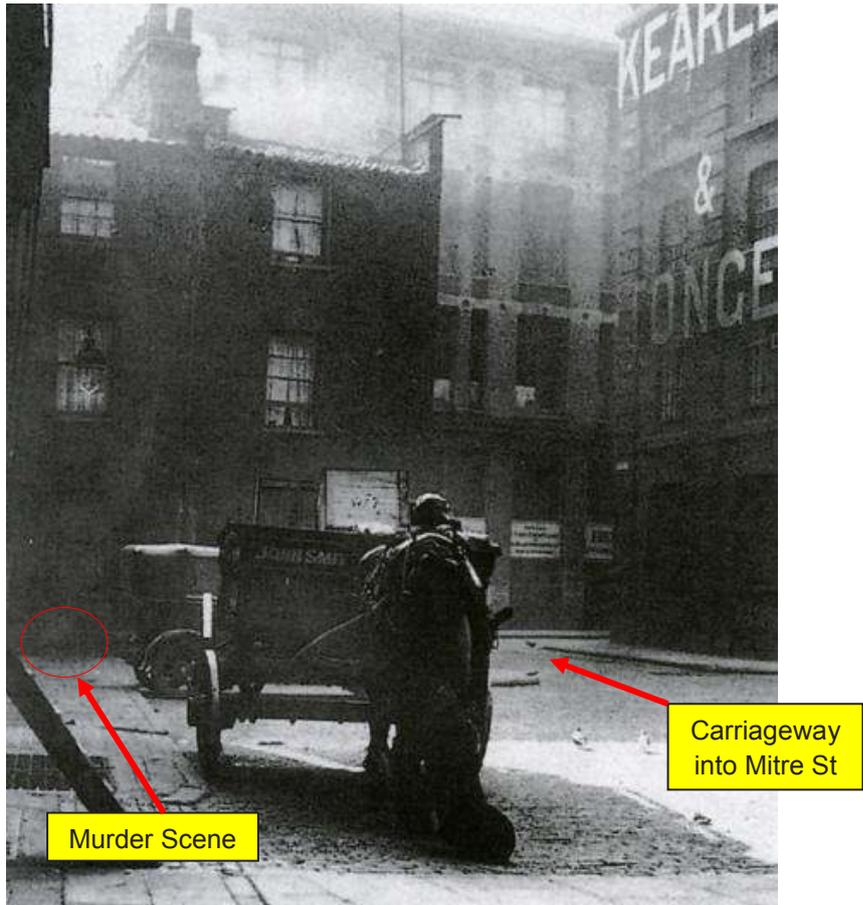
South Corner of Mitre Square where Catherine Eddowes's body was discovered
Photo - Date Unknown



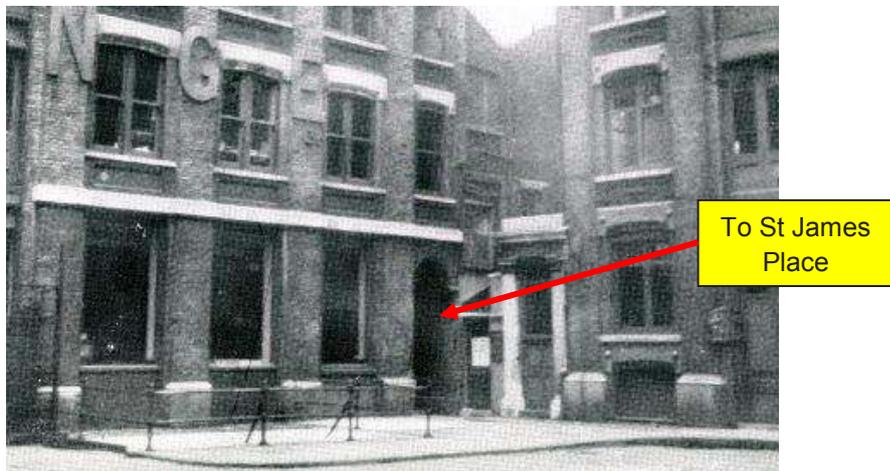
Photograph (above) looking into the south corner;
Catherine Eddowes' body was lying on the spot located behind the small van
and near the furthest motor scooter.



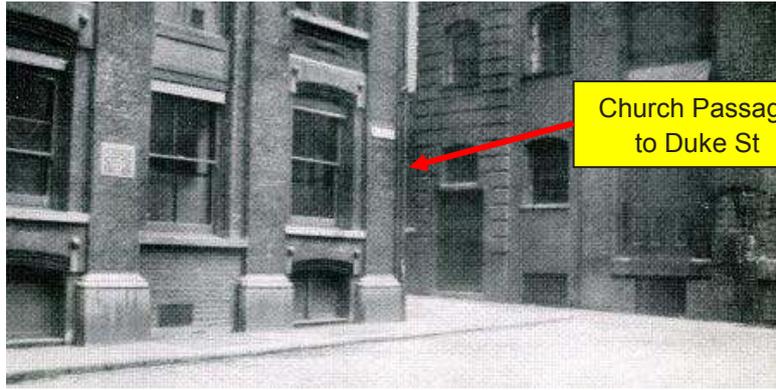
Looking down Church Passage into Mitre Square;
the scene of the murder is opposite the end of the passage, behind the trailer



Mitre Square - c.1925 showing murder scene and carriageway into Mitre St

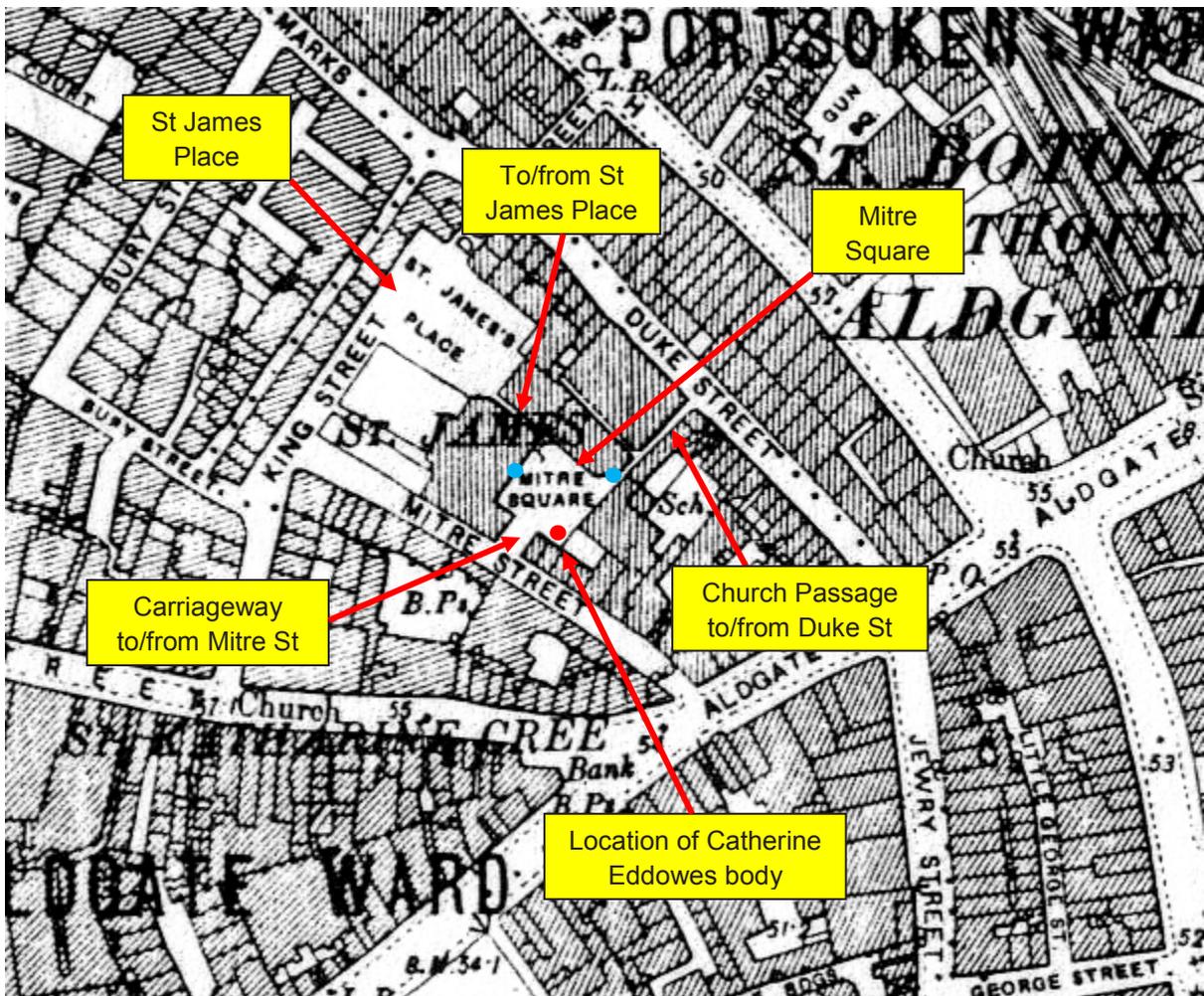


Mitre Square - North Corner
Photo - Date Unknown



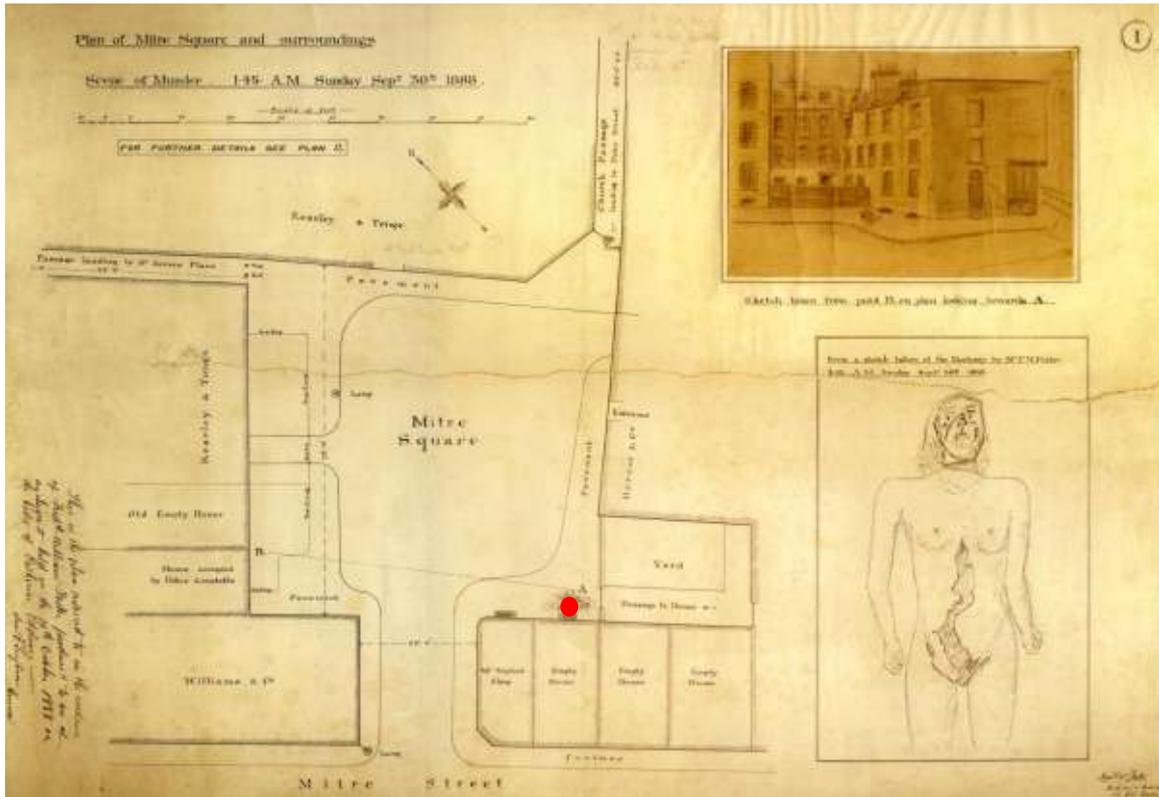
Church Passage
to Duke St

Mitre Square - East Corner
Photo - Date Unknown



● Street lighting - 1 x lamp post north-western part, and 1 x lantern by Church Passage

--()--



Mitre Square Sketch

--()--

Photograph of Catherine Eddowes' Great Granddaughter - Ellen Phillips



Ellen Phillips (left) daughter of Annie Phillips, granddaughter of Catherine Eddowes -
with husband and two young daughters c.1916/1917

--()--

Kidney Postscrip

Adapted from http://wiki.casebook.org/index.php/Lusk_Kidney

Half of a human kidney, divided longitudinally, was sent to George Lusk of the Whitechapel Vigilance Committee on 16th October 1888. The accompanying note alleged that the kidney had been taken from one of the victims (Catherine Eddowes). It was accompanied by the Lusk Letter in a 3.5 inch square cardboard box wrapped in brown paper.

The note

From hell
Mr Lusk
Sor
I send you half the
Kidne I took from one women
prasarved it for you tother piece
I fried and ate it was very nise. I
may send you the bloody knif that
took it out if you only wate a whil
longer
signed Catch me when
you Can
Mishter Lusk.

The post mark on the parcel was not distinct enough to see anything other than 'OND' (part of LONDON) and further assistance from the Post Office resulted in no distinction between it being posted from the E or EC districts.

Initially considering it all to be a hoax (and that the kidney was probably that of a dog), Lusk placed the parcel in a drawer in his desk.

After mentioning it to members of the Whitechapel Vigilance Committee on the 18th October, Lusk was encouraged to have it examined by a medical expert. The kidney was taken to the surgery of Dr. Frederick Wiles at 56 Mile End Road, but in his absence, it was examined by his assistant, Mr. Francis Reed (usually known as F. S. Reed). Reed, feeling that it warranted further inspection took the piece to Dr. Thomas Horrocks Openshaw, curator of the Pathology Museum at the London Hospital.

From there it was taken, along with the accompanying letter, to Lemn Street Police Station. The kidney was passed on to the City of London police, into the hands of Inspector Abberline, for further examination by Dr. Frederick Gordon Brown and the letter went to Scotland Yard

--()--

Contemporary Opinion

Mr. Reed believed the kidney to be human, that it was divided longitudinally and that it had been preserved in spirits of wine. He was also reported as stating that it was probably genuine.

The initial reports on Dr. Openshaw's findings were highly misleading. According to a press interview with Vigilance Committee member Joseph Aarons:

On his return Mr. Reed said that Dr. Openshaw, at the Pathological Museum, stated that the kidney belonged to a female, that it was part of the left kidney, and that the woman had been in the habit of drinking. He should think that the person had died about the same time the Mitre-square murder was committed.

The doctor examined it, and pronounced it to be a portion of a human kidney - a "ginny" kidney, that is to say, one that had belonged to a person who had drunk heavily. He was further of opinion that it was the organ of a woman of about 45 years of age, and that it had been taken from the body within the last three weeks. It will be within public recollection that the left kidney was missing from the woman Eddowes, who was murdered and mutilated in Mitre-square.

However, interviewed in the press the following day, Dr. Openshaw refuted nearly all the claims attributed to him:

Dr. Openshaw told a Star reporter to-day that after having examined the piece of kidney under the microscope he was of opinion that it was half of a left human kidney. He couldn't say, however, whether it was that of a woman, nor how long ago it had been removed from the body, as it had been preserved in spirits.

Another report made reference to Dr. Gordon Brown's as yet incomplete assessment and subject of the renal artery:

It may be remembered that it was Dr. Gordon Browne who gave evidence at the Mitre-square inquest with reference to the organs missing from the body of the woman Eddowes. He then intimated that only the right kidney could be found, and that now submitted to him is a portion of a left kidney, the suggestion being that it forms part of that which was taken away. It is stated, however, that on this point no definite opinion can be pronounced, as these organs vary considerably in the same person, and conclusions based on the condition of the right kidney may very well prove misleading. On the other hand, it is asserted that only a small portion of the renal artery adheres to the kidney, while in the case of the Mitre-square victim a large portion of this artery adhered to the body. It may be mentioned that Dr. Openshaw, of the Pathological Museum attached to the London Hospital, confirms the statement that in his view the article enclosed in the parcel addressed to Mr. Lusk is a portion of a human organ, and not of any animal, as has been suggested by those who regard the whole affair as a hoax.

Dr. Gordon Brown's post mortem report on Catherine Eddowes sheds some light on the condition of the (right) kidney which remained in her body; "pale bloodless with slight congestion of the base of the pyramids. Dr. William Sedgwick Saunders, however claimed that the kidney remaining in Eddowes' body was perfectly healthy:

You may take it that the right kidney of the woman Eddowes was perfectly normal in its structure and healthy, and by parity of reasoning, you would not get much disease in the left. The liver was healthy, and gave no indications that the woman drank. Taking the discovery of the half of a kidney, and supposing it to be human, my opinion is that it was a student's antic. It is quite possible for any student to obtain a kidney for the purpose.

Dr. Saunders, however had not seen the kidney.

Taking Openshaw's press statement as his definitive word on the kidney, it is therefore apparent that other characteristics were merely added by others. Such statements have served to cloud objectivity regarding the provenance of the organ; a good example is from the memoirs of Major Henry Smith, acting Commissioner of the City of London Police from September 1888. In his book *From Constable to Commissioner* he relates his own ideas about the Lusk Kidney (this account, was published more than twenty years later) Smith says:

I made over the kidney to the police surgeon, instructing him to consult with the most eminent men in the profession, and send me a report without delay. I gave the substance of it. The renal artery is about three inches long. Two inches remained in the corpse, one inch was attached to the kidney. The kidney left in the corpse was in an advanced stage of Bright's disease; the kidney sent me was in an exactly similar state. But what was of far more importance, Mr Sutton, one of the senior surgeons at the London Hospital, whom Gordon Brown asked to meet him and another practitioner in consultation, and who was one of the greatest authorities living on the kidney and its diseases, said he would pledge his reputation that the kidney submitted to them had been put in spirits within a few hours of its removal

from the body - thus effectually disposing of all hoaxes in connection with it. The body of anyone done to death by violence is not taken direct to the dissecting-room, but must await an inquest, never held before the following day at the soonest.

Major Smith's comments regarding Bright's Disease have been regularly referenced and despite his memoirs being wholly unreliable as far as the Ripper investigation is concerned, Dr. Gordon Brown's comments regarding the remaining kidney ("pale, bloodless with slight congestion at the base of the pyramids") is a description of the physical signs of Bright's Disease. Dr. Gordon Brown's report on the Lusk Kidney has not been located, however in an obscure press interview, he gave information which effectively negates major Smith's assertions about the artery:

As has been stated, there is no portion of renal artery adhering to [the kidney], it having been trimmed up, so consequently, there could be no correspondence established between the portion of the body from which it was cut.

As it exhibits no trace of decomposition, when we consider the length of time that has elapsed since the commission of the murder, we come to the conclusion that the possibility is slight of its being a portion of the murdered woman [Catherine Eddowes] of Mitre Square.

Conclusion

It is impossible to prove either way the genuineness of the kidney supposedly removed from Catherine Eddowes and sent to George Lusk. Author, researcher and practising surgeon N. P. Warren made seven points of identification (based on the contemporary reports) in 1989:

- 1) The Lusk Kidney was human
- 2) It came from a woman
- 3) It came from a person approximately 45 years old
- 4) It had been extracted from the body within three weeks of its examination
- 5) It came from an alcoholic
- 6) It was severely affected by Bright's disease
- 7) It had approximately 1 inch of renal artery adhering to it

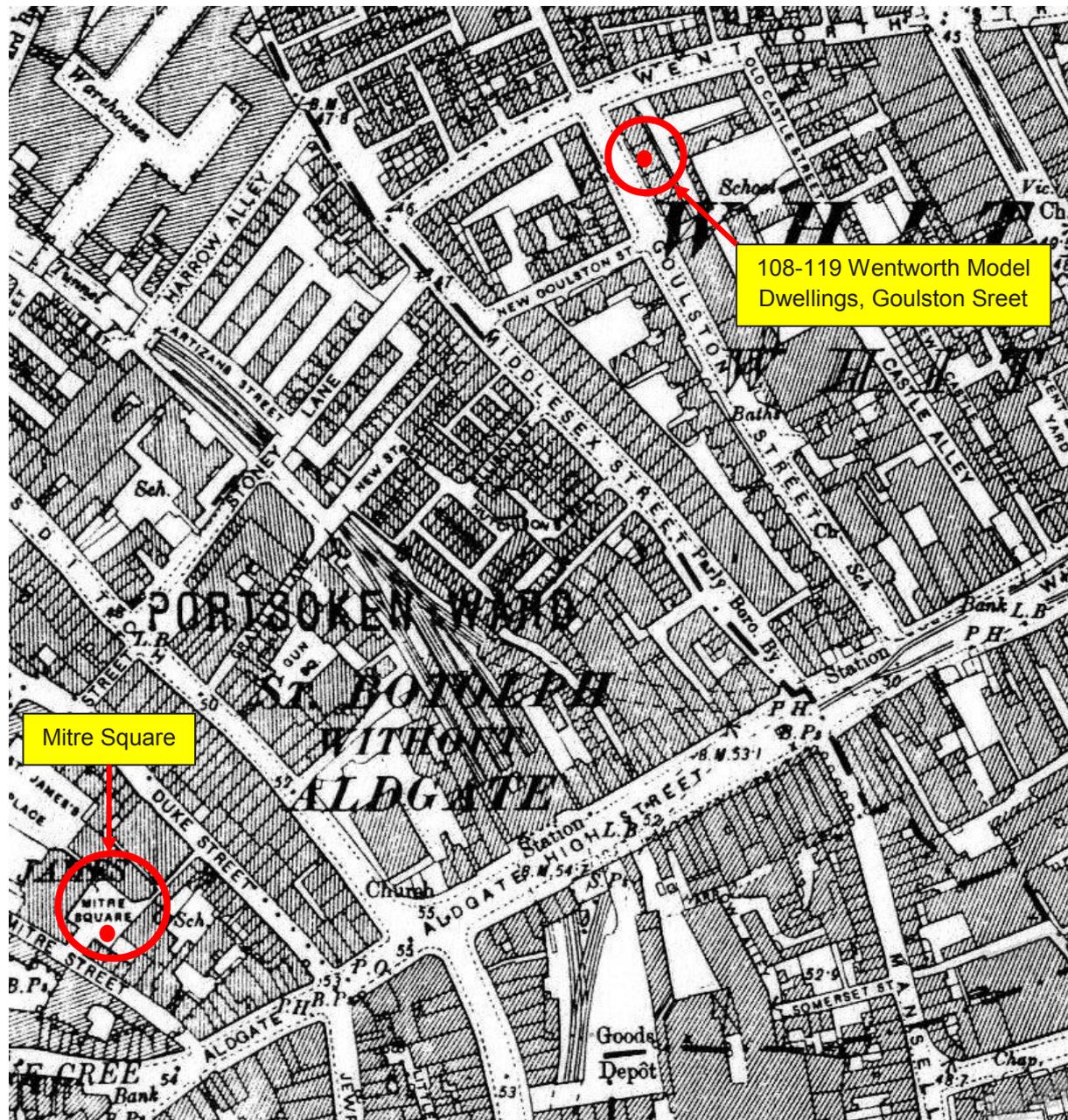
Warren was able to deduce that only one of the above statements was beyond reasonable doubt - that the kidney was human. The others points were either uncertain or negative.

--()--

Map - Mitre Square and Goulston Street

Part of Catherine Eddowes' blood-spattered apron was found as the entrance to the basement of 108-119 Wentworth Model Dwellings, Goulston Sreet, Whitechapel below graffiti on the wall, which read:

"The Juwes are The men that Will not be Blamed for nothing."



--()--

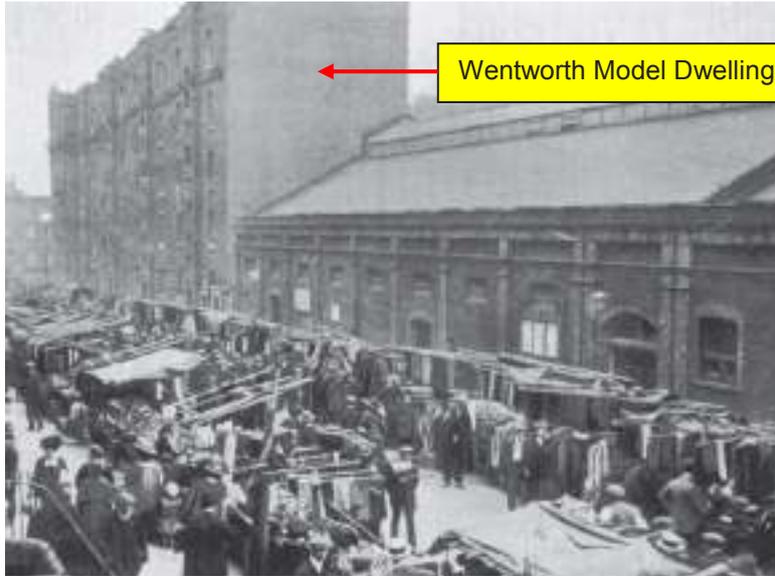
Wentworth Model Dwellings, Goulston Street Site



Entrance - 108-119 Wentworth Model Dwellings, Goulston Street - 1975



Entrance - 108-119 Wentworth Model Dwellings, Goulston Street - 1975



Wentworth Model Dwellings

Goulston Street - Early 1900s

Wentworth Model Dwellings



Wentworth Model Dwellings from Wentworth Street - c.1907



Wentworth Model Dwellings from Wentworth Street - c.1900

--()--

Mary Jane Kelly
(Marie Jeanette Kelly, Mary Ann Kelly, Ginger, Fair Emma)

b. c.1863

d. Fri, 09 Nov 1888

13 Miller's Court, 26 Dorset Street, Spitalfields



Mary Kelly as discovered in Miller's Court



Second view of Mary Kelly as discovered in Miller's Court

On Fri, 09 Nov 1888, Mary Jane Kelly, an Irish-born 25 year-old prostitute, was murdered in her room at 13 Miller's Court, 26 Dorset Street, Spitalfields.

She was last seen at around 2am with a man described as of Jewish appearance, with a large dark cloak, felt hat, white collar, black tie, light boots, and a gold seal hanging from his waistcoat.

Her body was discovered when Mr. Thomas Bowyer arrived at 10.45am, to collect the rent, and looked through the window.

The killer had cut Mary Kelly's throat, completely disembowel her, cut off her breasts, and had mutilated her face beyond recognition.

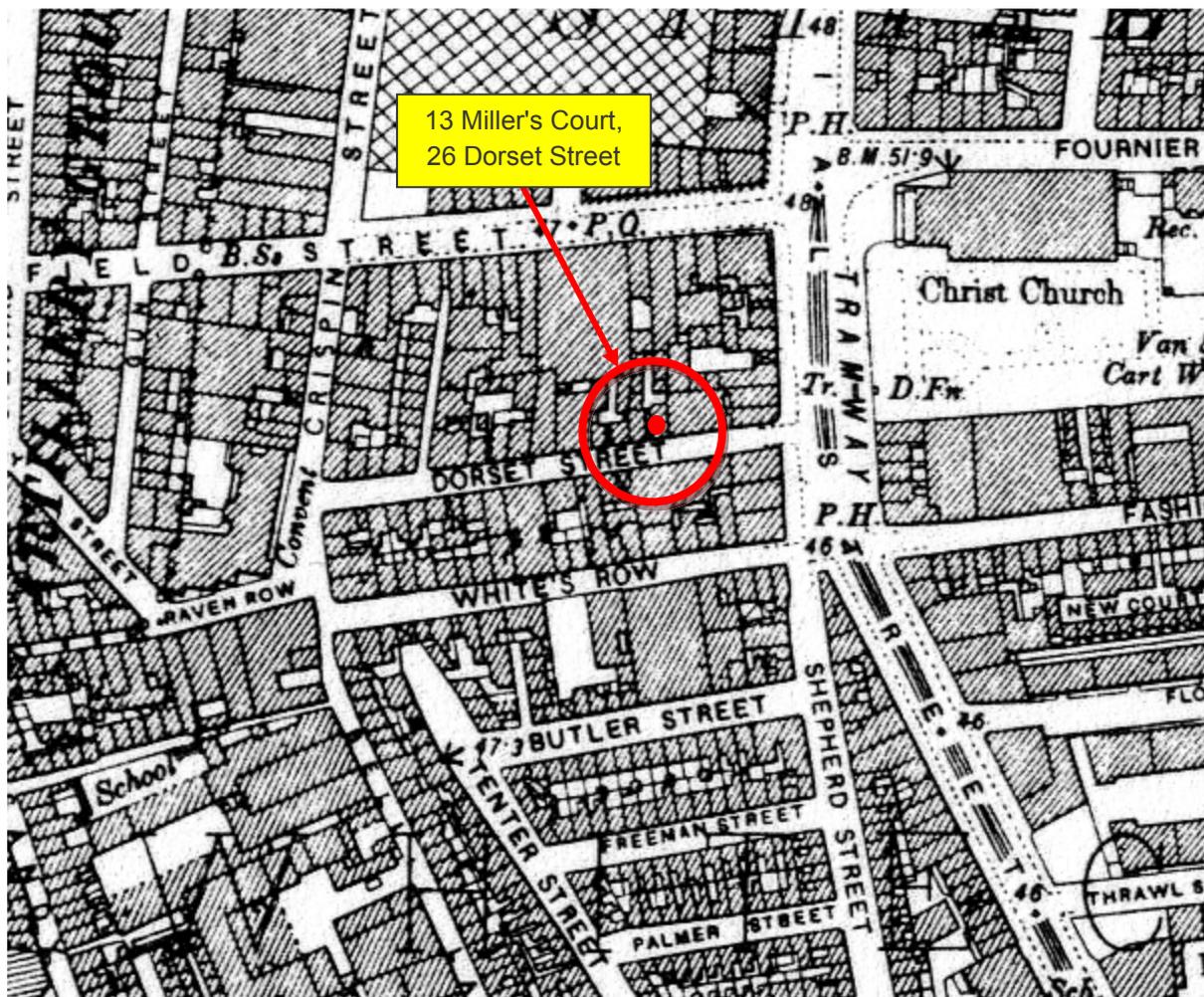
The uterus, kidneys and one breast were found under Mary's head, and the other breast had been put by her right foot.

The liver had been placed between her feet, the intestines on her right side, and the spleen on her left.

Flaps of skin taken from her stomach and thigh were placed on the bedside table.

Her eyebrows, nose, cheeks and ears had been partly cut off.

The heart had been removed and could not be found at the scene.



--()--

Mary Kelly

Mary Jane Kelly was approximately 25 years old at the time of her death which would place her birth c.1863. She was 5' 7" tall and was of a stout build. She had blonde hair, blue eyes and a fair complexion. And was "Said to have been possessed of considerable personal attractions." (McNaughten)

Mary was last seen wearing a linsey frock and a red shawl pulled around her shoulders. She was bare headed.

Detective Constable Walter Dew claimed to know Kelly well by sight and says that she was attractive and paraded around, usually in the company of two or three friends. He says she always wore a spotlessly clean white apron.

Maria Harvey, a friend, says that she was "much superior to that of most persons in her position in life."

It is also said that she spoke fluent Welsh.

Joseph Barnett says that he "always found her of sober habits."

Landlord John McCarthy says "When in liquor she was very noisy; otherwise she was a very quiet woman."

Caroline Maxwell says that she "was not a notorious character."

Catherine Pickett claims "She was a good, quiet, pleasant girl, and was well liked by all of us."

--()--

Events

THU 08 APR 1887

Joseph Barnett meets Mary Jane Kelly for the first time in Commercial Street. He takes her for a drink and arranges to meet her the following day. At their second meeting they arrange to live together.

In Feb or Mar 1888 they move from Brick Lane to Miller's Court off Dorset Street. Here they occupy a single room which is designated, 13 Miller's Court.

Aug or early Sep 1888: Barnett loses his job and Mary Jane returns to the streets. Barnett decides to leave her. 30 Oct 1888, between 5 and 6pm, Elizabeth Prater, who lives above Kelly reports that Barnett and Kelly have an argument and Barnett leaves her. He goes to live at Buller's boarding house at 24-25 New Street, Bishopsgate.

THU-FRI, 08-09 NOV 1888

Almost every day after the split, Barnett would visit Mary Jane. On Fri, 09 Nov 1888 he stops between 7:30 and 7:45pm. He says she is in the company of another woman who lives in Miller's Court. This may have been Lizzie Albrook who lived at 2 Miller's Court.

Maria Harvey also says that she was woman that Barnett saw with Mary Jane and that she left at 6:55pm.

THU, 08 NOV 1888
8:00pm

Barnett leaves and goes back to Buller's Boarding House where he played whist until 12:30am and then went to bed.

THU, 08 NOV 1888
8:00pm

Julia Venturney, who lives at 1 Miller's Court goes to bed.

There are no confirmed sightings of Mary Jane Kelly between 8:00pm and 11:45pm. However, there is an unconfirmed story that she is drinking with a woman named Elizabeth Foster at the Ten Bells Public House.

THU, 08 NOV 1888
11:00pm

It is said that she is in the Britannia drinking with a young man with a dark moustache who appears respectable and well dressed. It is said that she is very drunk.

THU, 08 NOV 1888
11:45pm

Mary Ann Cox, a 31 year old widower and prostitute, who lives at 5 Miller's Court (last house on the left) enters Dorset Street from Commercial Street. Cox is returning home to warm herself as the night had turned cold. She sees Kelly ahead of her, walking with a stout man. The man was aged around 35 or 36 and was about 5' 5" tall. He was shabbily dressed in a long overcoat and a billycock hat. He had a blotchy face and small side whiskers and a carrotty moustache. The man is carrying a pail of beer.

Mrs. Cox follows them into Miller's Court. they are standing outside Kelly's room as Mrs. Cox passed and said "Goodnight." Somewhat incoherently, Kelly replied "Goodnight, I am going to sing." A few minutes later Mrs. Cox hears Kelly singing "A Violet from Mother's Grave". Cox goes out again at midnight and hears Kelly singing the same song.

Somewhere in this time period, Mary Jane takes a meal of fish and potatoes.

FRI, 09 NOV 1888
12:30am

Catherine Pickett, a flower-seller who lives near Kelly, is disturbed by Kelly's singing. Pickett's husband stops her from going down stairs to complain. "You leave the poor woman alone." he says.

THU, 08 NOV 1888
1:00am

It is beginning to rain. Again, Mary Ann Cox returns home to warm herself. At that time Kelly is still singing or has begun to sing again. There was light coming from Kelly's room. Shortly after one, Cox goes out again.

Elizabeth Prater, the wife of William Prater, a boot finisher who had left her 5 years before, is standing at the entrance to Miller's Court waiting for a man. Prater lives in room No 20 of 26 Dorset Street. This is directly above Kelly. She stands there about a half hour and then goes into to McCarthy's to chat. She hears no singing and sees no one go in or out of the court. After a few minutes she goes back to her room, places two chairs in front of her door and goes to sleep without undressing. She is very drunk.

THU, 08 NOV 1888
2:00am

George Hutchinson, a resident of the Victoria Working Men's Home on Commercial Street has just returned to the area from Romford. He is walking on Commercial Street and passes a man at the corner of Thrawl Street but pays no attention to him. At Flower and Dean Street he meets Kelly who asks him for money. "Mr. Hutchinson, can you lend me sixpence?" "I can't," says Hutchinson, "I spent all my money going down to Romford." "Good morning," Kelly replies, "I must go and find some money." She then walks in the direction of Thrawl Street.

She meets the man Hutchinson had passed earlier. The man puts his hand on Kelly's shoulder and says something at which Kelly and the man laugh. Hutchinson hears Kelly say "All right." and the man say "You will be all right for what I have told you." The man then puts his right hand on Kelly's shoulder and they begin to walk towards Dorset Street. Hutchinson notices that the man has a small parcel in his left hand.

While standing under a street light on outside the Queen's Head Public House Hutchinson gets a good look at the man with Mary Jane Kelly. He has a pale complexion, a slight moustache turned up at the corners (changed to dark complexion and heavy moustache in the press reports), dark hair, dark eyes, and bushy eyebrows. He is, according to Hutchinson, of "Jewish appearance." The man is wearing a soft felt hat pulled down over his eyes, a long dark coat trimmed in astrakhan, a white collar with a black necktie fixed with a horseshoe pin. He wears dark spats over light button over boots. A massive gold chain is in his waistcoat with a large seal with a red stone hanging from it. He carries kid gloves in his right hand and a small package in his left. He is 5' 6" or 5' 7" tall and about 35 or 36 years old.

Kelly and the man cross Commercial Street and turn down Dorset Street. Hutchinson follows them. Kelly and the man stop outside Miller's Court and talk for about 3 minutes. Kelly is heard to say "All right, my dear. Come along. You will be comfortable." The man puts his arm around Kelly who kisses him. "I've lost my handkerchief." she says. At this he hands her a red handkerchief. The couple then heads down Miller's Court. Hutchinson waits until the clock strikes 3:00am. leaving as the clock strikes the hour.

THU, 08 NOV 1888
3:00am

Mrs. Cox returns home yet again. It is raining hard. There is no sound or light coming from Kelly's room. Cox does not go back out but does not go to sleep. Throughout the night she occasionally hears men going in and out of the court. She told the inquest "I heard someone go out at a quarter to six. I do not know what house he went out of (as) I heard no door shut."

THU, 08 NOV 1888
4:00am

Elizabeth Prater is awakened by her pet kitten "Diddles" walking on her neck. She hears a faint cry of "Oh, murder!" but, as the cry of murder is common in the district, she pays no attention to it. Sarah Lewis, who is staying with friends in Miller's Court, also hears the cry.

THU, 08 NOV 1888
8:30am

Caroline Maxwell, a witness at the inquest and acquaintance of Kelly's, claims to have seen the deceased at around 8:30am, several hours after the time given by Phillips as time of death. She described her clothing and appearance in depth, and adamantly stated that she was not mistaken about the date, although she admitted she did not know Kelly very well.

THU, 08 NOV 1888
10:00am

Maurice Lewis, a tailor who resided in Dorset Street, told newspapers he had seen Kelly and Barnett in the Horn of Plenty public house on the night of the murder, but more importantly, that he saw her about 10:00am the next day. Like Maxwell, this time is several hours from the time of death, and because of this discrepancy, he was not called to the inquest and virtually ignored by police.

THU, 08 NOV 1888
10:45am

John McCarthy, owner of "McCarthy's Rents," as Miller's Court was known, sends Thomas Bowyer to collect past due rent money from Mary Kelly. After Bowyer receives no response from knocking (and because the door was locked) he pushes aside the curtain and peers inside, seeing the body. He informs McCarthy, who, after seeing the mutilated remains of Kelly for himself, ran to Commercial Street Police Station, where he spoke with Inspector Walter Beck, who returned to the Court with McCarthy.

Several hours later, after waiting fruitlessly for the arrival of the bloodhounds "Barnaby" and "Burgho," McCarthy smashes in the door with an axe handle under orders from Superintendent Thomas Arnold.

When police enter the room they find Mary Jane Kelly's clothes neatly folded on a chair and she is wearing a chemise. Her boots are in front of the fireplace.

--()--

Post-mortem - Dr. Thomas Bond

This post-mortem report was written by Dr. Thomas Bond after he examined the remains of Mary Jane Kelly. However the report was lost until 1987, when it was returned anonymously to Scotland Yard:

Scene Notes - Dr. Thomas Bond

The body was lying naked in the middle of the bed, the shoulders flat, but the axis of the body inclined to the left side of the bed. The head was turned on the left cheek. The left arm was close to the body with the forearm flexed at a right angle & lying across the abdomen, the right arm was slightly abducted from the body & rested on the mattress, the elbow bent & the forearm supine with the fingers clenched. The legs were wide apart, the left thigh at right angles to the trunk & the right forming an obtuse angle with the pubes.

The whole of the surface of the abdomen & thighs was removed & the abdominal cavity emptied of its viscera. The breasts were cut off, the arms mutilated by several jagged wounds & the face hacked beyond recognition of the features. The tissues of the neck were severed all round down to the bone. The viscera were found in various parts viz: the uterus & Kidneys with one breast under the head, the other breast by the right foot, the Liver between the feet, the intestines by the right side & the spleen by the left side of the body.

The flaps removed from the abdomen & thighs were on a table [beside].

The bed clothing at the right corner was saturated with blood, & on the floor beneath was a pool of blood covering about 2 feet square. The wall by the right side of the bed & in a line with the neck was marked by blood which had struck it in a number of separate splashes.

--()--

Post-mortem examination - Dr Thomas Bond

The face was gashed in all directions the nose cheeks, eyebrows and ears being partly removed. The lips were blanched & cut by several incisions running obliquely down to the chin. There were also numerous cuts extending irregularly across all the features.

The neck was cut through the skin & other tissues right down to the vertebrae the 5th & 6th being deeply notched. The skin cuts in the front of the neck showed distinct ecchymosis.

The air passage was cut at the lower part of the larynx through the cricoid cartilage.

Both breasts were removed by more or less circular incisions, the muscles down to the ribs being attached to the breasts. The intercostals between the 4th, 5th & 6th ribs were cut & the contents of the thorax visible through the openings.

The skin & tissues of the abdomen from the costal arch to the pubes were removed in three large flaps. The right thigh was denuded in front to the bone, the flap of skin, including the external organs of generation & part of the right buttock. The left thigh was stripped of skin, fascia & muscles as far as the knee.

The left calf showed a long gash through skin & tissues to the deep muscles & reaching from the knee to 5 ins above the ankle.

Both arms & forearms had extensive & jagged wounds.

The right thumb showed a small superficial incision about 1 in. long, with extravasation of blood in the skin & there were several abrasions on the back of the hand & forearm showing the same condition.

On opening the thorax it was found that the right lung was minimally adherent by old firm adhesions. The lower part of the lung was broken & torn away.

The left lung was intact; it was adherent at the apex & there were a few adhesions over the side. In the substances of the lung were several nodules of consolidation.

The Pericardium was open below & the Heart absent.

In the abdominal cavity was some partially digested food of fish & potatoes & similar food was found in the remains of the stomach attached to the intestines.

--()--

Time of Death - Dr Thomas Bond

In the Dorset Street case the body was lying on the bed at the time of my visit, 2 o'clock, quite naked and mutilated... Rigor Mortis had set in, but increased during the progress of the examination. From this it is difficult to say with any degree of certainty the exact time that had elapsed since death as the period varies from 6 to 12 hours before rigidity sets in. The body was comparatively cold at 2 o'clock and the remains of a recently taken meal were found in the stomach and scattered about over the intestines. It is, therefore, pretty certain that the woman must have been dead about 12 hours and the partly digested food would indicate that death took place about 3 or 4 hours after food was taken, so one or two o'clock in the morning would be the probable time of the murder.

--()--

Scene Report - Dr. George Bagster Phillips

Dr. George Bagster Phillips was also present at the scene, and gave the following testimony at the inquest:

The mutilated remains of a female were lying two-thirds over towards the edge of the bedstead nearest the door. She had only her chemise on, or some underlinen garment. I am sure that the body had been removed subsequent to the injury which caused her death from that side of the bedstead that was nearest the wooden partition, because of the large quantity of blood under the bedstead and the saturated condition of the sheet and the palliasse at the corner nearest the partition.

The blood was produced by the severance of the carotid artery, which was the cause of death. The injury was inflicted while the deceased was lying at the right side of the bedstead.

--()--

The Events

THUR, 08 NOV 1888
10:00am

Julia Venturney, a charwoman living with Harry Owen, No 1 Miller's Court (opposite No 13), last saw Kelly having breakfast with a woman in her room.

THUR, 08 NOV 1888
All Afternoon

Harvey was with Kelly and upon leaving, left behind 2 men's shirts, a boy's shirt, a black overcoat, a black bonnet, a pawn ticket, and a girl's white petticoat.

THUR, 08 NOV 1888
That Day

Sir Charles Warren tendered his second resignation to the Home Secretary, Henry Matthews, which was accepted.

THUR, 08 NOV 1888
5:00pm

Elizabeth Prater, (deserted by her husband, William Prater, a machinist, in 1883, 20 Miller's Court - directly above Kelly's room), left her room.

THUR, 08 NOV 1888
c.7:00pm

Barnett visited Kelly.

THUR, 08 NOV 1888
7:00-7:30pm

Lizzie Albrook, friend of Kelly's, resident of Miller's Court and worked at a lodging-house in Dorset Street (possibly Crossingham's), visited Kelly. When Albrook left, she was told by Kelly, "Whatever you do don't you do wrong and turn out as I have."

THUR, 08 NOV 1888
c.7:45pm

Barnett left Kelly on good terms and returned to his room at Mrs. Buller's.

THUR, 08 NOV 1888
8:00pm

Venturney went to bed, but could not sleep, only dozed.

THUR, 08 NOV 1888
That Evening

Elizabeth Foster said she had been drinking with Kelly at The Ten Bells, (84 Commercial Street, north corner of Commercial Street & Church Street).

Maurice Lewis, a tailor in Dorset Street, claimed he saw Kelly in The Horn of Plenty, (5 Crispin Street, north corner of Crispin Street & Dorset Street) drinking with 'Danny' and 'Julia'.

THUR, 08 NOV 1888
11:00pm

Kelly was possibly seen drunk in The Britannia, (87 Commercial Street, north corner of Commercial Street & Dorset Street).

THUR, 08 NOV 1888
11:45pm

Mary Ann Cox, a widow and an unfortunate, residing at 5 Miller's Court (last house top of the court), saw Kelly with a man.

The man was short, stout, with a blotchy faced. He looked to be in his thirties. He had a short carrotty moustache, a billycock hat, a longish dark shabby coat, and a quart pale of beer. Kelly wore a linsey frock and a red knitted crossover shawl.

They stood ahead of Cox, going up the court. Cox said, "Good night, Mary Jane." Kelly replied, "Good night. I'm going to have a song." Cox knew Kelly was drunk, and Kelly started singing. The man made no noise, but closed the door behind them as they went into Kelly's room. There was a light from the window, but the shade was drawn. Cox continued onto her room.

FRI, 09 NOV 1888
12:00am (Midnight)

Cox left her room and saw that Kelly's light was still on and that she was still singing.

FRI, 09 NOV 1888
12:00-1:00am

Several witnesses heard Kelly singing, "Only a Violet I Plucked from My Mother's Grave when a boy" from her room.

FRI, 09 NOV 1888
12:30am

Catherine Pickett, resident Miller's Court, wanted to complain about Kelly's singing, but did not.

FRI, 09 NOV 1888
1:00am

Cox returned to her room.

Kelly's light was still on, and she was still singing.

Prater returned and stood at the corner (archway to Miller's Court). She waited for a man, who was living with her. He did not turn up, and Prater saw nothing suspicious.

FRI, 09 NOV 1888
1:05am

Cox left her room again.

Kelly was still singing.

FRI, 09 NOV 1888
1:20am

Prater left the corner and went to McCarthy's Shop.

FRI, 09 NOV 1888
c.1:25am

Prater left McCarthy's shop and went to her room. She saw no light from Kelly's room as she went up.

FRI, 09 NOV 1888
1:30am

Prater went to bed and heard no singing from Kelly's.

FRI, 09 NOV 1888
2:00am

George Hutchinson, Victoria Home, Commercial Street, walked up Commercial Street. He passed Thrawl Street, and just before reaching Flower and Dean Street, he met Kelly. "Will you lend me a sixpence?" she asked. "I can't. I spent all my money going down to Rumford," he replied. She said, "Good morning. I must go and find some money," and she continued on toward Thrawl Street.

Hutchinson then saw a man approach Kelly from the opposite direction. He tapped her on the shoulder, saying something. They both started laughing. Kelly said, "All right." The man then said, "You will be all right for what I have told you." He put his right hand on her shoulder. In his left hand was some type of small parcel, American cloth, with a strap around it.

Hutchinson stood against the lamp outside of The Queen's Head pub, (No 74 Commercial Street, north corner of Commercial Street & Fashion Street), and continued to watch Kelly and the man as they walked back up Commercial Street. As they passed, the man put his head down with his hat over his eyes.

The man was Jewish-looking, respectable appearance, long dark coat with astrakhan collar and cuffs, dark jacket, and trousers, light waistcoat, dark felt hat turned down in the middle, lined collar, black tie with a horseshoe pin, button boots, gaiters with white buttons, thick gold watch chain with a red-stoned seal. He was 34-35, 5'-6", pale complexion, dark hair and eyelashes, slight moustache curled up at each end. (Hutchinson stooped down to see the man's face. The man sternly looked back. Kelly and the man went on into Dorset Street, and Hutchinson followed them.)

Kelly and the man stood at the corner of the court. The man said something, and Kelly replied, "All right my dear. Come along, and you'll be comfortable." The man then placed an arm her shoulder and gave her a kiss. "I seemed to have lost my handkerchief," Kelly said. The man then pulled out a red one and gave it to her.

Kelly and the man went up the court. Hutchinson followed them, but could not see them.

Hutchinson then waited to see if they would come out.

FRI, 09 NOV 1888
c.2:25am

Sarah Lewis was in Commercial Street, heading towards Miller's Court. (She and her husband had just had a fight, and she was on her way to Mr. and Mrs. Keyler's, possibly her parents.) Near the Britannia, she saw the same man, who verbally accosted her the night before. The man was talking to a woman. He looked at Lewis, but she was unsure if he recognized her.

FRI, 09 NOV 1888
2:30am

Lewis then saw a man standing against the lodging-house across the road from Miller's Court. (Time noted by the Christ Church Spitalfields Clock.) That man was not tall, stout, and had a black wide-awake hat. Further up the court, Lewis saw a man and a woman. The woman was drunk, and no one else was in the court. Lewis continued on to the Keyler's, 2 Miller's Court (room above Venturney's room). Once there, she fell asleep in a chair.

FRI, 09 NOV 1888
c.3:00am

Hutchinson then left, since no one had come out from the court.

FRI, 09 NOV 1888
3:00am

Cox returned to her room. There were neither lights nor noise from Kelly's room. Cox was unable to sleep, but heard nothing.

FRI, 09 NOV 1888
3:30-3:45am

Prater was woken by her cat, Diddles, and hears a faint voice cry, "Oh, murder!" from the court.

Lewis woke up and heard a woman loudly cry, "Murder!" She said that it sounded at the door.

(Neither woman paid attention to the cries.)

FRI, 09 NOV 1888
5:00am

Prater woke up.

Cox heard men going to market.

FRI, 09 NOV 1888
5:30am

Prater was in the court and saw men harnessing horses.

FRI, 09 NOV 1888
5:45am

Prater arrived at The Ten Bells. After a drink, she went home and slept.

Cox heard footsteps going down the court, but no door closing. Thought it might have been a constable.

FRI, 09 NOV 1888
7:30am

Pickett went to Kelly's room in order to borrow something, but received no reply.

FRI, 09 NOV 1888
8:00-8:30am

Caroline Maxwell, 14 Dorset Street, wife of a lodging-house deputy from Dorset Street, said she saw Kelly standing at the corner of the court. Kelly wore a green bodice, dark skirt, and a maroon crossover shawl. Kelly said that "the horrors of drink" were upon her and that she had just thrown up. "I pity your feelings," said Maxwell.

FRI, 09 NOV 1888
9:00-9:30am

Maxwell claimed to have seen Kelly again outside The Britannia. She was talking to a stout man in dark clothes and a plaid coat.

FRI, 09 NOV 1888
10:00am

Maurice Lewis claimed to have seen Kelly in The Britannia.

FRI, 09 NOV 1888
10:45am

McCarthy sent Bowyer to collect Kelly's rent. There was no reply at the door. Bowyer looked through the broken window and saw blood and the body. Bowyer looked again and left.

FRI, 09 NOV 1888
10:50am

Bowyer returned and told McCarthy what he saw. McCarthy went back with Bowyer and looked into the room. They then went to the Commercial Street Police Station, where they informed Inspector Walter Beck about what they saw.

FRI, 09 NOV 1888
(10:55am)

Insp. Beck sent for Dr. Phillips.

FRI, 09 NOV 1888
11:00am

Prater woke up.

Dr. Phillips was notified.

Insp. Beck and several officers returned with McCarthy and Bowyer. The court was sealed off and a search ordered.

FRI, 09 NOV 1888
11:15am

Dr. Phillips arrived and looked through the window. The door was locked, and Dr. Phillips decided not to disturb the scene until the bloodhounds arrived.

FRI, 09 NOV 1888
11:30am

Insp. Abberline arrived at Miller's Court.

FRI, 09 NOV 1888
1:20pm

Superintendent Arnold arrived and informed all that the dogs would not be coming.

FRI, 09 NOV 1888
1:30pm

Sup. Arnold ordered McCarthy to force open the door, which struck a small table standing on the left of the bed.

A search of the room was made. Photographs were taken. Dr. Phillips examined the body. Insp. Abberline took inventory of the room's contents and noted that a fire had burned in the grate (part of a hat brim was in the grate and a near-by kettle had a melted spout and handle. The ashes were still warm.)

The room was sparse: Opposite of the door was the fire-grate; to the left, the broken window; and, to the right, the table and bed. The Fisherman's Widow, hung over the mantelpiece. A cupboard was in the corner. At the foot of the bed, a chair upon which lay folded clothes. (some later reports indicate that a hatchet was by the door.) A body lay sprawled on the bed.

The body had a thin chemise and was situated in the middle of the bed; The shoulders lay flat, but the body leaned toward the left side of the bed; The head was turned toward the left shoulder, facing the windows; The right arm lay across the body with the right hand in the abdominal cavity; The left arm was partly removed from the body and lay on the bed, it was bent at the elbow and the fingers were clenched; The legs were spread apart: Left leg lay flat on the bed and the right leg was slightly above the bed, due to the leaning of the body.

The thighs were stripped; the abdomen was removed, abdominal cavity was empty; the breasts were cut off; arms were mutilated; Facial features were removed; the neck was severed down to the spine; left femur split from the hips downward, exposing the marrow cavity.

The uterus, kidneys, and one breast were placed under the head; The other breast was by the right foot; The liver was placed between the feet; Intestines lay by the right side of the body; Flesh removed from the abdomen and thighs were placed on the table; The heart was absent from the room.

Bed clothing and the right corner of the bed were saturated with blood; about two square feet of blood was below the bed; The wall by the right bedstead had several splashings of blood.

FRI, 09 NOV 1888
That Day

Resignation announced of Sir Charles Warren - the Metropolitan Police Commissioner based at Scotland Yard.

FRI, 09 NOV 1888
3:50pm

Mary Kelly's body was taken to Shoreditch Mortuary.

MON, 12 NOV 1888
That Day

Mary Jane Kelly's Inquest held.

--()--

Inquest of Mary Jane Kelly

Mon, 12 Nov 1888

The Daily Telegraph on Tue, 13 Nov 1888, Reported the Mary Jane Kelly Inquest as follows:

Yesterday [Mon 12 Nov 1888], at the Shoreditch Town Hall, Dr. Macdonald, M.P., the coroner for the North- Eastern District of Middlesex, opened his inquiry relative to the death of Marie Jeanette Kelly, the woman whose body was discovered on Friday morning, terribly mutilated, in a room on the ground floor of 26, Dorset-street, entrance to which was by a side door in Miller's-court.

Superintendent T. Arnold, H Division; Inspector Abberline, of the Criminal Investigation Department, and Inspector Nairn represented the police. The deputy coroner, Mr. Hodgkinson, was present during the proceedings.

The jury having answered to their names, one of them said: I do not see why we should have the inquest thrown upon our shoulders, when the murder did not happen in our district, but in Whitechapel.

The Coroner's Officer (Mr. Hammond): It did not happen in Whitechapel.

The Coroner (to the juror, severely): Do you think that we do not know what we are doing here, and that we do not know our own district? The jury are summoned in the ordinary way, and they have no business to object. If they persist in their objection I shall know how to deal with them. Does any juror persist in objecting?

The Juror: We are summoned for the Shoreditch district. This affair happened in Spitalfields.

The Coroner: It happened within my district.

Another Juryman: This is not my district. I come from Whitechapel, and Mr. Baxter is my coroner.

The Coroner: I am not going to discuss the subject with jurymen at all. If any juryman says he distinctly objects, let him say so. (After a pause): I may tell the jurymen that jurisdiction lies where the body lies, not where it was found, if there was doubt as to the district where the body was found.

The jury having made no further objection, they were duly sworn, and were conducted by Inspector Abberline to view the body, which, decently coffined, was at the mortuary adjoining Shoreditch Church, and subsequently the jury inspected the room, in Miller's-court, Dorset-

street, where the murder was committed. The apartment, a plan of which was given in yesterday's Daily Telegraph, is poorly furnished, and uncarpeted. The position of the two tables was not altered. One of them was placed near the bed, behind the door, and the other next to the largest of the two windows which look upon the yard in which the dustbin and water-tap are situated.

The Coroner (addressing the reporters) said a great fuss had been made in some papers about the jurisdiction of the coroner, and who should hold the inquest. He had not had any communication with Dr. Baxter upon the subject. The body was in his jurisdiction; it had been taken to his mortuary; and there was an end of it. There was no foundation for the reports that had appeared. In a previous case of murder which occurred in his district the body was carried to the nearest mortuary, which was in another district. The inquest was held by Mr. Baxter, and he made no objection. The jurisdiction was where the body lay.

Joseph Barnett deposed : I was a fish-porter, and I work as a labourer and fruit-porter. Until Saturday last I lived at 24, New-street, Bishopsgate, and have since stayed at my sister's, 21, Portpool-lane, Gray's Inn-road. I have lived with the deceased one year and eight months. Her name was Marie Jeanette Kelly with the French spelling as described to me. Kelly was her maiden name. I have seen the body, and I identify it by the ear and eyes, which are all that I can recognise; but I am positive it is the same woman I knew. I lived with her in No. 13 room, at Miller's-court for eight months. I separated from her on Oct. 30.

[Coroner] Why did you leave her? - Because she had a woman of bad character there, whom she took in out of compassion, and I objected to it. That was the only reason. I left her on the Tuesday between five and six p.m. I last saw her alive between half-past seven and a quarter to eight on Thursday night last, when I called upon her. I stayed there for a quarter of an hour.

[Coroner] Were you on good terms? - Yes, on friendly terms; but when we parted I told her I had no work, and had nothing to give her, for which I was very sorry.

[Coroner] Did you drink together? - No, sir. She was quite sober.

[Coroner] Was she, generally speaking, of sober habits? - When she was with me I found her of sober habits, but she has been drunk several times in my presence.

[Coroner] Was there any one else there on the Thursday evening? - Yes, a woman who lives in the court. She left first, and I followed shortly afterwards.

[Coroner] Have you had conversation with deceased about her parents? - Yes, frequently. She said she was born in Limerick, and went when very young to Wales. She did not say how long she lived there, but that she came to London about four years ago. Her father's name was John Kelly, a "gaffer" or foreman in an iron works in Carnarvonshire, or Carmarthen. She said she had one sister, who was respectable, who travelled from market place to market place. This sister was very fond of her. There were six brothers living in London, and one was in the army. One of them was named Henry. I never saw the brothers to my knowledge. She said she was married when very young in Wales to a collier. I think the name was Davis or Davies. She said she had lived with him until he was killed in an explosion, but I cannot say how many years since that was. Her age was, I believe, 16 when she married. After her husband's death deceased went to Cardiff to a cousin.

[Coroner] Did she live there long? - Yes, she was in an infirmary there for eight or nine months. She was following a bad life with her cousin, who, as I reckon, and as I often told her, was the cause of her downfall.

[Coroner] After she left Cardiff did she come direct to London? - Yes. She was in a gay house in the West-end, but in what part she did not say. A gentleman came there to her and asked her if she would like to go to France.

[Coroner] Did she go to France? - Yes; but she did not remain long. She said she did not like the part, but whether it was the part or purpose I cannot say. She was not there more than a fortnight, and she returned to England, and went to Ratcliffe-highway. She must have lived there for some time. Afterwards she lived with a man opposite the Commercial Gas Works, Stepney. The man's name was Morganstone.

[Coroner] Have you seen that man? - Never. I don't know how long she lived with him.

[Coroner] Was Morganstone the last man she lived with? - I cannot answer that question, but she described a man named Joseph Fleming, who came to Pennington-street, a bad house, where she stayed. I don't know when this was. She was very fond of him. He was a mason's plasterer, and lodged in the Bethnal-green-road.

[Coroner] Was that all you knew of her history when you lived with her? - Yes. After she lived with Morganstone or Fleming - I don't know which one was the last - she lived with me.

[Coroner] Where did you pick up with her first? - In Commercial-street. We then had a drink together, and I made arrangements to see her on the following day - a Saturday. On that day we both of us agreed that we should remain together. I took lodgings in George-street, Commercial-street, where I was known. I lived with her, until I left her, on very friendly terms. [Coroner] Have you heard her speak of being afraid of any one? - Yes; several times. I bought newspapers, and I read to her everything about the murders, which she asked me about. [Coroner] Did she express fear of any particular individual? - No, sir. Our own quarrels were very soon over.

The Coroner: You have given your evidence very well indeed. (To the Jury): The doctor has sent a note asking whether we shall want his attendance here to-day. I take it that it would be convenient that he should tell us roughly what the cause of death was, so as to enable the body to be buried. It will not be necessary to go into the details of the doctor's evidence; but he suggested that he might come to state roughly the cause of death. The jury acquiesced in the proposed course.

Thomas Bowyer stated: I live at 37, Dorset-street, and am employed by Mr. McCarthy. I serve in his chandler's shop, 27, Dorset-street. At a quarter to eleven a.m., on Friday morning, I was ordered by McCarthy to go to Mary Jane's room, No. 13. I did not know the deceased by the name of Kelly. I went for rent, which was in arrears. Knocking at the door, I got no answer, and I knocked again and again. Receiving no reply, I passed round the corner by the gutter spout where there is a broken window - it is the smallest window.

Charles Ledger, an inspector of police, G Division, produced a plan of the premises. Bowyer pointed out the window, which was the one nearest the entrance.

He [Bowyer] continued: There was a curtain. I put my hand through the broken pane and lifted the curtain. I saw two pieces of flesh lying on the table.

[Coroner] Where was this table? - In front of the bed, close to it. The second time I looked I saw a body on this bed, and blood on the floor. I at once went very quietly to Mr. McCarthy. We then stood in the shop, and I told him what I had seen. We both went to the police-station, but first of all we went to the window, and McCarthy looked in to satisfy himself. We told the inspector at the police-station of what we had seen. Nobody else knew of the matter. The inspector returned with us.

[Coroner] Did you see the deceased constantly? - I have often seen her. I knew the last witness, Barnett. I have seen the deceased drunk once.

By the Jury: When did you see her last alive? - On Wednesday afternoon, in the court, when I spoke to her. McCarthy's shop is at the corner of Miller's-court.

John McCarthy, grocer and lodging-house keeper, testified: I live at 27, Dorset-street. On Friday morning, about a quarter to eleven, I sent my man Bowyer to Room 13 to call for rent. He came back in five minutes, saying, "Guv'nor, I knocked at the door, and could not make any one answer; I looked through the window and saw a lot of blood." I accompanied him, and looked through the window myself, saw the blood and the woman. For a moment I could not say anything, and I then said: "You had better fetch the police." I knew the deceased as Mary Jane Kelly, and had no doubt at all about her identity. I followed Bowyer to Commercial-street Police-station, where I saw Inspector Beck. I inquired at first for Inspector Reid. Inspector Beck returned with me at once.

[Coroner] How long had the deceased lived in the room? - Ten months. She lived with Barnett. I did not know whether they were married or not; they lived comfortably together, but they had a row when the window was broken. The bedstead, bed-clothes, table, and every article of furniture belonged to me.

[Coroner] What rent was paid for this room? - It was supposed to be 4s 6d a week. Deceased was in arrears 29s. I was to be paid the rent weekly. Arrears are got as best you can. I frequently saw the deceased the worse for drink. When sober she was an exceptionally quiet woman, but when in drink she had more to say. She was able to walk about, and was not helpless.

Mary Ann Cox stated: I live at No. 5 Room, Miller's-court. It is the last house on the left-hand side of the court. I am a widow, and get my living on the streets. I have known the deceased for eight or nine months as the occupant of No. 13 Room. She was called Mary Jane. I last saw her alive on Thursday night, at a quarter to twelve, very much intoxicated.

[Coroner] Where was this? - In Dorset-street. She went up the court, a few steps in front of me.

[Coroner] Was anybody with her? - A short, stout man, shabbily dressed. He had on a longish coat, very shabby, and carried a pot of ale in his hand.

[Coroner] What was the colour of the coat? - A dark coat.

[Coroner] What hat had he? - A round hard billycock.

[Coroner] Long or short hair? - I did not notice. He had a blotchy face, and full carrotty moustache.

[Coroner] The chin was shaven? - Yes. A lamp faced the door.

[Coroner] Did you see them go into her room? - Yes; I said "Good night, Mary," and she turned round and banged the door.

[Coroner] Had he anything in his hands but the can? - No.

[Coroner] Did she say anything? - She said "Good night, I am going to have a song." As I went in she sang "A violet I plucked from my mother's grave when a boy." I remained a quarter of an hour in my room and went out. Deceased was still singing at one o'clock when I returned. I remained in the room for a minute to warm my hands as it was raining, and went out again. She was singing still, and I returned to my room at three o'clock. The light was then out and there was no noise.

[Coroner] Did you go to sleep? - No; I was upset. I did not undress at all. I did not sleep at all. I must have heard what went on in the court. I heard no noise or cry of "Murder," but men went out to work in the market.

[Coroner] How many men live in the court who work in Spitalfields Market? - One. At a quarter-past six I heard a man go down the court. That was too late for the market.

[Coroner] From what house did he go? - I don't know.

[Coroner] Did you hear the door bang after him? - No.

[Coroner] Then he must have walked up the court and back again? - Yes.

[Coroner] It might have been a policeman? - It might have been.

[Coroner] What would you take the stout man's age to be? - Six-and-thirty.

[Coroner] Did you notice the colour of his trousers? - All his clothes were dark.

[Coroner] Did his boots sound as if the heels were heavy? - There was no sound as he went up the court.

[Coroner] Then you think that his boots were down at heels? - He made no noise.

[Coroner] What clothes had Mary Jane on? - She had no hat; a red pelerine and a shabby skirt.

[Coroner] You say she was drunk? - I did not notice she was drunk until she said good night. The man closed the door. By the Jury: There was a light in the window, but I saw nothing, as the blinds were down. I should know the man again, if I saw him.

By the Coroner: I feel certain if there had been the cry of "Murder" in the place I should have heard it; there was not the least noise. I have often seen the woman the worse for drink.

Elizabeth Prater, a married woman, said: My husband, William Prater, was a boot machinist, and he has deserted me. I live at 20 Room, in Miller's-court, above the shed. Deceased occupied a room below. I left the room on the Thursday at five p.m., and returned to it at about one a.m. on Friday morning. I stood at the corner until about twenty minutes past one. No one spoke to me. McCarthy's shop was open, and I called in, and then went to my room. I should have seen a glimmer of light in going up the stairs if there had been a light in deceased's room, but I noticed none. The partition was so thin I could have heard Kelly walk about in the room. I went to bed at half-past one and barricaded the door with two tables. I fell asleep directly and slept soundly. A kitten disturbed me about half-past three o'clock or a quarter to four. As I was turning round I heard a suppressed cry of "Oh - murder!" in a faint voice. It seemed to proceed from the court.

[Coroner] Do you often hear cries of "Murder?" - It is nothing unusual in the street. I did not take particular notice.

[Coroner] Did you hear it a second time? - No.

[Coroner] Did you hear beds or tables being pulled about? - None whatever. I went asleep, and was awake again at five a.m. I passed down the stairs, and saw some men harnessing horses. At a quarter to six I was in the Ten Bells.

[Coroner] Could the witness, Mary Ann Cox, have come down the entry between one and half-past one o'clock without your knowledge? - Yes, she could have done so.

[Coroner] Did you see any strangers at the Ten Bells? - No. I went back to bed and slept until eleven.

[Coroner] You heard no singing downstairs? - None whatever. I should have heard the singing distinctly. It was quite quiet at half-past one o'clock.

Caroline Maxwell, 14, Dorset-street, said: My husband is a lodging-house deputy. I knew the deceased for about four months. I believe she was an unfortunate. On two occasions I spoke to her.

The Coroner: You must be very careful about your evidence, because it is different to other people's. You say you saw her standing at the corner of the entry to the court? - Yes, on Friday morning, from eight to half-past eight. I fix the time by my husband's finishing work. When I came out of the lodging-house she was opposite.

[Coroner] Did you speak to her? - Yes; it was an unusual thing to see her up. She was a young woman who never associated with any one. I spoke across the street, "What, Mary, brings you up so early?" She said, "Oh, Carrie, I do feel so bad."

[Coroner] And yet you say you had only spoken to her twice previously; you knew her name and she knew yours? - Oh, yes; by being about in the lodging-house.

[Coroner] What did she say? - She said, "I've had a glass of beer, and I've brought it up again"; and it was in the road. I imagined she had been in the Britannia beer-shop at the corner of the street. I left her, saying that I could pity her feelings. I went to Bishopsgate-street to get my husband's breakfast. Returning I saw her outside the Britannia public-house, talking to a man.

[Coroner] This would be about what time? - Between eight and nine o'clock. I was absent about half-an-hour. It was about a quarter to nine.

[Coroner] What description can you give of this man? - I could not give you any, as they were at some distance.

Inspector Abberline: The distance is about sixteen yards.

Witness: I am sure it was the deceased. I am willing to swear it.

The Coroner: You are sworn now. Was he a tall man? - No; he was a little taller than me and stout.

Inspector Abberline: On consideration I should say the distance was twenty-five yards.

The Coroner; What clothes had the man? - Witness: Dark clothes; he seemed to have a plaid coat on. I could not say what sort of hat he had.

[Coroner] What sort of dress had the deceased? - A dark skirt, a velvet body, a maroon shawl, and no hat.

[Coroner] Have you ever seen her the worse for drink? - I have seen her in drink, but she was not a notorious character.

By the Jury: I should have noticed if the man had had a tall silk hat, but we are accustomed to see men of all sorts with women. I should not like to pledge myself to the kind of hat.

Sarah Lewis deposed: I live at 24, Great Pearl-street, and am a laundress. I know Mrs. Keyler, in Miller's-court, and went to her house at 2, Miller's-court, at 2.30a.m. on Friday. It is the first house. I noticed the time by the Spitalfields' Church clock. When I went into the court, opposite the lodging-house I saw a man with a wideawake. There was no one talking to him. He was a stout-looking man, and not very tall. The hat was black. I did not take any notice of his clothes. The man was looking up the court; he seemed to be waiting or looking for some one. Further on there was a man and woman - the later being in drink. There was nobody in the court. I dozed in a chair at Mrs. Keyler's, and woke at about half-past three. I heard the clock strike.

[Coroner] What woke you up? - I could not sleep. I sat awake until nearly four, when I heard a female's voice shouting "Murder" loudly. It seemed like the voice of a young woman. It sounded at our door. There was only one scream.

[Coroner] Were you afraid? Did you wake anybody up? - No, I took no notice, as I only heard the one scream.

[Coroner] You stayed at Keyler's house until what time? - Half-past five p.m. on Friday. The police would not let us out of the court.

[Coroner] Have you seen any suspicious persons in the district? - On Wednesday night I was going along the Bethnal-green-road, with a woman, about eight o'clock, when a gentleman passed us. He followed us and spoke to us, and wanted us to follow him into an entry. He had a shiny leather bag with him.

[Coroner] Did he want both of you? - No; only one. I refused. He went away and came back again, saying he would treat us. He put down his bag and picked it up again, saying, "What are you frightened about? Do you think I've got anything in the bag?" We then ran away, as we were frightened.

[Coroner] Was he a tall man? - He was short, pale-faced, with a black moustache, rather small. His age was about forty.

[Coroner] Was it a large bag? - No, about 6in to 9in long. His hat was a high round hat. He had a brownish overcoat, with a black short coat underneath. His trousers were a dark pepper-and- salt.

[Coroner] After he left you what did you do? - We ran away.

[Coroner] Have you seen him since? - On Friday morning, about half-past two a.m., when I was going to Miller's-court, I met the same man with a woman in Commercial-street, near Mr. Ringer's public-house (the Britannia). He had no overcoat on.

[Coroner] Had he the black bag? - Yes.

[Coroner] Were the man and woman quarrelling? - No; they were talking. As I passed he looked at me. I don't know whether he recognised me. There was no policeman about.

Mr. George Bagster Phillips, divisional surgeon of police, said: I was called by the police on Friday morning at eleven o'clock, and on proceeding to Miller's-court, which I entered at 11.15, I found a room, the door of which led out of the passage at the side of 26, Dorset-street, photographs of which I produce. It had two windows in the court. Two panes in the lesser window were broken, and as the door was locked I looked through the lower of the broken panes and satisfied myself that the mutilated corpse lying on the bed was not in need of any immediate attention from me, and I also came to the conclusion that there was nobody else upon the bed, or within view, to whom I could render any professional assistance. Having ascertained that probably it was advisable that no entrance should be made into the room at that time, I remained until about 1.30p.m., when the door was broken open by McCarthy, under the direction of Superintendent Arnold. On the door being opened it knocked against a table which was close to the left-hand side of the bedstead, and the bedstead was close against the wooden partition. The mutilated remains of a woman were lying two-thirds over, towards the edge of the bedstead, nearest the door. Deceased had only an under- linen garment upon her, and by subsequent examination I am sure the body had been removed, after the injury which caused death, from that side of the bedstead which was nearest to the wooden partition previously mentioned. The large quantity of blood under the bedstead, the saturated condition of the palliasse, pillow, and sheet at the top corner of the bedstead nearest to the partition leads me to the conclusion that the severance of the right carotid artery, which was the immediate cause of death, was inflicted while the deceased was lying at the right side of the bedstead and her head and neck in the top right-hand corner.

The jury had no questions to ask at this stage, and it was understood that more detailed evidence of the medical examination would be given at a future hearing.

An adjournment for a few minutes then took place, and on the return of the jury the coroner said: It has come to my ears that somebody has been making a statement to some of the jury as to their right and duty of being here. Has any one during the interval spoken to the jury, saying that they should not be here to-day?

Some jurymen replied in the negative.

The Coroner: Then I must have been misinformed. I should have taken good care that he would have had a quiet life for the rest of the week if anybody had interfered with my jury.

Julia Vanturney [Van Turney], 1, Miller's-court, a charwoman, living with Harry Owen, said: I knew the deceased for some time as Kelly, and I knew Joe Barnett, who lived with her. He would not allow her to go on the streets. Deceased often got drunk. She said she was fond of another man, also named Joe. I never saw this man. I believe he was a costermonger.

[Coroner] When did you last see the deceased alive? - On Thursday morning, at about ten o'clock. I slept in the court on Thursday night, and went to bed about eight. I could not rest at all during the night.

[Coroner] Did you hear any noises in the court? - I did not. I heard no screams of "Murder," nor any one singing.

[Coroner] You must have heard deceased singing? - Yes; I knew her songs. They were generally Irish

Maria Harvey, 3, New-court, Dorset-street, stated: I knew the deceased as Mary Jane Kelly. I slept at her house on Monday night and on Tuesday night. All the afternoon of Thursday we were together.

[Coroner] Were you in the house when Joe Barnett called? - Yes. I said, "Well, Mary Jane, I shall not see you this evening again," and I left with her two men's dirty shirts, a little boy's shirt, a black overcoat, a black crepe bonnet with black satin strings, a pawn-ticket for a grey shawl, upon which 2s had been lent, and a little girls white petticoat.

[Coroner] Have you seen any of these articles since? - Yes; I saw the black overcoat in a room in the court on Friday afternoon.

[Coroner] Did the deceased ever speak to you about being afraid of any man? - She did not.

Inspector Beck, H Division, deposed that, having sent for the doctor, he gave orders to prevent any persons leaving the court, and he directed officers to make a search. He had not been aware that the deceased was known to the police.

Inspector Frederick G. Abberline, inspector of police, Criminal Investigation Department, Scotland-yard, stated: I am in charge of this case. I arrived at Miller's-court about 11.30 on Friday morning.

[Coroner] Was it by your orders that the door was forced? - No; I had an intimation from Inspector Beck that the bloodhounds had been sent for, and the reply had been received that they were on the way. Dr. Phillips was unwilling to force the door, as it would be very much better to test the dogs, if they were coming. We remained until about 1.30 p.m., when Superintendent Arnold arrived, and he informed me that the order in regard to the dogs had been countermanded, and he gave orders for the door to be forced. I agree with the medical evidence as to the condition of the room. I subsequently took an inventory of the contents of the room. There were traces of a large fire having been kept up in the grate, so much so that it had melted the spout of a kettle off. We have since gone through the ashes in the fireplace; there were remnants of clothing, a portion of a brim of a hat, and a skirt, and it appeared as if a large quantity of women's clothing had been burnt.

[Coroner] Can you give any reason why they were burnt? - I can only imagine that it was to make a light for the man to see what he was doing. There was only one small candle in the room, on the top of a broken wine-glass. An impression has gone abroad that the murderer took away the key of the room. Barnett informs me that it has been missing some time, and since it has been lost they have put their hand through the broken window, and moved back the catch. It is quite easy. There was a man's clay pipe in the room, and Barnett informed me that he smoked it.

[Coroner] Is there anything further the jury ought to know? - No; if there should be I can communicate with you, sir.

The Coroner (to the jury): The question is whether you will adjourn for further evidence. My own opinion is that it is very unnecessary for two courts to deal with these cases, and go through the same evidence time after time, which only causes expense and trouble. If the coroner's jury can come to a decision as to the cause of death, then that is all that they have to do. They have nothing to do with prosecuting a man and saying what amount of penalty he is to get. It is quite sufficient if they find out what the cause of death was. It is for the police authorities to deal with the case and satisfy themselves as to any person who may be suspected later on. I do not want to take it out of your hands. It is for you to say whether at an adjournment you will hear minutiae of the evidence, or whether you will think it is a matter to be dealt with in the police-courts later on, and that, this woman having met with her death by the carotid artery having been cut, you will be satisfied to return a verdict to that effect. From what I learn the police are content to take the future conduct of the case. It is for you to say whether you will close the inquiry to-day; if not, we shall adjourn for a week or fortnight, to hear the evidence that you may desire.

The Foreman, having consulted with his colleagues, considered that the jury had had quite sufficient evidence before them upon which to give a verdict.

The Coroner: What is the verdict:

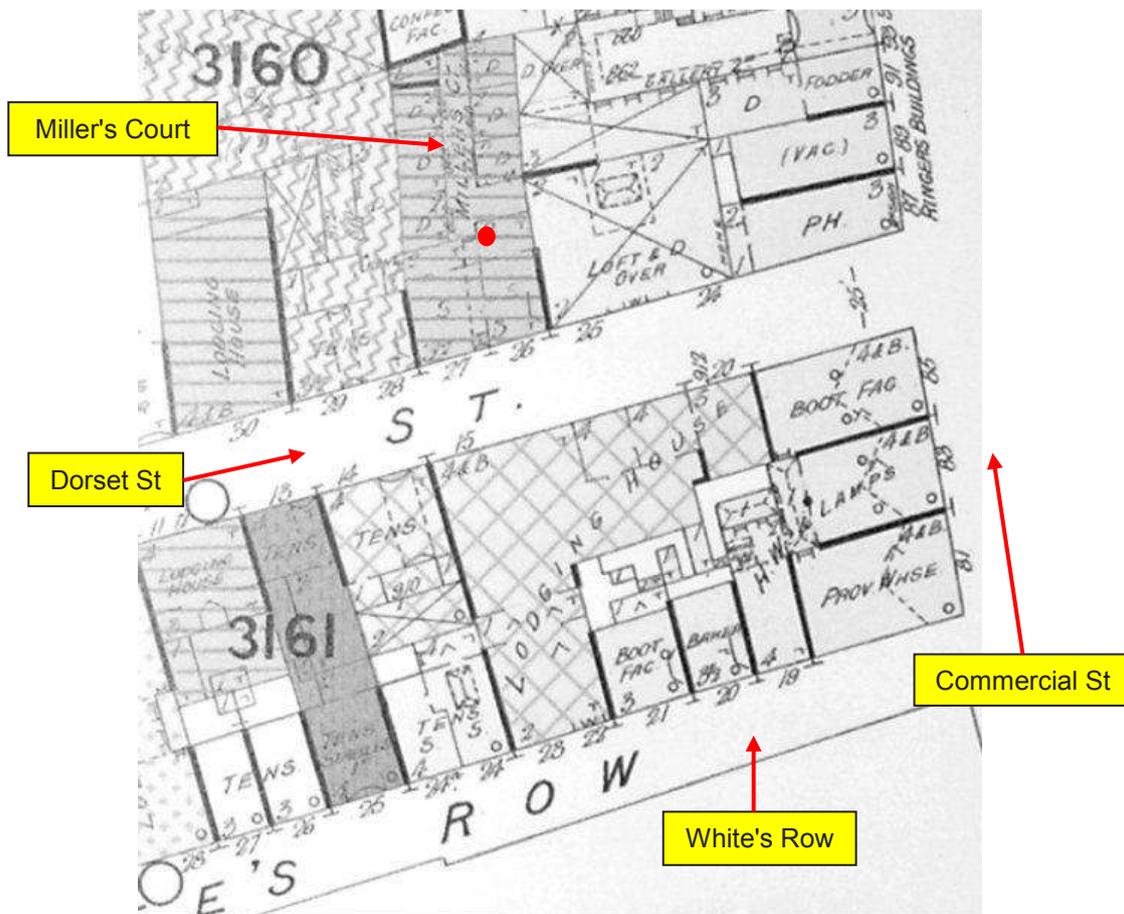
The Foreman: Wilful murder against some person or persons unknown.

--()--

Miller's Court Site

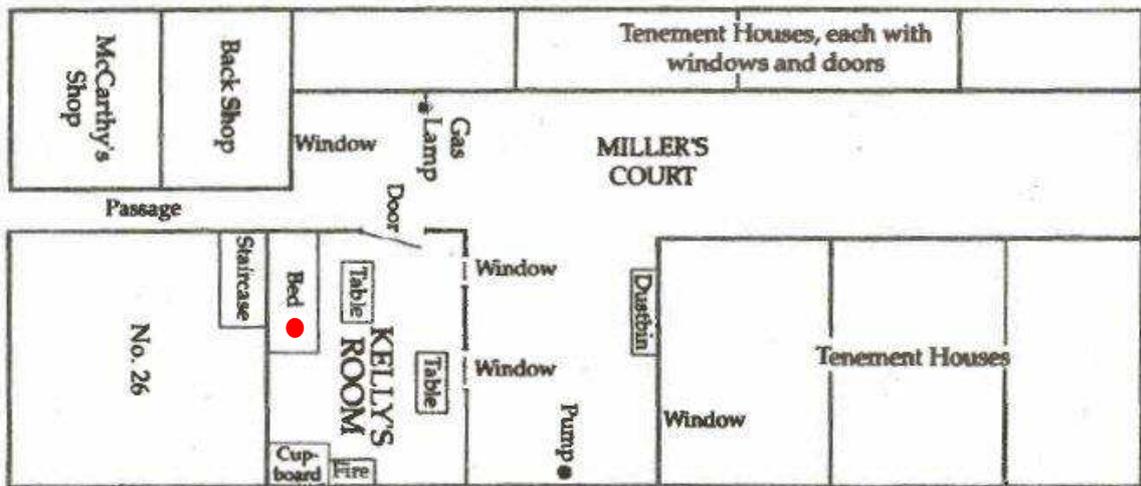


Dorset Street - c.1902

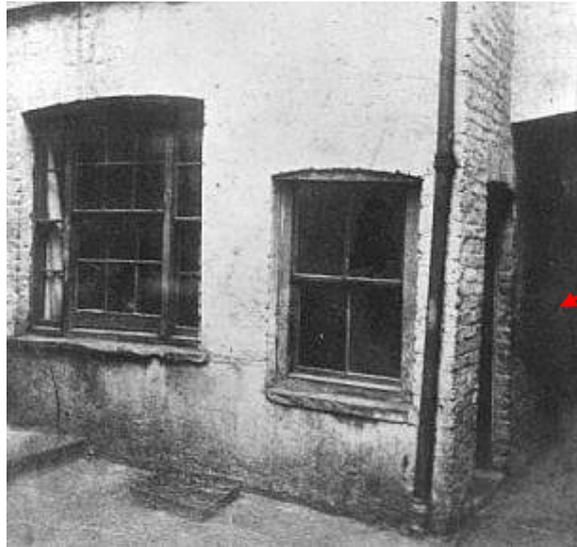




Miller's Court Entrance off Dorset St - 1928



Plan of Miller's Court and Mary Kelly's Room



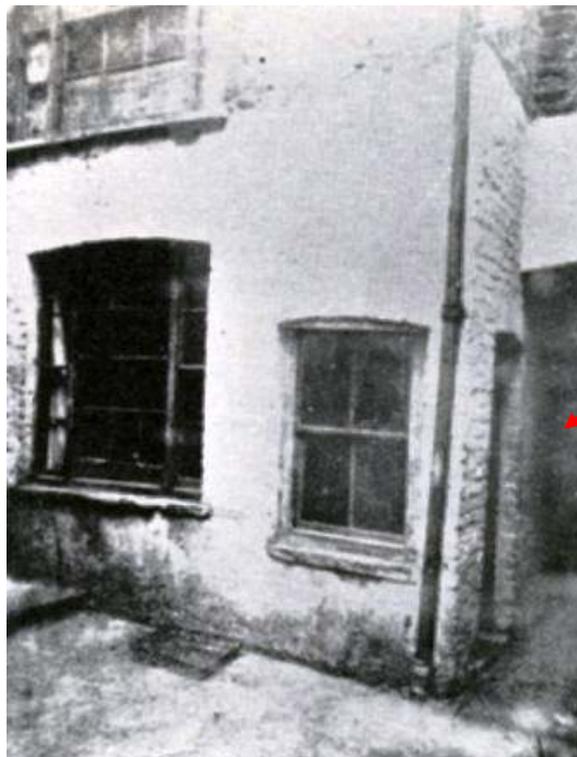
Entry Passage
from Dorset St

Above and Below - Photographs taken the day of the murder of the outside of Mary Kelly's room.

The rather low, smaller window on the right is the one Bowyer and McCarthy looked through.

It appears that both panes of glass on the right side of this window are broken.

The photographs were taken by a photographer brought in by the police.



Entry Passage
from Dorset St

Postscript - Within a month of the murder of Mary Kelly, the extra police were withdrawn and the Whitechapel Vigilance Committee was told to disband because "their services were no longer required".

It was as if someone knew that the Ripper had finished his work.

--()--

Catherine Mylett

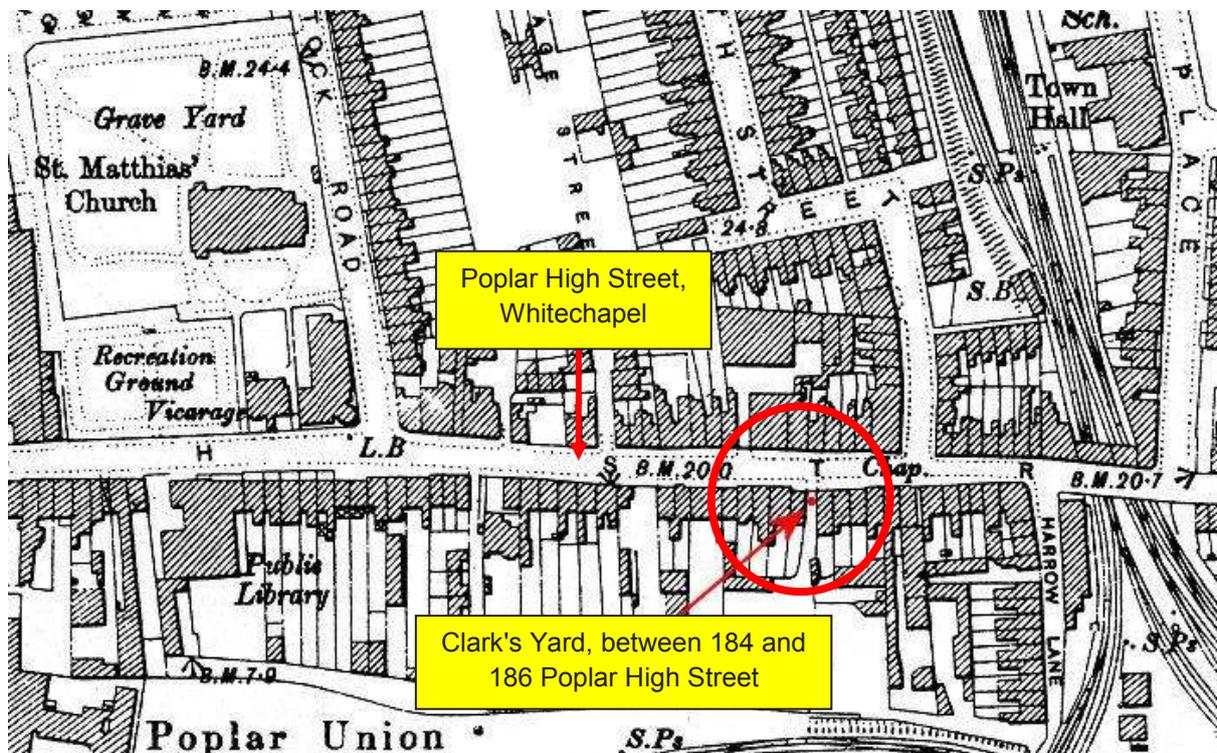
(Rose Mylett, Catherine Millett or Mellett,
Elizabeth 'Drunken Lizzie' Davis, 'Fair Alice' Downey)

b. 08 Dec 1859

d. Thu, 20 Dec 1888

Clarke's Yard, between 184 and 186 Poplar High Street, Whitechapel

Catherine Mylett, known as "Rose" Mylett, was a prostitute, and her body was found, Thu, 20 Dec 1888, at Clarke's Yard, between 184 and 186 Poplar High Street, Whitechapel.



WED, 19 DEC 1888
7:55pm

Rose Mylett is seen by Charles Ptolomey, an infirmary night-attendant, speaking with two sailors in Poplar High Street, near Clarke's Yard. She appeared to have been sober, and was heard by Ptolomey to have said "No, no, no!" to one of them. Their manner of conduct was suspicious enough so as to bring attention to themselves.

THU, 20 DEC 1888
2:30am

Alice Graves spots Mylett outside of The George in Commercial Road with two men. Rose Mylett appeared to be drunk.

THU, 20 DEC 1888
4:15am

Police Sergeant Robert Golding, on patrol at the time, came across the lifeless body of an unidentified woman (Rose Mylett) in the yard between 184 and 186 Poplar High Street, in Clarke's Yard (so called because of owner George Clarke, a builder's merchant).

The body was still warm, and lying on its left side. It appeared to P.S. Golding as if the attitude of the body was somewhat reminiscent of that of a Ripper victims, with the left leg drawn up and right leg stretched out. The clothes were not torn or disarranged in any manner, and there was no obvious sign of injury. Golding did not himself attribute the death to the Ripper.

Still, Rose Mylett was a known prostitute and her body was found only two miles from the centre of the Whitechapel murders. Public suspicion grew concerning the case, and the hush that had befallen the public since the dreadful Kelly murder a month and a week before was quickly disrupted. Once again, the Ripper was considered.

Possessions

The body of Rose Mylett possessed the following:

- Brown and black 'outer clothes'
- Dark tweed jacket
- Lilac apron
- Red flannel petticoat
- Red and blue striped stockings
- Cash: 1/2d

Death was confirmed by divisional surgeon Dr. Matthew Brownfield's assistant, Mr. Harris, but at first doctors were at a loss as to what had caused the death. It did not seem like a Ripper murder, as the throat was not cut and there were no easily visible wounds anywhere on the body. It wasn't until a faint mark resembling the imprint of a string was found around her neck that strangulation was first suggested.

Post Mortem Report (Prepared by Dr. Matthew Brownfield)

Blood was oozing from the nostrils, and there was a slight abrasion on the right side of the face... One the neck there was a mark which had evidently been caused by a cord drawn tightly round the neck, from the spine to the left ear. Such a mark would be made by a four thread cord. There were also impressions of the thumbs and middle and index fingers of some person plainly visible on each side of the neck. There were no injuries to the arms or legs. The brain was gorged with an almost black fluid blood. The stomach was full of meat and potatoes, which had only recently been eaten. Death was due to strangulation. Deceased could not have done it herself. The marks on her neck were probably caused by her trying to pull the cord off. He thought the murderer must have stood at the left rear of the woman, and, having the ends of the cord round his hands, thrown it round her throat, crossed his hands, and thus strangled her. If it had been done in this way, it would account for the mark not going completely round the neck.

Dr. Robert Anderson was also involved in the case, and his findings seemed to contradict those of Dr. Brownfield. He observed that there was no trace of a struggle around the yard -- no items strewn about, no clothing torn or ripped, no scratches on the body, and no second set of footprints anywhere among the soft ground of the yard. Also according to Anderson, the body "lay naturally."

Anderson, along with the backing of his police force, insisted that Mylett's death was not attributable to murder, and demanded that Dr. Thomas Bond of Westminster be sent to re-examine the body. Bond's personal assistant, and then the Senior Police Surgeon both intercepted Anderson's request,

and both went down of their own accord to see the body for themselves. Both returned with a diagnosis of 'willful murder by strangulation.'

Finally, Dr. Bond received Anderson's request and examined the body of Rose Mylett, in the hopes of studying the faint marks he had been told about by his colleagues before him, and was surprised to find that they had disappeared! Furthermore, there were no secondary signs of strangulation, such as a protruding tongue or clenched fists. This, he believed, was sufficient evidence to rebut the theory that she was strangled. In fact, he put forth the idea that Mylett had fallen down while drunk and was choked to death by her stiff, velvet collar.

The medical reports also created two major conflicts with witness testimony. First, there was found no alcohol in Mylett's stomach, which conflicts with Alice Graves' testimony that said she saw the deceased quite drunk with two men outside The George at 2:30 A.M.. Second, the medical report revealed evidence purporting that Mylett had never given birth, this time contradicting the statement made by her mother (who said Rose Mylett gave birth to a son in 1881).

It is generally accepted that this is not a Ripper murder.

--()--

Inquest of Catherine (Rose) Mylett

The inquest into the death of Catherine (Rose) Mylett was held under Wynne Baxter at Poplar Town Hall on Fri, 21 Dec, 1888, and later reconvened on Wed, 02 Jan 1889.

Day 1, Fri, 21 Dec 1888

The Times on Sat, 22 Dec 1888, Reported the Catherine (Rose) Mylett Inquest day 1 as follows:

MURDER AT POPLAR.

Yesterday [Fri, 21 Dec 1888] Mr. Wynne E. Baxter, the Coroner for the South-Eastern Division of Middlesex, opened an inquiry at the Town-hall, Poplar, as to the death of a woman unknown, whose body was found lying in a yard attached to the premises of Mr. Clarke, builder, of High-street, Poplar, early on Thursday morning last. Inspector Parlett, K Division, attended to represent the police authorities.

Police-sergeant Robert Golding, 26 K, deposed that he was patrolling High-street, Poplar, on Thursday morning about 4:15. He was in company with Police-constable Thomas Costella. While passing Mr. Clarke's yard he saw something lying under the wall, and on going close found it to be the body of a woman. She was lying on her left side, her left arm underneath her. The right leg was at full length, and her left leg slightly drawn up. The body was quite warm. Her clothes were not disarranged, nor could he detect any mutilation of the body. She was lying under the wall, with her head away from the street. The witness left the constable in charge of the body while he went for the divisional surgeon. Dr. Harris, the assistant, returned with him and examined the body before it was moved. He at once pronounced life to be extinct. The witness then sent for the ambulance, and the body was taken to the mortuary. He searched it and made an examination of the clothing. Round the neck the deceased was wearing a blue-spotted handkerchief, tied loosely. There was no string round the neck. In the pocket of the dress he found 1s. in silver and 3 1/2d. in bronze, together with a small empty bottle or phial. The woman was about 5ft. 2in. high, had light hair, hazel eyes, and hair frizzed close to the head. She was wearing a black alpaca dress, brown stuff skirt, and red flannel petticoat. She also had on a dark tweed jacket, double-breasted, a lilac print apron, blue and red striped stockings, and side-spring boots. She had no hat on, nor was any found near the spot. The witness said he believed he had seen the woman before, and that she was of loose character. After leaving the mortuary he carefully searched the yard where the body was found, but could not discover any traces of a struggle having taken place.

Thomas Dean, of 159, High-street, Poplar, deposed that he was employed by Mr. Mead at that address. On Wednesday night he left the workshop which was in Mr. Clarke's yard about

10 o'clock. The body was not there then. There were no persons in the yard. The shop was opposite the yard and the witness slept there, but heard no noise during the night.

Mr. Matthew Brownfield, of 170, East India-road, Poplar, deposed that he was divisional surgeon of police. At 4:25 on Thursday morning he was sent for, but his assistant went instead and found the body of a woman lying in Clarke's yard. She was dead. Yesterday morning the witness saw the body in the mortuary and subsequently made a post-mortem examination. He found the body to be that of a woman about 30 years of age and well nourished. He noticed marks of mud on the front of the left leg. The eyes were normal and the tongue did not protrude. There were slight marks of blood having escaped from the nostrils, and the right side of the nose showed a slight abrasion, while on the left cheek was an old scar. The mark on the nose might have been caused by any slight violence. On the neck there was the mark apparently of a cord extending from the right side of the spine round the throat to the lobe of the left ear. He had, by experiment, found that a piece of four-fold cord would cause such a mark. On the neck he also found marks as of the thumbs and middle and index fingers. He had tried his thumb and fingers and found that they could cause such abrasions. The marks ran perpendicularly to the line round the neck before described. There were no injuries to the arms or legs as if any violent struggle had taken place. On opening the head he found the brain engorged with blood of a very dark colour. The lungs were normal. In the stomach was some food which had only very recently been eaten. There was no sign of any poison or alcohol in the stomach. From his examination he was of opinion that the cause of death was suffocation by strangulation. The strangulation could not possibly have been done by the woman herself, but must have been caused by a person standing behind and slightly to the left of her. The witness said the person must have wrapped the ends of the cord round his hands and then, from behind, thrown the noose over the deceased's head and pulled tight, crossing both hands. This would account for the mark round the neck not completing the circle. The cord was held round the throat till after death had taken place. At this point the Coroner adjourned the inquiry. [Wed, 02 Jan 1889]

--()--

Day 2, Wed, 02 Jan 1889

The Times on Thu, 03 Jan 1889, Reported the Resumed Catherine (Rose) Mylett Inquest day 2 as follows:

THE SUPPOSED MURDER AT POPLAR.

Yesterday [Wed, 02 Jan 1889] Mr. Wynne E. Baxter, the Coroner for the South-Eastern Division of Middlesex, resumed his adjourned inquiry at the Town-hall, Poplar, respecting the death of Catherine Millett, aged 26, whose dead body was found in Clarke's-yard, High-street, Poplar, on the 20th of December.

Mr. St. John Wontner watched the case on behalf of the Treasury.

Mrs. Margaret Millett, widow, of 16, Pelham-street, Whitechapel, stated that deceased was her daughter and was 26 years of age. Her name was Catherine Millett. Witness had been told that deceased was married, but deceased herself never told witness that she was. She once saw a man with deceased and believed him to be her husband. Witness knew deceased had one child, but she could not say whether she had more than that one. Witness last saw her alive on the Monday or Tuesday before her death, when she called at her house. Deceased then arranged to meet witness at the top of Brushfield-street the following Thursday at 4 o'clock. Witness did not get there to time, and did not see her again. She never told witness where she was living. She told her she had been "hopping" with another woman. Deceased also told witness her child was in Surrey. Witness had no idea how she was getting her living. She left witness six years ago to go and live at Bow. By Mr. St. John Wontner - Witness knew that she was very much given to intemperance. By the Jury. - Deceased's child was born at Bow. Witness did not know that she lived with any other man but her husband.

Mrs. Elizabeth Usher, nurse at the Stepney Sick Asylum, said she had seen the body of deceased in the Poplar mortuary, and recognized it as that of a former inmate. She knew her under the names of Rose Millett and Rose Davis. She had been in the asylum several times. According to the books, her age was about 28. She was admitted as a single woman, and was last in the asylum in March, 1888. She had been there then since January. Witness knew deceased had a child seven years of age, and when she was discharged she said she was going to get her mother to mind it.

By the Jury, - Deceased was in the asylum four times, and witness knew her well.

Sergeant Golding, recalled at the request of the jury, stated that when he found the body there was a spotted handkerchief round the throat, which he now produced, It was not tightly round the throat, and was not tied at all. It did not appear to have been tied or pulled tightly round the throat.

By Mr. St. John Wontner. - There was no sign on the handkerchief of there having been a struggle. When witness found the body it was lying parallel with the wall, and the head was about a foot from the wall. Witness's first impression was that deceased had been leaning against some posts near the wall and had fallen down. The yard was not paved, but was composed of earth, and would show signs of a struggle had once taken place.

Mr. George James Harris, 170, East India-road, Poplar, deposed that he was a surgeon and acted as assistant to Dr. Brownfield. On Thursday, December 20, witness was called by the police at 4:30 a.m., and was taken to Clarke's-yard. He there saw deceased, who was dead, and was lying with her left cheek on the ground. There was a little blood-stained mucus issuing from the nostrils. The head was lying over the jacket, but he did not think it was in such a position as to cause strangulation. The collar of the jacket was quite loose. Her lips were livid, the mouth closed, and the eyes were normal. The left arm and leg were stiff. Witness assisted Dr. Brownfield to make the post-mortem examination, and with regard to the internal examination he agreed with Dr. Brownfield's evidence. With regard to the cause of death, witness noticed a mark which commenced at the spine and passed round the neck to the ear. There was a space of two or three inches at the back of the neck which was not marked. That mark might be produced with a piece of string. He did not see any other way by which the mark could be produced. In his opinion it was not possible for the collar of the jacket to have produced it. It was a much finer mark than he thought the collar could have produced. There were five superficial abrasions on the left side of the neck and three on the right side. Witness was of opinion that they were caused by finger nails, resulting from an endeavour to remove something from the neck. On the left side of the jaw there was a small bruise. In his opinion the cause of death was asphyxia, from strangulation.

By the Jury. - Witness believed the string was crossed over, and used in a way similar to the way used when soap was cut. The marks on the neck could not have been caused by a man's hand.

By the Coroner. - Witness examined the windpipe and found no foreign matter in it.

By Mr. St. John Wontner. - The mark on the neck was above the necktie. When witness first saw the body he did not notice the mark and did not then suspect foul play. He then thought deceased had died from asphyxia, from drunkenness or natural causes. Death would be brought about very quickly if the string was used in the way he described. The deceased's tongue was not protruding, nor were the eyeballs. He should have expected that the face would have been more disturbed had the strangulation been slow.

Dr. Thomas Bond, 7, Sanctuary, Westminster Abbey, F.R.C.S., stated that he was asked to examine the body by Mr. Anderson, Assistant Commissioner of Police. Witness examined the body on the 24th of December. Mr. Hibbard, Demonstrator of Anatomy at Westminster Hospital, had examined the body on the Saturday with Drs. Brownfield and Harris, and he supplied witness with his notes. On the Monday witness had the body reopened, and compared his notes with his (witness's) observations. He and the other doctors agreed, with the exception of the mark on the throat. At the date of his examination the mark, which had been described as the mark of a cord, had disappeared. The other marks, which were described as finger marks, witness saw. He also saw in front of the larynx three extravasations of blood, where incisions had been made, and found blood effused around the larynx and deep congestion of the mucous membrane of the larynx. Witness took possession of the contents of the stomach and had what remained analysed. Witness could find no injury

to the skin where the mark had been. He agreed with the deductions of Drs. Brownfield, Hibbard, and Harris that the deceased died from strangulation, but his opinion was that it was not murder. The amount of violence which would be required to rapidly strangle an able-bodied woman would leave such a mark on the neck that it would not disappear even during the five days that had elapsed. Witness should have expected to find injuries to the skin and tissues under the skin. The woman's skin was of such a nature that it would take a mark like wax, and from previous experience witness knew that strangulation might occur through a tight dress or a collar and leave deep marks. His opinion was that the woman, in a state of drunkenness, fell down and the larynx was compressed against the neck of the jacket, and that the mark described as the mark of a cord must have been produced by the rim of the collar, either while she was dying or while she was dead in the interval between the finding of the body and its being undressed.

By the CORONER. - The injury to the larynx must have been caused before death, but the mark above that might be caused before or after death.

By the Jury. - The collar of deceased's jacket measured 14 in. Witness did not think the collar of deceased's jacket was stiff enough to strangle her. He thought it was possible that the woman made the finger marks herself. Had it been a case of quick strangulation he should have expected to find more contortion of the face.

Mrs. Mary Smith, of 18, George-street, Spitalfields, deposed that she had had a lodger who went by the name of Lizzie Davis. The photograph produced (that of the deceased) was that of her. She also recognized deceased's clothing. On Wednesday, the 19th of December, between 7:30 and 8 o'clock, deceased left the house and never returned. She was sober when she left, and was wearing the neckerchief produced by the police-sergeant. Witness was not alarmed at deceased not returning, as she believed she was locked up. She had been sentenced to five days' imprisonment during the three months she was with witness. Deceased was more often drunk than sober. When she left witness's house she told her she was going to Poplar, where she went every night.

Lizzie Hanlon, of George-street, Spitalfields, said she had known deceased for three months as a fellow lodger. She last saw her alive on Wednesday, the 19th ult., when she left the house to go to Poplar.

Elizabeth Griffen, of 18, George-street, gave corroborative evidence, and said the deceased had drunk with a man called Ben Goodson, who was present at the court.

The case was again adjourned.

--()--

Clark's Yard Site



The Site of Rose Mylett's Murder

The walkway on the left stands on the former location of Clark's Yard, and the yard's entrance would have been just to the right of the sign on the wall

--()--

Return of the Ripper?

Alice Mckenzie

("Clay Pipe" Alice, Alice Bryant)

b. c.1849

d. Wed, 17 Jul 1889

Castle Alley, Whitechapel

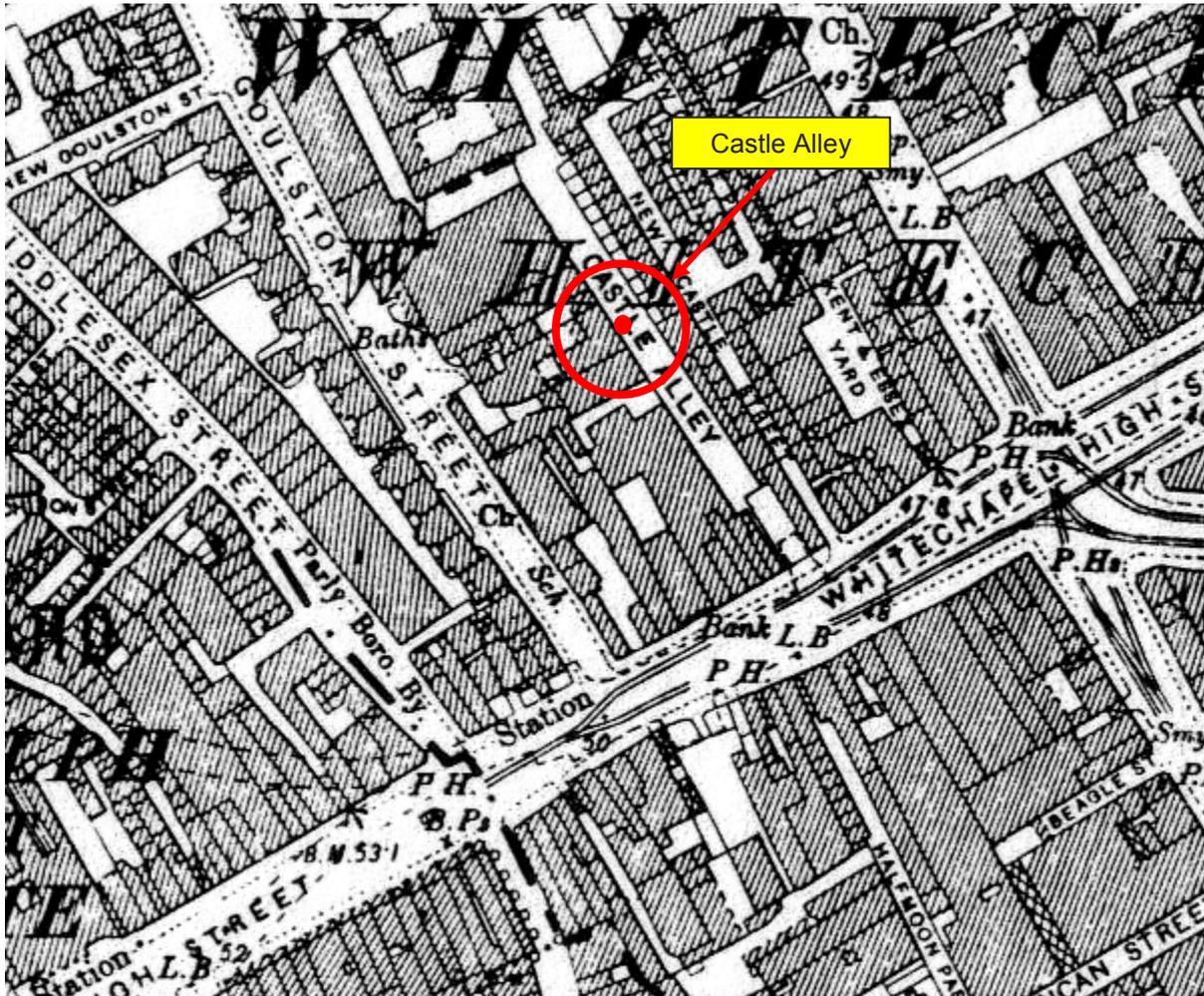


In July 1889 Police Constable Walter Andrews discovered the body of prostitute Alice McKenzie in Castle Alley, Whitechapel - a dark thoroughfare.

The discovery of Alice McKenzie's body aroused both speculation and fears that that Jack the Ripper had returned.

Alice moved into the East End of London sometime before 1874, and began living sporadically with a John McCormack (also Bryant) around 9 years later in 1883. McCormack, an Irishman, was in the employ of some Jewish tailors in Hanbury Street as a porter. He shared lodgings in various doss-houses with his common-law wife for around six years, and their last cohabitation was at Mr. Tenpenny's Lodging House, Gun Street, Spitalfields. They moved there c.April 1888.

--()--



TUE, 16 JUL 1889
4:00pm

McCormack returns from his morning shift at work somewhat drunk and sets himself down in bed. He hands Alice 1s. 8d. to pay Mrs. Ryder for the rent, and a shilling to spend for other necessities. Alice left the room with the money, but did not pay the rent.

TUE, 16 JUL 1889
7:10pm

According to the Pall Mall Gazette, Alice took a blind boy named George Dixon or Discon, another resident at Mr. Tenpenny's, to the Royal Cambridge Music Hall. Dixon would later testify that he had heard Alice speaking to a strange man, asking him to buy her a drink, to which the man replied, "Yes." Alice then saw Dixon home to Gun Street.

TUE, 16 JUL 1889
8:30pm

Elizabeth Ryder sees Alice at the house, 'more or less drunk,' and watches her leave Gun Street after having had some sort of argument with McCormack (this would negate his statement that the last time he saw Alice alive would have been 4:00 P.M.)

TUE, 16 JUL 1889
11:00pm

McCormack emerges from the room and proceeds downstairs, passing Mrs. Ryder who informs him that Alice had indeed not paid their rent.

TUE, 16 JUL 1889
11:40pm

A friend of Alice's named Margaret Franklin was sitting with two acquaintances (Catherine Hughes and Sarah Mahoney or Marney) on the step of either a barber's shop (Sugden) or a lodging house (Begg et alia) on Flower and Dean Street at the side connecting with Brick Lane. Alice passes the three ladies 'walking hurriedly' toward Whitechapel. Margaret asked Alice how she was doing, and she replied in the same hurried manner: "All right. I can't stop now." According to the three ladies, Alice was not wearing a bonnet, but rather a "light-coloured shawl" around her shoulders.

WED, 17 JUL 1889
12:15am

P.C. Joseph Allen (423H) takes a break under a street lamp in Castle Alley, just off Whitechapel High Street, for a bite to eat. According to Allen the alley was completely deserted. After approx. five minutes, Allen notices another constable entering the alley.

WED, 17 JUL 1889
12:20am

Walter Andrews (PC) (272H) enters Castle Alley just as Allen is leaving. Andrews remains in the alley for about three minutes, and again he sees nothing of a suspicious nature.

WED, 17 JUL 1889
12:25am

At about this time, Sarah Smith, deputy of the Whitechapel Baths and Washhouses (which lined Castle Alley) retires to her room. She begins reading in bed, the closed window of her room overlooking the entire alley. Sarah later testifies she heard nothing suspicious until she heard the blow of Andrews' whistle.

WED, 17 JUL 1889
12:45am

It begins to rain in Whitechapel.

WED, 17 JUL 1889
12:50am

Andrews returns to Castle Alley on his regular beat, about twenty-seven minutes having passed since he left the area. This time, however, he discovers the body of a woman lying on the pavement, her head angled toward the curb and her feet toward the wall. Blood flowed from two stabs in the left side of her neck and her skirts had been lifted, revealing blood across her abdomen, which had been mutilated.

The pavement beneath the body of Alice McKenzie was still dry, placing her death sometime after 12:25am and before 12:45am, when it began to rain. In her possession were found a clay pipe often referred to as a "nose warmer" and a bronze farthing. She was noticed to have been wearing some "odd stockings."

P.C. Andrews heard someone approaching the alley soon after, and ordered the man (Lewis Jacobs) to stay with the body while he went to fetch help.

WED, 17 JUL 1889
1:10am

Inspector Edmund Reid arrives only moments before Dr. George Bagster Phillips. Reid notices that blood continues to flow from the throat into the gutter (about 1:09am) but it begins to clot upon the arrival of Phillips (about 1:12am)

On a side note, a fellow prostitute and companion of McKenzie's named Margaret Cheeks, was also thought to have been killed along with Alice because she was not to be found for two days following the discovery of McKenzie's body. Actually, she had been staying with her sister at the time.

Injuries

- Cause of death from severance of the left carotid artery
- Two stabs in the left side of the neck 'carried forward in the same skin wound'
- Some bruising on chest
- Five bruises or marks on left side of abdomen
- Cut was made from left to right, apparently while McKenzie was on the ground
- A long (seven-inch) 'but not unduly deep' wound from the bottom of the left breast to the navel.
- Seven or eight scratches beginning at the navel and pointing toward the genitalia.
- Small cut across the mons veneris.

Dr. Phillips believed there was "a degree of anatomical knowledge necessary to have committed the atrocities to McKenzie."

The severing of the left carotid artery is consistent with previous Ripper murders, although the canonical five were murdered with much deeper and longer injuries which cut down to the spinal column. McKenzie suffered only two jagged wounds on the left side which were no longer than four inches a piece and had left the air passages untouched.

The bruises on the chestal region suggest the killer probably held her down to the ground with one hand while inflicting the wounds with the other.

The mutilations committed upon McKenzie were mostly superficial in manner, the deepest of which opened neither the abdominal cavity nor the muscular structure. The wounds also suggested that the killer was left-handed (as opposed to the Ripper being right-handed). Phillips suggested the five marks on the left side of her body were an imprint of the killer's right hand, which left only his left hand to facilitate the injuries. Dr. Bond disagreed, claiming there was no evidence to support the theory that those marks were made through such processes (admittedly, Bond saw the body the day after the post mortem, and it had already begun to decompose).

The weapon involved was agreed upon to have been a 'sharp- pointed weapon,' although it could be smaller than the one used by the Ripper.

Phillips ultimately claimed that McKenzie's death was not attributable to the Ripper:

After careful and long deliberation, I cannot satisfy myself, on purely Anatomical and professional grounds that the perpetrator of all the "Wh Ch. murders" is our man. I am on the contrary impelled to a contrary conclusion in this noting the mode of procedure and the character of the mutilations and judging of motive in connection with the latter.

I do not here enter into the comparison of the cases neither do I take into account what I admit may be almost conclusive evidence in favour of the one man theory if all the surrounding circumstances and other evidence are considered, holding it as my duty to report on the P.M. appearances and express an opinion only on Professional grounds, based upon my own observation.

Dr. Thomas Bond chose the opposite conclusion, telling Sir Robert Anderson he believed it was indeed a Ripper killing:

I see in this murder evidence of similar design to the former Whitechapel murders, viz. sudden onslaught on the prostrate woman, the throat skillfully and resolutely cut with

subsequent mutilation, each mutilation indicating sexual thoughts and a desire to mutilate the abdomen and sexual organs. I am of opinion that the murder was performed by the same person who committed the former series of Whitechapel murder.

Anderson himself disagreed, and wrote:

I am here assuming that the murder of Alice M'Kenzie on the 17th of July 1889, was by another hand. I was absent from London when it occurred, but the Chief Commissioner investigated the case on the spot and decided it was an ordinary murder, and not the work of a sexual maniac.

Monro, who was on duty during the investigation, since Anderson was on leave at the time, disagreed:

I need not say that every effort will be made by the police to discover the murderer, who, I am inclined to believe, is identical with the notorious Jack the Ripper of last year.

--()--

Inquest of Alice Mackenzie

Day 1, Wed, 17 Jul 1889

The Times on Thu, 18 Jul 1889, Reported the Alice Mackenzie Inquest day 1 as follows:

Last evening, [Wed, 17 July 1889], Mr. Wynne E. Baxter, coroner for the South-Eastern Division of Middlesex, opened his inquiry at the Working Lad's Institute, High-street, Whitechapel.

Superintendent T. Arnold and Detective-Inspector E. Reid were present to watch the case on behalf of the Criminal Investigation Department.

The jury having viewed the body,

John M'Cormack, [McCormack], was the first witness called. He said, - I live at 54, Gun-street, Spitalfields. It is a common lodging-house. I am a porter. I have seen the body in the mortuary, and recognize it as that of Alice M'Kenzie [McKenzie]. I can't exactly tell her age, but it was about 40.

The CORONER. - Has she been living with you? - Yes, for about six years. I recognize her by her thumb, which had been crushed at the top by a machine. The nail was half off. [Coroner] Did you recognize her face? - Yes, Sir; by the scars on her forehead. I also recognized her clothes she was wearing, and also the boots. She told me she came from Peterborough. I did not know if she had any children. She worked very hard as a washerwoman and charwoman to the Jews.

[Coroner] When did you last see her alive? - Between 3 and 4 o'clock yesterday afternoon. She left me in bed at that time. She went from me with the intention of paying a night's rent - 8d.

[Coroner] Did you give her the money? - Of course I did. I gave her 1s. 8d. altogether; to pay the rent, and to do what she liked with the remainder.

[Coroner] You did not see her again? - Not until I saw the body in the mortuary. The deputy told me that my old woman was lying dead in the mortuary, and I went and recognized her.

[Coroner] Was she sober when she left you? - Perfectly.

[Coroner] How came you in bed at 4 o'clock? - As soon as I come home I lie down; and, having a little drop of drink, I go and lie down. When I came home yesterday I went and lay down immediately.

[Coroner] Had the deceased been to work on Tuesday? - No; she told me she went to work on Monday, but I did not believe it. She came home about 7 o'clock on Monday evening, and she then went to bed.

[Coroner] Why did you not believe she went to work? - Because I know she did not.

[Coroner] How do you know? - Because I was told by others she did not go to work.

[Coroner] Did she often come home late at night? - Not to my knowledge. Deceased was usually at home at night.

[Coroner] Did you have any words with the deceased yesterday? - I had a few words and that upset her.

[Coroner] Did she tell you she was going to walk the streets? - She did not; she told me nothing.

[Coroner] Did you not go down to the deputy and ask if the deceased had paid the money? - I did; that was between half-past 10 and 11 o'clock.

[Coroner] What did the deputy say? - She told me she had not paid the rent.

[Coroner] Did you say, "What am I to do? Am I to go and walk the streets as well?" - That's what I did say. The deputy said, "No; don't you go." I then went upstairs and went to bed. I got up at a quarter to 6 that morning, and that was my usual time.

[Coroner] Did you think she had gone out looking for money? - I can't say nothing about that.

[Coroner] Was the deceased a great smoker? - Yes; she used to smoke, but I can't tell what sort of pipe she smoked; all I can say is she smoked.

[Coroner] Was it a clay pipe or a wooden pipe? - It was always a clay pipe.

[Coroner] In bed? - Yes, of course.

Elizabeth Ryder, said - I live at 52 and 54, Gun-street, Spitalfields. I am married, and my husband's name is Richard John Ryder, and he is a cooper. I act as deputy of a common lodging-house. I have seen the body in the mortuary, and recognise it as that of Alice M'Kenzie. She has been living there for about four months. She lived with John M'Cormack as his wife. I have no doubt about the identity of the body. I knew she was wearing old stockings. I last saw her alive last night. She was then sober, and was not wearing a bonnet or hat.

[Coroner] Did she speak to you? - Yes. She had been at the lodging house all day.

M'Cormack came home between 3 and 4 o'clock in the afternoon.

[Coroner] Do you know whether there had been any disagreement? I believe there had; but I did not hear anything. When deceased came downstairs between 8 and 9 o'clock she passed through the kitchen and went out.

[Coroner] Did she usually wear a bonnet or hat? - Never; but she wore a shawl, and had one on when she left the lodging-house. It was a light shawl, and witness saw it in the mortuary.

[Coroner] Was she a woman who was in the habit of being out late at night? - No. She was generally in bed by 10 o'clock. As far as I know she got her living honestly, and did not get money in the streets. Between 11 and 12 last night M'Cormack came down and asked me if I had seen the deceased since 8 or 9 o'clock. I told him I had not. He then asked me if she had paid the lodging, and I told him she had not. M'Cormack then asked what he was to do, and I told him to go to bed. He then went upstairs. Before that he told me he had a few words with the deceased, and sent her down to pay the lodging. Witness told him deceased would soon be home. Deceased had some drink during the day, and when her husband came home from work she was drunk. I did not think it necessary to make any remark to deceased when she went out. I have seen her smoke in the kitchen. She used to borrow pipes, which were short clay ones, like the one produced.

[Coroner] What time is the lodging-house closed? - At 2 o'clock in the morning. At 3:30 this morning I went into the kitchen for the deceased and another young woman, but they had not come home.

[Coroner] Has the other young woman come home? - No.

[Coroner] What is the name of this young woman? - Mog Cheeks.

[Coroner] Do you know where deceased got the drink from? - I do not; but there is a publichouse about two doors away.

[Coroner] Had you seen deceased with any other man but M'Cormack that day? - No. Between 3 and 4 in the afternoon she went to meet her husband and they came home together. When she went out at night she was alone. Deceased and M'Cormack had lodged on and off at the lodging-house for the past 12 months. When they were not there they occupied a room at Crossingham's in White's-row. The other woman referred to had lodged there for 18 months, and she was on the streets.

The Foreman. - It is important that that woman should be found.

The Coroner. - I have no doubt that she will be.

Witness. - She was in the habit of staying out all night if she had no money to pay for her lodging.

Police-constable Joseph Allen, 423 H, deposed, - Last night I was in Castle-alley. It was then 20 minutes past 12 when I passed through. I was through the alley several times. I remained there for five minutes. I entered the alley through the archway in Whitechapel-road. I had something to eat under the lamp where the deceased was found. Having remained in the alley for five minutes, I went into Wentworth-street. There was neither man nor woman there. There were wagons in the alley - two right underneath the lamp.

[Coroner] Would you swear there was no one in the wagons? - I would not swear to that, as I did not look into them; one of the wagons was an open one. Everything was very quiet at the time. The backs of some of the houses in Newcastle-street faced the alley, and in some of the upper windows were lights. That was not an unusual thing at that time. I cannot say if any of the windows were open. No sounds came from those houses. On leaving the alley I met Constable Walter Andrews, 272 H, in Wentworth-street. It was about 100 yards from the alley where I met Andrews. I spoke to Andrews, who then went towards Goldston-street. [Goulston Street]

[Coroner] How did you fix the time? - I looked at my watch. It was 12:30 when I left the alley. At the end is a publichouse - the Three Crowns - and as I passed the landlord was shutting up the house. After leaving Andrews I went towards Commercial-street and met Sergeant Badlam, [Badham] 31 H, who told me a woman had been found murdered in Castle-alley, and he directed me to go to the station. When the sergeant spoke to me it was five minutes to 1, and 1 o'clock when I got to the station.

Police-constable Walter Andrews, 272 H, said, - About ten minutes to 1 this morning I saw Sergeant Badlam at the corner of Old Castle-street, leading into Castle-alley. That was on the opposite corner of the publichouse. The sergeant said, "All right," and I said the same. I then proceeded up Castle-alley, and tried the doors on the west side of the alley. While doing so I noticed a woman lying on the pavement. Her head was lying eastward, and was on the edge of the kerbstone, with her feet towards the building, which was a wheelwright's shop and warehouse.

[Coroner] Was the body touched before the doctor arrived? - Only by my touching the face to see if it was cold. It had not been disturbed.

[Coroner] How far was it from the lamp? - Almost underneath. About 2 ft. from the lamp-post.

[Coroner] Was any wagon there? - Two; one was a scavenger's wagon, and the other a brewer's dray. They were on the same side of the way. The wagons hid the body from persons in the cottages opposite. The head was almost underneath the scavenger's wagon.

[Coroner] Where [sic] her clothes up? - Yes, almost level to the chin. Her legs and body were exposed. I noticed that blood was running from the left side of the neck.

[Coroner] You said you felt her? - I touched the abdomen. It was quite warm. I then blew my whistle, and between two and three minutes Sergeant Badlam came up. The sergeant gave me orders to stay by the body and not touch it until the doctor arrived. The body was not touched until Dr. Phillips arrived about five or ten minutes past 1.

[Coroner] Had you seen any one? - I had not. There was not a soul in the alley that I saw. After I saw the body lying on the pavement I heard a footstep coming from Old Castle-place, and I saw a young man, named Isaac Lewis Jacobs. I said, "Where are you going?" He said, "I am going to Wentworth-street to fetch something for my supper." At the time he was carrying a plate in his hand. Jacobs came back with me and stayed there until the sergeant arrived.

[Coroner] Had you been in the alley before? - Yes. Between 20 and 25 minutes past 12. I went into the alley after Allen. After he came out I went in some two or three minutes later. No one was in the alley then. After I left Allen I went into Goldston-street, then into Whitechapel High-street, down Middlesex-street into Wentworth-street again. It was there I saw the sergeant, as I have already stated.

[Coroner] Did any one attract your attention? - No, I saw no one in Goldston or Middlesex streets.

The Foreman. - Do you think deceased had been drawn to where you found her or murdered there? - I think she was killed there. I should think she had been standing up against the lamp-post, and then pulled or dragged down. There was no trail of blood away from the body, and no splashes of blood.

[Coroner?] How long have you been on the beat? - A fortnight.

[Coroner] Do people come there? - People often come to sleep in the vans, but when we find them we turn them out. I have not seen the alley used for immoral purposes, and have not seen any women there at all.

[Coroner] How many vans are there at night in the alley? - Six or eight, besides several costermonger's barrows.

[Coroner] Did you see any one the worse for drink about there last night? - I did not.

Isaac Lewis Jacobs said:- I live at 12, Newcastle-place, and am a bootmaker. About ten minutes to 1 this morning I left home to buy some supper in M'Carthy's in Dorset-street. I had occasion to pass Newcastle-place into Old Castle-street. When I got to Cocoman-place a constable ran up to me; I stopped. He said, "Where have you been?" I replied, "I have been nowhere, I am just going on an errand, and have just left my home." The constable then said, "Come with me; there has been a murder committed." I went with him and when we got to Old Castle-street he blew his whistle. I believe a sergeant then came up. We then hurried down to the lamp-post in Castle-alley. I saw a woman lying there in a pool of blood, with a wound in the throat, and another wound in the side. I waited there until another police-constable came, and afterwards saw the body removed. Then I went home.

[Coroner] Did you see any one before you saw the constable? - No, sir.

[Coroner] Does your house look over Castle-alley? - No. That is Castle-street. [Newcastle Street]. I had not been there during the night.

Police-sergeant Badham, 31 H, stated:- About 12 minutes to 1 this morning I was in Old Castle-street and saw Constable Andrews. I went up to him and said, "All right?" He replied, "All right, sergeant." I then left him and went to visit another man on the adjoining beat. I then went to Pell-lane, when I heard two blows from a whistle. I listened for the second blow to ascertain from where it came. On hearing the second whistle I rushed up Newcastle-street and met Andrews who shouted out, "Come on, quick." I threw my cape to the ground and rushed up after him. I saw a woman lying on the pavement on the near side with her throat cut, and her head lying in a pool of blood. The legs and stomach were exposed. I got the assistance of other constables and blocked up the ends of the alley, and directed Constable 423 H to fetch the doctor and acquaint the doctor on duty. I also directed Constable 101 H to search the place and also the surrounding streets; and Constable 272 H to remain with the body, and not to let any one touch it until the doctor arrived. Sergeant 21 H and the local inspector came up and made search. They were followed by Detective-Inspector Reid. I also acquainted the superintendent, and directed other constables to make careful inquiry at the lodging-houses, coffee-houses, and places where men were likely to go. In the meantime the doctor arrived. I also made search myself, but failed to find trace of any person that was likely to have committed the murder.

[Coroner] Had you been in the alley at all that night? - No.

Police-constable George Neve, 101 H, stated:- About five minutes to 1 I met the sergeant in Commercial-street. He said, "Hurry up into Castle-alley. There has been a murder done; go and search all round." I searched all round, but did not find anything. It was all quiet. I then went into Castle-alley, to where the body was lying. I searched the conveyances in Castle Alley and looked over the hoarding, but could see no trace of any one about. I saw no one move and heard no sound.

[Coroner] Did you know the deceased? - I have known her about the place for 12 months, and have seen her the worse for drink.

[Coroner] Have you ever seen her about at night? - Between 10 and 11 o'clock. It was my opinion she was a prostitute. I have seen her talking to men. I have seen her in Gun-street, Brick-lane, and Dorset-street. I did not know where she lived. I had not seen her before that evening. In fact, I had not seen her for about a fortnight.

Mrs. Sarah Frances Smith stated:- I live at the Whitechapel Baths and Washhouses. My husband is a retired police-officer, and is superintendent of the baths. I am money-taker there. The baths back on to Castle-alley, and the window of my room looks into Castle-alley, close to where the body was found. I went to bed this morning between 12:15 and 12:30. I did not go to sleep, and had no idea that anything had happened, until I heard a knock at the door, and also a whistle blown.

[Coroner] If there had been any call for help in the alley would you have heard it? - Yes, certainly. My bedstead is up against the wall, next to Castle-alley. At this stage the inquiry was adjourned.

--()--

Day 2, Thu, 18 Jul 1889

The Times on Fri, 19 Jul 1889, Reported the Alice Mackenzie Inquest day 2 as follows:

Yesterday morning [Thu, 18 July 1889] Mr. Wynne E. Baxter, coroner for the South-Eastern Division of Middlesex, resumed his adjourned inquiry at the Working Lad's Institute into the circumstances attending the death of Alice M'Kenzie, aged about 40 years, who was found murdered in Castle-alley, Whitechapel, early on Wednesday morning. Sergeant [Superintendent] T. Arnold and Detective-Inspector E. Reid watched the case on behalf of the Commissions of Police and Criminal Investigation Department.

Detective-Inspector Edmund Reid, H Division, said:- I received a call to Castle-alley about five minutes past 1 on the morning of the murder. I dressed and ran down at once. On arriving at Castle-alley I found the Wentworth-street end blocked by a policeman. On arriving at the back of the baths I saw the deceased woman. I saw she had a cut on the left side of the throat, and there was a quantity of blood under the head which was running into the gutter. The clothes were up and her face was slightly turned towards the road. She was lying on her back. I felt the face and body, and found they were warm. Dr. Phillips arrived. At the time I arrived I ascertained the fact that the other end (Whitechapel) was blocked and search was being made through the alley and also in the immediate neighbourhood. The deputy-superintendent and his wife at the baths were seen and stated they heard nothing unusual. After the body had been examined by the doctor it was placed on the police ambulance, and underneath the body of the deceased was found the short clay pipe produced. The pipe was broken and there was blood on it, and in the bowl was some unburnt tobacco. I also found a bronze farthing underneath the clothes of the deceased. There was also blood on the farthing. I produce a rough plan of Castle-alley; a correct copy of which will be sent by the draughtsman. During the whole time from the finding of the body only one private person was present, except Lewis Jacobs, who was examined yesterday. Everything was done very quietly. The fence on the other side of the alley, to where the body was found, is about 10 ft. high. Along that were a row of barrows. Close to where the body was found were two barrows chained together. There was a lamp where the body was found; one outside the publichouse; one at the entrance to Old Castle-street; and one at the entrance to the passage leading into the alley. I do not think any stranger would go down there unless he was taken there. I did not go into the High-street, Whitechapel, within a few minutes of my arrival in the alley. There are people in High-street, Whitechapel, all night. Two constables are continually passing through the alley all night. It is hardly ever left alone for more than five minutes. Although it is called an alley it is really a broad turning, with two narrow entrances. Any person standing at the Wentworth-street end would look upon it as a blind street. No stranger would think he could pass through it, and none but foot passengers can. It was raining when the body was removed. It was raining when I arrived, but a very little. The spot under which the deceased was lying was dry except where there was blood. I searched the body at the mortuary and found nothing. There is no doubt about the name of the deceased. I have since made inquiries at 54, Gun-street, and have ascertained from the deputy, Ryder, that Mog Cheeks, the woman that was mentioned yesterday, stayed with her sister all night. I saw the deputy this morning, and she said she would try to get Mog Cheeks here. I have no doubt the deed was committed on the spot where the body was found. I should say she was lying down on the pavement when she was murdered, as if she had been standing up there would have been blood on the wall. She was lying along the pavement, her head being towards Whitechapel. No person, unless he went along the pathway, could have seen the body on account of the shadow of the lamp and the vans which screened the body. Any person going along the road would have seen it. If I wanted to watch any one I would stand under the lamp. The darkness was so great that it was necessary to use the constable's lamp to see that the throat was cut, although it was just under the lamp. I think the alley is sufficiently lighted; there are five lamps here. In another instance of this kind - the Hanbury-street murder - two similar

farthings were found. The tobacco in the pipe had not been smoked. The pipe was a very old one and was what was termed in the lodging-house "a nose warmer."

Dr. George Baxter Phillips, divisional surgeon of the H Division, said that he was called, and arrived at Castle-alley at 1:10 a.m. on Wednesday, when it was raining very hard. On his arrival in Castle-alley, at the back premises of the washhouses he found the body lying on the pavement in the position already described, as to which the witness gave full details. Having inspected the body, he had it removed to the shed used as a mortuary in the Pavilion-yard, Whitechapel. There he re-examined the body and left it in charge of the police. Yesterday he made a post-mortem examination at the same shed - a most inconvenient and altogether ill-appointed place for such a purpose. It tended greatly to the thwarting of justice having such a place to perform such examinations in. With several colleagues he made the examination at 2 o'clock, when rigor mortis was well marked. The witness then described the wounds, of which there were several, and these were most of them superficial cuts on the lower part of the body. There were several old scars and there was the loss of the top of the right thumb, apparently caused by some former injury. The wound in the neck was 4 in. long, reaching from the back part of the muscles, which were almost entirely divided. It reached to the fore part of the neck to a point 4 in. below the chin. There was a second incision, which must have commenced from behind and immediately below the first. The cause of death was syncope, arising from the loss of blood through the divided carotid vessels, and such death probably was almost instantaneous.

The Coroner. - There are various points that the doctor would rather reserve at this moment.

[Dr. Phillips' written report (from an unverified source) gives more detail (these details were not laid before the inquest):

Two jagged cuts in the throat, each 4 inches long, began on the left side behind the sterno mastoid muscle and finished above the larynx. The deeper cut had divided the left carotid artery and penetrated the vertebrae, but the larynx and windpipe were undamaged, meaning Alice could still have called out. These wounds were not typical of the Ripper, consisting, apparently, of stabs into the throat with the knife then being pulled forward and out.

There was a single long cut on the abdomen that began 7 inches below the right nipple and was deepest where it began. It was 7 inches long and was not quite straight, inclining first inward and then outward. On the right side of the abdomen were seven scratches that merely divided the skin, and there were seven similar scratches below the large cut and between it and the genitals. One of those cuts, on the mons veneris, was distinctly deeper than the others.

Bruises high on the chest indicated that the killer had held Alice down with one hand while he inflicted wounds upon her with the other. Dr. Phillips did not believe that the murder was the handiwork of the Whitechapel killer, but although he was not called to give evidence at the inquest, Dr. Bond had also examined the body, and he disagreed, saying that he clearly saw the Ripper's hand in this crime.]

Margaret Cheeks said:- I generally live at 52, Gun-street. I am married, and my husband's name is Charles Cheeks, when he is with me. He is a bricklayer and has not been living with me for three years. I knew the deceased from living in the same house. I saw her on Tuesday morning getting her husband's breakfast. I have not seen her since.

Margaret Franklin stated:- I live at 56, Flower and Dean-street and am a widow. I have known the deceased for 15 years. Between 11:30 and 12 o'clock on Tuesday night I saw the deceased and was speaking to her. I was sitting with two others on the steps of a house at the top of Flower and Dean-street. Deceased was passing and going in the direction of Brick-lane and Whitechapel. We exchanged a few words. I do not think she was under the influence of drink. I have often seen her out as late as that, as she did domestic work for the Jews. I did not see her speak to anyone in Brick-lane on Tuesday night. The only name I knew her by

was Alice. I knew she was living in Gun-street with a man that I knew by the name of Bryant. It was the same one that gave evidence yesterday. I have never seen her talking with other men. She worked hard for the Jews and they do not give much. It had just begun to rain when deceased passed.

Catherine Hughes, who was sitting with the last witness, generally corroborated her evidence, but stated that it was not raining when she passed, and the rain did not come down until a quarter to 1.

Detective-Inspector Reid. - I am certain it was not raining at half-past 12, as I was out at that time.

The CORONER said the inquiry would be adjourned until the 14th of August. In the meantime he hoped there would not be another affair of this kind. People having the character of the victims had it entirely in their hands to prevent this kind of thing. If they could only be induced not to assist the man who did this sort of work it would be stopped, but unfortunately it was hoping against hope, because they would lend themselves to it.

The inquiry was then adjourned. [to Wed, 14 Aug 1889]

--()--

Day 3, Wed, 14 Aug 1889

The Times on Thu, 15 Aug 1889, Reported the Alice Mackenzie Inquest day 3 as follows:

Yesterday [Wed, 14 Aug 1889] Mr. Wynne E. Baxter, Coroner for the South-Eastern Division of Middlesex, resumed his adjourned inquiry at the Working Lad's Institute, Whitechapel, respecting the death of ALICE M'KENZIE, who was found brutally murdered in Castle-alley, Whitechapel, on the early morning of the 17th ult.

Detective Inspector Moore (Scotland-yard) and Detective Inspector E. Reid, H Division, watched the case on behalf of the Criminal Investigation Department.

Dr. George Bagster Phillips, divisional surgeon of H Division, was recalled and deposed, - On the occasion of my making the post-mortem examination, the attendants of the mortuary, on taking off the clothing of the deceased woman removed a short clay pipe, which one of them threw upon the ground, by which means it was broken. I had the broken pieces placed upon a ledge at the end of the post-mortem table; but it has disappeared, and although inquiry has been made about it, up to the present time it has not been forthcoming. The pipe had been used. It came from the woman's clothing. The attendants, whom I have often seen there before, are old workhouse men. There were five marks on the abdomen, and, with the exception of one, were on the left side of the abdomen. The largest one was the lowest, and the smallest one was the exceptional one mentioned, and was typical of a finger-nail mark. They were coloured, and in my opinion were caused by the finger-nails and thumb nail of a hand. I have on a subsequent examination assured myself of the correctness of this conclusion.

The Coroner. - When you first saw the body, how long should you say she had been dead? - Not more than half an hour, and very possibly a much shorter time. It was a wet and cold night. The deceased met her death, in my opinion, while lying on the ground on her back. The injuries to the abdomen were caused after death.

[Coroner] In what position do you think the assailant was at the time? - The great probability is that he was on the right side of the body at the time he killed her, and that he cut her throat with a sharp instrument. I should think the latter had a shortish blade and was pointed. I cannot tell whether it was the first or second cut that terminated the woman's life. The first cut, whether it was the important one or not, would probably prevent the woman from crying out on account of the shock. The whole of the air passages were uninjured, so that if she was first forced on to the ground she might have called out. The bruises over the collar-bone may have been caused by finger pressure. There were no marks suggestive of pressure against the windpipe.

[Coroner] Did you detect any skill in the injuries? - A knowledge of how effectually to deprive a person of life, and that speedily.

[Coroner] Are the injuries to the abdomen similar to those you have seen in the other cases? - No, Sir. I may volunteer the statement that the injuries to the throat are not similar to those in the other cases.

The Foreman. - Do I understand this pipe you speak of was in addition to the one produced on the last occasion? - Yes. I cannot tell from where it came, but my impression is that it came from the bosom of the dress. The knife that was used could not have been so large as the ordinary butcher's slaughter knife.

[Coroner] Were the finger-nail marks on the body those of the woman herself? - My impression is that they were caused by another hand. These marks were caused after the throat was cut.

Inspector Reid. - That is all the evidence we have.

The CORONER. - Then we have practically come to the end of this inquiry. Opportunity has now been given to ascertain whether any further light could be thrown upon this unfortunate case. The first point the jury have to consider is as to the identity of the deceased woman, and, fortunately, in regard to that there is no question. There is an interval of nearly five hours from when M'Cormack saw the deceased until she is seen between half-past 11 and 12 by some women in Flower and Dean-street. This is the last that was seen of her. At a quarter past 12 a constable had his supper under the very lamp under which the deceased was afterwards found, and at that time no one was near. Another constable was there at 25 minutes past 12, and the place was then all right. The officer next entered the alley at 12:50 and it was between those times that the murder must have been done. When the body was discovered there was no one about, and nothing suspicious had been seen. Had there been any noise, there were plenty of opportunities for it to have been heard. There is great similarity between this and the other class of cases which have happened in this neighbourhood, and if this crime has not been committed by the same person, it is clearly an imitation of the other cases. We have another similarity in the absence of motive. None of the evidence shows that the deceased was at enmity with any one. There is nothing to show why the woman is murdered or by whom. I think you will agree with me that so far as the police are concerned every care was taken after the death to discover and capture the assailant. All the ability and discretion the police have shown in their investigations have been unavailing, as in the other cases. The evidence tends to show that the deceased was attacked, laid on the ground and murdered. It is to be hoped that something will be done to prevent crimes of this sort and to make such crimes impossible. It must now be patent to the whole world that in Spitalfields there is a class of persons who, I think, cannot be found in such numbers, not only in any other part of this metropolis, but in any other metropolis; and the question arises, should this state of affairs continue to exist? I do not say it is for you to decide. The matter is one for a higher power than ourselves to suggest a remedy. But it certainly appears to me there are two ways in which the matter ought to be attacked. In the first place, it ought to be attacked physically. Many of the houses in the neighbourhood are unfit for habitation. They want clearing away and fresh ones built. Those are physical alterations which, I maintain, require to be carried out there. Beyond this there is the moral question. Here we get a population of the same character, and not varied, as in a moderately-sized town or village. Here there is a population of 20,000 of the same character, not one of whom is capable of elevating the other. Of course there is an opinion among the police that it is a proper thing that this seething mass should be kept together rather than be distributed all over the metropolis. Every effort ought to be made to elevate this class. I am constantly struck by the fact that all the efforts of charitable and religious bodies here are comparatively unavailing. It is true a great deal has been done of late years, especially to assist the moral development of the East-end, but it is perfectly inadequate to meet the necessities of the case. If no other advantage comes from these mysterious murders, they will probably wake up the Church and others to the fact that it is the duty of every parish in the West to have a mission and localize work in the East-end, otherwise it will be impossible to stop these awful cases of crime. Here is a parish of 21,000 persons with only one church in it. There are not only cases of murder here, but many of starvation. I hope at least these cases will open the eyes of those who are charitable to the necessity of doing their duty by trying to elevate the lower classes.

The jury, after a short deliberation, returned a verdict of "Wilful murder against some person or persons unknown," and added a rider endorsing the remarks of the Coroner, and requesting him to forward a recommendation to the County Council, and the Whitechapel District Board of Works to open up Castle-alley to the Whitechapel High-street as a thoroughfare.

--()--

Castle Alley Site



Alice McKenzie's body was found just to the left of the grey building (on the right) in Castle Alley. The building was formerly a wash house in the Nineteenth Century.

--()--

The Pinchin Street Torso

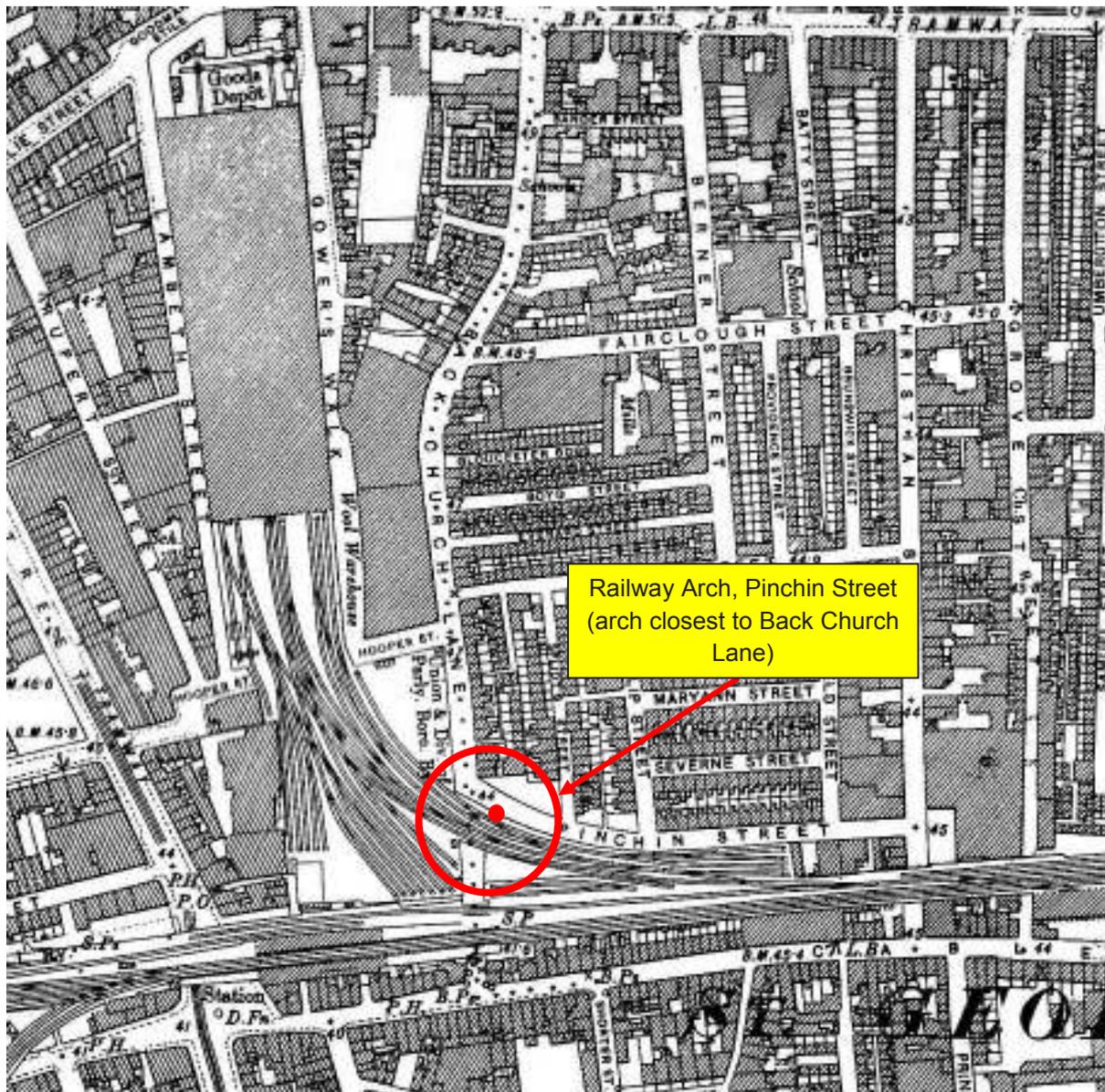
b. Unknown

d. c.Mon, 09 Sep 1889

Discovered: Tue, 10 Sep 1889

Found under a Railway Arch, Pinchin Street (arch closest to Back Church Lane), Whitechapel

On Tue, 10 September 1889, at 5:15am, a female torso was discovered by PC. William Pennett under a railway arch in Pinchin Street, covered by an old chemise. The body, missing both head and legs, was already heavily decomposed, as the smell was the first thing the constable had noticed. Immediately, PC. Pennett summoned assistance and proceeded to arrest three men (including Michael Keating and Richard Hawke) who were found sleeping under nearby arches. They were later cleared of the crime.



The police believed that the murder had been committed elsewhere and that the torso had simply been "dumped in Pinchin Street".

No other body parts were found in the vicinity.

Later investigations by Sergeants William Thick and Stephen White along with Sergeant George Godley came across some blood-stained clothing in Batty Street, but little or nothing was made of it. An interesting extract from the London edition of the New York Herald claims that a man named John Cleary informed the night editor on the night of September 7 that there was a murder in Back Church Lane (from which runs Pinchin Street). Later, a statement was taken from a John Arnold, a news vendor of Charing Cross, saying he was John Cleary. He continued to say that after leaving the King Lud pub, he had been told by a soldier in Fleet Street, "Hurry up with your papers. Another horrible murder in Backchurch Lane." He then went to the Herald to share his findings. The soldier he described as between 35 and 36 years of age, 5ft 6ins, fair complexion and moustache, and he carried a parcel. No one by this description was ever taken into custody concerning the murder.

The abdominal region of the body was heavily mutilated, and it was reported that the handiwork was eerily reminiscent of the Ripper's work; at least one account states that the womb was missing. The identity of the woman was a mystery, as the only clues were the facts that her arms and hands were "*well formed and showed no signs of manual labour.*" Nevertheless, the police came to the conclusion that she was a "factory worker."

Post-mortem

The post-mortem on the torso was carried out on 11 Sep 1889. The report (unverified source) included the information:

The head had been cut off at the lower part of the neck, and the thighs had been separated at the hip joints. The trunk was plump and well formed, with full breasts, fair skin, and dark brown hair on the pubes and axilla. The arms were well shaped and the hands small with well-kept nails. There was a single incision in the front that had cut through the skin and muscles of the abdomen. There were also a number of small bruises on the forearms and arms, varying in size from a sixpenny to a shilling. The left wrist had two cuts, one of which just grazed the skin, the other having cut through it.

The railway arch where the Pinchin Street Torso was found. The body lay just inside the first arch and was clearly visible from the street.

It had taken the killer two incisions to remove the head. The first began at the spinal column and had been carried around the neck from left to right, ending in front on the right side. The second incision began on the right side in front and carried around to the back, joining the first cut but leaving a small tongue of skin. The spinal column had been divided at the junction of the fifth and sixth cervical vertebrae.

The thighs had each been separated by two or three sweeping circular cuts beginning just below the hip bone and carried downward and inward around the buttocks. It was calculated that the woman would have been about 5 feet 3 inches tall, was certainly aged more than 25 but probably nearer to 35, and had borne no children, though she was not a virgin. The only other evidence of import was that a very sharp knife had been used to make all the cuts, which had been inflicted after death, and they had all been made from right to left except those separating the right thigh.

Identifying the body proved to be impossible. There were suggestions that it might be Lydia Hart, who lived in Ellen Street and had been missing for some days, but according to the New York Herald, Hart was found alive and well in the local infirmary. Other suggestions were made as to who the torso might be, but no firm identification was ever made.

--()--

Lydia Hart

The name "Lydia Hart" arose in the press (World, New York, 11 Sep 1889) as the identity of the victim - she was a prostitute who had been missing for some days.

However, the identity of the torso was never established.

The estimated date of death was given as Sun, 08 Sep 1889 (the one-year anniversary of Annie Chapman's death; a fact which did not escape James Monro's report). Donald Swanson's report added that there was an *"absence of attack on genitals as in series of Whitechapel murders."*

The incident was eventually not attributed to a Ripper murder.

Sir Melville Macnaghten, who worked on the Pinchin Street Murder, wrote the following in his memoranda:

On [Tue] 10th Sept. '89 the naked body, with arms, of a woman was found wrapped in some sacking under a Railway arch in Pinchin St: the head & legs were never found nor was the woman ever identified. She had been killed at least 24 hours before the remains, (which had seemingly been brought from a distance,) were discovered. The stomach was split up by a cut, and the head and legs had been severed in a manner identical with that of the woman whose remains were discovered in the Thames, in Battersea Park, & on the Chelsea Embankment on 4th June of the same year; and these murders had no connection whatever with the Whitechapel horrors. The Rainham mystery in 1887, & the Whitehall mystery (when portions of a woman's body were found under what is now New Scotland Yard) in 1888 were of a similar type to the Thames & Pinchin St crimes.

--()--

Inquest of Pinchin Street Torso

Day 1, Wed, 11 Sep 1889

The Times (London), on Thu, 12 Sep 1889, Reported the Pinchin Street Torso Inquest day 1 as follows:

Yesterday [Wed, 11 Sep 1889] Mr. Wynne E. Baxter, the coroner for the South-Eastern Division of the County of London, opened his inquiry at the Vestry Hall, Cable-street, St. George's-in-the East, concerning the death of a woman unknown, a portion of whose remains was found under a railway arch in Pinchin-street, Whitechapel, on Tuesday morning [Tue, 10 Sep 1889].

Detective Inspectors E. Reid and Moore watched the case on behalf of the Criminal Investigation Department.

The jury having viewed the body, which was lying in the St. George's mortuary, Police-constable William Pennett, 239 H, deposed: - I went on duty at 10 o'clock on Monday night. Nothing attracted my attention that was unusual. I was on a regular beat during the night and morning. I had to go through Pinchin-street about every half-hour. I entered it from Christian-street and Backchurch-lane. I occasionally turned down Frederick-street to where the stables were. I then returned to Pinchin-street. Once or twice I cut it short, and simply went into Backchurch-lane. About 25 minutes past 5, I came from the direction of Christian-street to Pinchin-street. I went across the road from the northern side, in the direction of the railway arch, and had no particular reason for so doing. As I was crossing I saw, in the arch, something that appeared to be a bundle. The arch, which was filled with stones belonging to the Whitechapel District Board of Works, led on to a piece of waste ground, on which were three arches abutting onto Pinchin-street. Two of these arches were closed in with fencing to some considerable height. In front of the arch that I first referred to there remained only the uprights of some fencing, which had been taken away. The archway had a large quantity of paving stones in it, and these were piled up. There was also a carriage entrance to the arch

from Backchurch-lane. The bundle was, I should say, from four to five yards in the archway, measuring from the pavement. The bundle was near the wall of the arch, on the western side. On going up to it I found that it was a portion of a human body. It was covered by two or three pieces of rag, but what these were I could not say at the time. With the exception of these it was naked. I noticed that the head had been taken from the body, and that the legs were missing. The trunk was lying on the stomach, with the shoulders towards the west. It was very dusty inside the arch, but I did not notice any marks of wheels or footprints. I do not think the impression of footprints would show. There were no clots of blood about. I did not blow my whistle, as I thought it might cause a crowd to assemble. Knowing it was a lifeless body I waited a minute or two. A man came along with a broom on his shoulder. I said to him, "You might go and fetch my mate at the corner." He replied, "What's on, governor?" I answered, "Tell him I have got a job on. Make haste." The man then went up Backchurch-lane towards the adjoining beat. I next saw two constables running towards me. Constable 205 H was acting sergeant at the time, and he was the first to get up to me, and Constable 115 H was behind him. I said to 205 H, "You had better go and see the inspector, as there is a dead body here." He ran away in the direction of the station, and 115 H remained with me. It was not very long before I saw Inspector Pinhorn, who at once gave directions for the arches to be searched.

THE CORONER. - Had you seen any one pass at that time? No; I made a search and found two men; apparently sailors, asleep in the last arch. They were a short distance apart from one another. They were in the farthest of the three arches from Backchurch-lane. In the middle arch there was a shoeblack lying on the stones. He was also asleep, and I woke him up. Only one of the sailors was asleep. I am not certain whether the other one was asleep or not, as he had a pipe in his mouth. The three were taken to the station.

[Coroner]Did they make any statement? - They made none to me.

[Coroner]Can you fix the time when you passed this place before? Before 5, Sir. I am sure of that, as I called a working man just before 5. At that time I was on the northern side of Pinchin-street. I looked into the arch on that occasion, and at the time day was breaking. Had the body been there then I should have seen it.

[Coroner]You did not see it? - No, Sir.

[Coroner]After you left Pinchin-street on that occasion, in which direction did you go? Up Backchurch-lane and into Ellen-place. From there I got round to Christian-street.

[Coroner]Did you see any one with a bundle? - No, Sir. I did not see a costermonger's cart about. I saw a barrow in Spildts-street. It had a board on it, and had been there the whole time I was on duty. I saw no other cart or vehicle about, with the exception of those coming out of Christian-street, which belonged to Messrs. Fairclough. These started soon after 4 o'clock in the morning. I did not see any of these come down Pinchin-street. These vans went in all directions, and I can't say if any of them went into Cable-street.

[Coroner]What time did the doctor arrive? - Dr. Clark, assistant divisional surgeon, arrived within half-an-hour after I found the body. It was after 6 o'clock when the body was removed to the mortuary.

[Coroner]Is this arch often used for sleeping purposes? - I cannot say. It was the first time I have been on the beat. There was a change of duty.

By the jury. - I should think the body had been carried to the arch in a sack or something of that description, and then taken out and placed where it was found. Had it been dragged along I should have seen marks of a trail in the dust.

The Foreman. - Did the ground appear to have been disturbed? - No. Had the body been "shot" out the neck would have been covered with dust. There was no appearance of any dirt on the blood [sic].

By Inspector Reid. - There were a lot of stones as well as dust in the arch, and had there been a struggle there I might not have seen any signs of its having taken place.

[Coroner]Had you seen a man carrying a bundle, would you have stopped him? - Certainly, and any other constable would have done the same. We stop all suspicious persons. I only called up one person that morning, and he asked me to call him between 10 and 11 on the previous night. He asked me to call him all the week at the same time. That is a very common occurrence on some beats.

Inspector Charles Pinhorn, H Division, said, - Shortly after half-past 5 on Tuesday morning I was called to the railway arch, and went to the spot at once. When I arrived two constables were there, and I ordered and assisted in a search. Statements were taken from the men who

were found in the arches. I had the street cleared of persons who were passing through on their way to work. The statements of the men, with the exception that the body was not there when they entered the arches, had no bearing on the case. Two of the men went into the arch at 4 in the morning, and the other one at 2 o'clock. The arches were used by casuals, and as far as possible they were prevented from doing so by the police. Night after night people were turned out. The class of persons who used the arches and were accustomed to the neighbourhood would know there was a probability of persons being in the arches. The ground belonged to the Whitechapel District Board of Works, and was got in exchange for another piece of ground. It was used for stone-breaking. The police had no right there, as it was private property. At the same time all isolated spots were searched during the night-time by the police. The arches were fully open to the road, but, with the exception of this one, were guarded with some hoarding, which, however, was only of a temporary character. No constable on duty near the spot on Tuesday morning saw any one with a bundle. A bundle of that nature, if seen, would have certainly attracted attention. Costermongers' barrows would not have been passing in that direction, but in quite another direction. Those going to Spitalfields Market would not leave until after 6 o'clock. A general search of the whole neighbourhood had taken place, but up to the present time there was no clue at all. The men found in the arches stated that they saw no bundle when they entered, but their condition might have been such as to cause them not to notice it, even supposing it to have been there. There was a lamp about 9ft. away, and the light from it would have been sufficient to show the bundle during night-time. The condition of the trunk was such as it would have been had it been carried in a sack. The arms were close to the body and the hands close to the abdomen. The left hand was evidently resting where the gash was. There was no dust or sawdust on the back. The body was lying breast downwards. The chemise was entire, although at first site it had the appearance of being in pieces, as it had been cut open from top to bottom. The arm holes were cut right up to the neck. There was no name on the garment or lettering of any kind.

By the jury. - I do not think the costermongers' barrows commence their return from Billingsgate before half-past 5. The men who were found in the other two arches would have to pass the one in which the body was found. The front of the arches near Pinchin-street where the men were found was some 30 yards from the spot where the body was discovered by the constable.

Detective-inspector Reid said: - I have interrogated the three men myself, and have no doubt they were drunk when they entered the arch. Inquiries are being made about all the barrows in the neighbourhood.

THE CORONER said Dr. Clark was at the present time engaged at the Old Bailey, and Dr. Phillips had not yet concluded his examination.

He [The Coroner] proposed that the inquiry should be adjourned until Tuesday the 24th inst. This was accordingly done. [Tue, 24 Sep 1889]

--()--

Day 2, Tue, 24 Sep 1889

The Times (London), on Wed, 25 Sep 1889, Reported the Pinchin Street Torso Inquest day 2 as follows:

Yesterday [Tue, 24 Sep 1889] Mr. Wynne E. Baxter, the coroner for the South-Eastern Division of Middlesex, resumed his adjourned inquiry at the Vestry Hall, Cable-street, St. George's-in-the East, respecting the finding of the body of a woman, unknown, under a railway arch in Pinchin-street, St. George's, on the 10th inst.

Superintendent T. Arnold and Detective-inspectors Moore and E. Reid watched the case on behalf of the Criminal Investigation Department.

Mr. J. Clarke, surgeon, said - I am assistant to the divisional surgeon. A little before 6 a.m. on the 10th inst. I was called by the police to Pinchin-street. Under a railway arch there, about 8 ft. from the road and about 1 ft. from the right wall of the arch, I saw the trunk of a woman, minus the head and legs. It was lying on its anterior surface, with the right arm doubled under the abdomen. The left arm was lying under the left side. The arms were not severed from the

body. There was no pool of blood, and there were no signs of any struggle having taken place there. On moving the body I found that there was a little blood underneath where the neck had lain. It was small in quantity and not clotted. The blood had oozed from the cut surface of the neck. Over the surface of the neck and the right shoulder were the remnants of what had been a chemise. It was of common length and such a size as would be worn by a woman of similar build to the trunk found. It had been torn down the front, and had been cut from the front of the armholes on each side. The cuts had apparently been made with a knife. The chemise was bloodstained nearly all over, from being wrapped over the back surface of the neck. There was no clotted blood on it. I could find no distinguishing mark on the chemise. Rigor mortis was not present. Decomposition was just commencing. The body was lifted, in my presence, on to the ambulance and taken to the St. George's mortuary by constables. On re-examining it there I found the body appeared to be that of a woman of stoutish build, dark complexion, about 5ft. 3in. in height, and between 30 and 40 years of age. I should think the body had been dead at least 24 hours. Besides the wounds caused by the severance of the head and legs, there was a wound 15ins. long through the external coat of the abdomen. The body was not bloodstained, except where the chemise had rested upon it. The body had not the appearance of having been recently washed. On the back there were four bruises, all caused before death. There was one over the spine, on a level with the lower part of the shoulder blade. It was about the size of a shilling. An inch lower down there was a similar bruise, about the middle of the back, also on the spine, and that was a bruise about the size of a half-a-crown. On the level of the top of the hip bone was a bruise 2 1/2ins. in diameter. It was such a bruise as would be caused by a fall or a kick. None of the bruises were of old standing. Round the waist was a pale mark and indentation, such as would be caused by clothing during life. On the right arm there were eight distinct bruises and seven on the left, all of them caused before death and of recent date. The back of both forearms and hands were much bruised. On the outer side of the left forearm, about 3in. above the wrist, was a cut about 2in. in length, and half an inch lower down was another cut. These were caused after death. The bruises on the right arm were such as would be caused by the arms having been tightly grasped. The hands and nails were pallid. The hands did not exhibit any particular kind of work.

Dr. George Bagster Phillips said, - I live at 2, Spital-square, and am divisional surgeon. I first examined the body at 6 o'clock on the day the remains were found. I confirm, so far as I have observed, the evidence given by my colleague, Mr. Clarke, who was present when I first examined the body. The next morning at 10 o'clock, in the presence of Dr. Gordon Brown and Mr. Hibberd, I further examined the body. Having described the nature of the cuts by which the head and limbs had been separated, witness continued:- The marks on the fingers had fairly healed, and had evidently been in a process of healing for some time previous to death. The pallor of the hands and nails is an important element in enabling me to draw a conclusion as to the cause of death. I agree with the remarks of Mr. Clarke as regards the marks on the arms. I found the length of the trunk to be 2ft. 2in., and the measurement round the nipple 34in., and below the breast 31 3/4in. The length of hand was 6 1/2in. The weight of the body, taken with a balance which was not exactly accurate, was 67lb. There was throughout the body an absence of blood in the vessels. The right lung was adherent, except at the base; the left lung free, and, taking them both together, fairly competent. All the other organs, except the spleen and the liver, were fairly healthy. The live weighed 50oz. In my opinion it was diseased and fatty before death.

THE CORONER. - Did the stomach show any irritation? - It did not strike one with any particular disease, or the presence of any poison. I believe that death arose from loss of blood. I believe the mutilation to have been subsequent to death, that the mutilations were effected by some one accustomed to cut up animals or to see them cut up, and that the incisions were effected by a strong knife 8in. or more long.

THE CORONER. - Is there anything to show where the loss of blood occurred? - Not in the remains; but the supposition that presents itself to my mind is that there was a former incision of the neck, which had disappeared with the subsequent separation of the head.

THE CORONER. - The loss of blood could not have come from either the lungs or the stomach? - Certainly not the stomach, and I could not trace any sign of its coming from the lungs. I have a strong opinion that it did not.

[Coroner] The woman did not die of phthisis? - There was no tubercle, but the top part of the lung was diseased. The draining of the blood from the body was such that it must have been

a main artery that was severed? - Undoubtedly; and was almost as thorough as it could be although not so great as I have seen in some cases of cut throats.
By the jury. - What I found in the stomach was fresh plums. I have no reason for thinking that the person who cut up the body had any anatomical knowledge.

Michael Keating said, - I live at 1, Osborn-street, Brick-lane, and am a licensed shoeblick. On the night of the 9th inst. between 11 and 12 o'clock, I went to sleep in the railway arch in Pinchin-street. I went there because I had not the price of my lodgings. When I went there I did not see any one, and neither did I see anything under the arch. I was not sober. I do not remember noticing anybody in particular, but there were some people about Pinchin-street when I went in. I soon fell asleep, and was not awake during the night. The police woke me up, and when I came out of the arch I noticed the trunk of a body in the next arch. An inspector was in the act of covering it up with a sack in which I kept my blacking-box. I could not say if I was sober enough to have noticed the body if it had been there when I went in. I did not go into the railway arch in which it was found. I do not remember any one else coming into the arch in which I was, but when I woke I saw two more men coming out of the other side. I had never slept there before. I happened to be passing by, and, finding the arch open and thinking it was a quiet place, I went in to have a sleep.

Richard Hawke stated, - I am a seaman, and live at St. Ives, in Cornwall. I was paid off in London some seven or eight weeks ago, and have since been in Greenwich Hospital. I came out of the hospital last Monday fortnight, and at the time had no money. I walked up to London, and knocked about the streets until 20 minutes past 4 the next morning. I then went to have a rest under the railway arch. At that time I did not know the name of the street. It was very dark at the time. I was not exactly sober. I had about three pints of beer about shutting-up time. I know the time because a policeman who was close by told me. When I entered the arch I did not see anything. I think I lay down on the right-hand side of the arch in which I slept. There was another man with me when I went in, and he was in just about the same condition. To get to the arch in which we slept we had to go through the one in which the body was found, and did not see anything there at that time. The other man with me was a seaman, and I picked him up in a publichouse somewhere near the Sailor's Home. During the night I did not see or hear any one, and I was awake by the police.

Jeremiah Hurley deposed, - I live at 10 Annibal-place, Annibal-street, and am a carman, and am in the employ of John Smithers, of Well-street. A policeman called me at 5 o'clock, and I am always called in that manner. When there is a change of policemen they continue to call me. I have to be at work at half-past 5. On the morning of the 10th inst. I left home at 25 minutes to 6. As I was coming round Phillip-street into Pinchin-street I saw a man, who had the appearance of a tailor, standing at the corner of Pinchin-street. The man appeared as though he was waiting to go to work. I saw no one else until I got to the arch where the body was lying. I there saw an inspector and an officer in plain clothes. At that time the body had been found.

Detective-Inspector Henry Moore said, - I have charge of this case under the direction of Superintendent Arnold. I produce a plan of Pinchin-street and surrounding neighbourhood, and it is an accurate one. The red cross on the plan denotes the position in which the body was found. Every effort had been made to identify the body, but without success. There was nothing to show how the body came there or who placed it in the position in which it was found. I have had the chemise that was found on the body cleansed, and I now produce it. (The chemise was 37in. in length, common material, and stitched, but certainly not by an experienced needlewoman. It had evidently been home-made by a poor person.)

The CORONER here read a statement taken down by the police from the man who was sleeping with Hurley, and it simply corroborated the latter's evidence.

The CORONER. - I should like to ask Dr. Phillips whether there is any similarity in the cutting off of the legs in this case and the one that was severed from the woman in Dorset-street? Dr. Phillips. - I have not noticed any sufficient similarity to convince me it was the person who committed both mutilations, but the division of the neck and attempt to disarticulate the bones of the spine are very similar to that which was effected in this case. The savagery shown by the mutilated remains in the Dorset-street case far exceeded that shown in this case. The

mutilations in the Dorset-street case were most wanton, whereas in this case it strikes me that they were made for the purpose of disposing of the body. I wish to say that these are mere points that strike me without any comparative study of the other case, except those afforded by partial notes that I have with me. I think in this case there has been greater knowledge shown in regard to the construction of the parts composing the spine, and on the whole there has been a greater knowledge shown of how to separate a joint.

The CORONER, in summing up, observed that they had not been able to produce any evidence as to the identity of the deceased, but the evidence of both medical gentlemen engaged in the case clearly showed that the unfortunate woman had died a violent death. It was a matter of congratulation that the present case did not appear to have any connexion with the previous murders that had taken place in the district, and the body might have, for ought they knew to the contrary, been brought from the West-end and deposited where it was found.

The jury at once returned a verdict of "Wilful murder against some person or persons unknown."

--()--

Postscript

It is accepted that this was not a Ripper murder.

--()--

Site of Torso



On September 10, 1889, at 5:15am, the badly decomposed torso of a woman under a railway arch in Pinchin Street, covered only by an old chemise was discovered. So heavily decomposed was the body that it was the smell that first drew attention to it.



Pinchin Street - Date Unknown

--()--

Frances Coles

(Frances Coleman, Frances Hawkins, 'Carroty Nell')

b. 17 Sep 1859

d. Fri, 13 Feb 1891

Found under a Railway Arch, Swallow Gardens, Whitechapel



In February 1891 Police Constable Ernest Thompson discovered the body of Frances Coles beneath a Railway Arch, Swallow Gardens, Whitechapel.

No one knows when Frances first became involved with prostitution, but James Murray, a former client, told the police in 1891 that she had been working the areas of Whitechapel, Shoreditch, and Bow for eight years.

A fifty-three year old merchant seaman and fireman on the S.S. Fez, Sadler was discharged on 11 Feb 1891 and proceeded to make his way toward Commercial Street and the Princess Alice pub. While having some drinks he met Frances, of whom he had been a former client, and the two decided to spend the night together. They did so at Spitalfields Chambers, a common lodging house at 8 White's Row, Spitalfields, and both spent the rest of the next day bar-hopping across the area.

--()--

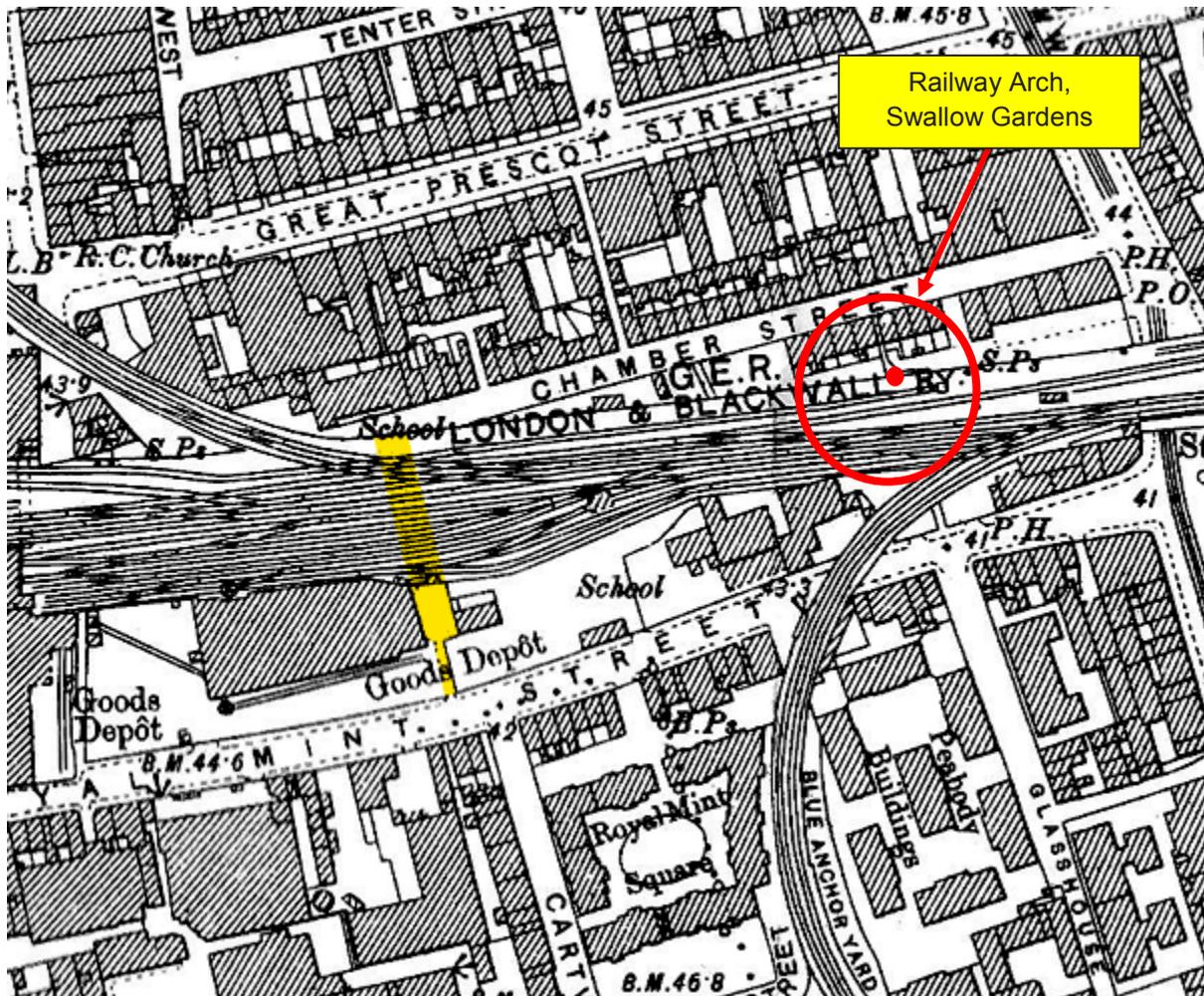
Events

THU, 12 FEB 1891
7:30pm

Sometime around 7:30pm, Frances went to a millinery shop at 25 Nottingham Street, Bethnal Green, and purchased a new black crape hat with the 2s. 6d. Sadler had given her some hours before. Peter Hawkes, the man who sold the hat to Frances, later commented to police that she was "three sheets in the wind," a condition undoubtedly due to her day spent in the many pubs of the area.

THU, 12 FEB 1891
9:00pm - 11:00pm

At some point in this interval, Coles and Sadler had an argument and both went their separate ways. Sadler claimed he was robbed in Thrawl Street: "I was then penniless," he said, "and I had a row with Frances for I thought she might have helped me when I was down." Although Sadler would not admit to the fact, it was later ascertained that he was attacked from behind by a woman in a red shawl. Her two male accomplices robbed him of his watch and money.



THU, 12 FEB 1891
11:30pm

Frances is drunk when returns to their lodgings at Spitalfields Chambers. She sits at a bench in the kitchen, rests her head on her arms, and quickly falls asleep. Sadler soon returns, face bloodied and bruised, and in a belligerent mood. "I have been robbed," he says, "and if I knew who had done it I would do for them." Charles Guiver, the night watchman at the lodging house, helped Sadler wash up in the back yard but was forced to ask him to leave as he hadn't the money for a room.

FRI, 13 FEB 1891
12:00am

James Sadler leaves the Spitalfields Chambers. Frances remains on the bench at the table, fast asleep.

FRI, 13 FEB 1891
12:30am

Frances wakes up, according to lodger Samuel Harris, and leaves White's Row since she also lacks her doss money. According to watchman Guiver, however, Frances wasn't to leave until around 1:30 or 1:45am.

FRI, 13 FEB 1891
1:30am

Joseph Haswell, an employee in Shuttleworth's eating house in Wentworth Street, is asked by Frances Coles for three halfpenceworth of mutton and some bread. She eats her meal alone in the corner, remaining there for some fifteen minutes. Hassell asks her to leave three times, but Frances refuses, telling Haswell, 'Mind your own business!' She finally leaves about 1:45am and headed toward the direction of Brick Lane through Commercial Street.

FRI, 13 FEB 1891
1:45am

Frances bumps into fellow prostitute Ellen Callana on Commercial Street. Soon afterward "a violent man in a cheesecutter hat" approaches Calana and solicits her. Calana decides to refuse his offer. The man punches her in the face, giving her a black eye, then walks over to Frances. Ignoring Calana's advice, Frances walks away with the stranger, headed in the direction of the Minories.

FRI, 13 FEB 1891
1:50am

James Sadler gets into his third brawl of the night with some dockworkers at St. Katharine Dock as he tries to force his way back onto the S.S. Fez, from which he had been discharged two days before. He is left bleeding from a rather sizable wound in the scalp after calling his attackers "dock rats." He then makes two attempts to enter a lodging house in East Smithfield, but was refused.

FRI, 13 FEB 1891
2:00am

Sadler is seen drunken and bloodied on the pavement outside the Mint by a Sergeant Edwards. He was 'decidedly drunk' at the time.

FRI, 13 FEB 1891
2:00am - 2:12am

Carmen William Friday (also known as 'Jumbo') and two brothers named Knapton walked through Swallow Gardens, a railway arch. They saw nothing out of the ordinary, only a man and a woman at the Royal Mint Street corner of Swallow Gardens. One of the Knapton brothers shouted "Good night" to the couple but received no response. 'Jumbo' Friday was later to say that the man looked like a ship's fireman, and that the woman was wearing a round bonnet.

FRI, 13 FEB 1891
2:15am

P.C. Ernest Thompson 240H was on his beat along Chamber Street, only minutes away from Leman Street Police Station. He had been on the police force less than two months, and this was his first night on the beat alone. Thomspson heard the retreating footsteps of a man in the distance, apparently heading toward Mansell Street. Only a few seconds later he turns his vision to the darkest corner of Swallow Gardens and shines his lamp upon the body of Frances Coles. Blood was flowing profusely from her throat, and to Thompson's horror, he saw her open and shut one eye. Since the then unidentified woman was still alive, police procedure dictated that Thompson remain with the body -- his inability to follow the retreating footsteps of the man he believed to have been her killer (and possibly the Ripper) would haunt him for the rest of his days. Thompson was later stabbed to death in 1900 when trying to clear a brawl at a coffeehouse by a man named Barnett Abrahams.

FRI, 13 FEB 1891
2:25am

PC Frederick Hyde 161H was the first to come to Thompson's assistance, followed by plain-clothes man George Elliott (Warrant No. 65447). They found a local doctor, Dr. Frederick Oxley and rushed him to the scene. Chief Inspectors Donald Swanson and Henry Moore would later arrive around 5:00am, with Robert Anderson and Melville Macnaghten following later that morning.

FRI, 13 FEB 1891
3:00am

Sadler returns to the lodging house at 8 White's Row, heavily blood-stained from being robbed in Ratcliff Highway. The deputy, Sarah Fleming, turned him out, noticing he was so drunk he could barely stand or speak. He protested. "You are a very hard-hearted woman. I have been robbed of my money, of my tackle and half a chain."

FRI, 13 FEB 1891
5:00am

Sadler's injuries from his many fights the previous night finally catch up to him and he admits himself into the London Hospital for brief treatment.

FRI, 13 FEB 1891
10:15am

Duncan Campbell, a seaman at the Sailor's Home in Wells Street, allegedly purchases a knife from Sadler for the price of a shilling and a piece of tobacco. The knife is blunt. In fact, Thomas Robinson, a marine stores dealer who later purchased the knife from Campbell, testified that the knife was so blunt that he had to sharpen it before he could use it at dinner.

The circumstances of the death of Frances Coles appear to have been as follows:

She was first thrown down violently to the ground; revealed by a few wounds on the back of the head. Her throat was cut, most likely (according to Dr. Phillips, who performed the autopsy and Dr. Oxley, the first doctor at the scene while she was lying on the pavement. Phillips believed the killer held her head back by the chin with his left hand, cutting the throat with his right. The knife passed the throat three times -- first from left to right, then from right to left, and once more from left to right (Phillips). Oxley believed there were two wounds, since there was only one incision in the skin but two openings in the larynx. The killer struck from the right side of the body (Phillips) or from the front (Oxley). The body was tilted at the moment the wound was inflicted in a manner so that the killer would avoid becoming blood-stained. Her clothes were in order, and there were no abdominal mutilations. The killer exhibited no anatomical skill (Phillips). Part of her left ear had been torn off, but it was thoroughly healed as if as a result of an earring being ripped from her ear some time previously. The black crape hat she had purchased the night before was lying beside her, her old hat pinned beneath her dress. 2s were later found hidden behind a gutterpipe, presumably Frances's earnings from her final client.

Sadler was the immediate suspect of the police, thanks in no small part to the testimony of witnesses such as "Jumbo" Friday and Duncan Campbell. The police quickly rejoiced at the capture of the man they believed to be the murderer, and they were quick to wonder whether or not Sadler was indeed Jack the Ripper. Sadler was charged with the murder of Frances Coles on February 16.

Luckily for Sadler, the Seamen's Union paid for his proper legal representation, and perhaps even luckier, the inquest into Coles's death was headed by the very thorough Coroner Wynne E. Baxter. It was soon found that the couple "Jumbo" Friday had seen near Swallow Gardens was in fact two friends of his named Kate McCarthy and Thomas Fowles. And although the knife which killed Frances Coles was believed to have been blunt (like the one Sadler sold Campbell), the witness testimony of Sergeant Edwards and Sarah Fleming, who had seen Sadler hopelessly intoxicated at 2:00 and 3:00am respectively, made it unlikely that Sadler was capable of committing the murder. As Dr. Oxley testified, "If a man were incapably drunk and the knife blunt I don't think he could have produced the

wound... If a man were swaying about I don't think he could control the muscles of his hand and arm sufficiently to cause the wound."

The jury returned a verdict of "Willful Murder against some person or persons unknown" on February 27, and four days later the Thames Magistrate's Court dropped all charges against Sadler. As he left the court, crowds of people cheered his release.

Many people at Scotland Yard, and even Sir Melville Macnaghten continued to press the belief that Sadler was guilty of the murder of Frances Coles, and the sides are split among contemporary researchers whether or not Sadler was the killer.

Ripper Victim?

Was Frances Coles a Ripper victim? Her throat was cut, but unlike the canonical Ripper slayings, it was with a blunt knife. There seemed to have been no evidence of strangulation. There were no mutilations on the abdomen, and the clothes were not disarranged. Even more damning is the time frame of the murder -- almost two and a half years after the murder of Mary Kelly. Would the Ripper have stopped for such a long period of time and then resume his slayings with Frances Coles?

Still, the murder remained unsolved. She did die from a slit throat. She was an unfortunate. She was said to have been attacked from the right side (Phillips). And robbery was not a motive, as her earnings were found close by behind a lamp-post. The similarities are there.

It is now generally accepted that this is not a Ripper murder.

--()--

Inquest of Frances Coles

Day 1, Sat, 14 Feb 1891

The Times (London), on Mon, 16 Feb 1891, Reported the Frances Coles Inquest day 1 as follows:

THE INQUEST.

On Saturday evening [Sat, 14 Feb 1891] Mr. Wynne E, Baxter, Coroner for East London, opened his inquiry at the Working Lads' Institute, Whitechapel-road.

Superintendent T. Arnold and Inspector Flannigan, H Division, watched the case on behalf of the Commissioners of Police.

On the names of the jurymen summoned being called out by the Coroner's officer, it was found that only eight answered, the remainder of those present being substitutes. Some of the latter were accepted, but when Mr. Backert [Bachert], the chairman of the so-called Whitechapel Vigilance Committee, offered himself as a substitute in place of a Mr. Fielder, the Coroner declined to allow him to serve.

Mr. Backert. - Why?

The CORONER. - Because I decline.

Mr. Backert. - You decline simply because I happen to be chairman of the Vigilance Committee, and you think I shall fully investigate this matter. I have a right to be on the jury.

The CORONER. - I have decided you are not to serve on this jury.

Mr. Backert. - Yes; because you know I shall inquire into the case.

The CORONER. - You have already been told I shall decline to accept you.

Mr. Backert (walking to the back of the court). - You will hear more of this.

The jury, having been sworn, proceeded to view the body. On their return Mr. Backert, addressing the Coroner, said:- "It was only after you heard who I was that you would not allow me to serve on the jury."

The CORONER. - If you do not keep quiet I will have you ejected from the room.

The CORONER said he did not propose to go very far into the case that day; therefore, with the concurrence of the jury, they could release the doctor, whose evidence would be taken on the next occasion.

The jury agreed, after which it was decided that the resumed inquest would be held to-morrow (Tuesday). [Tue, 17 Feb 1891]

The first witness called was Police-constable Ernest Thompson, 240 H, who, in answer to the Coroner, deposed:- I went on duty at 10 o'clock on Thursday night. My beat was to patrol Chamber-street and Prescott-street. I started from the bottom of Chamber-street up that street, and then along Prescott-street. In doing so I passed small portions of Mansell and Lemman streets. There are three arches leading from Chamber-street to Royal Mint-street. The railway is over each of these passages.

What time did you pass from Chamber-street to go under the arch? - As near 2:15 as I can tell. The entrance to the arch is opposite the Catholic schools. At that time I did not know the place was known by the name of Swallow-gardens, but I have heard so since. The roadway under the arch is partially taken away and boarded up from the crown of the arch to the ground. What remains is a roadway, enabling one cart to pass at a time. I should say the length of the arch is something over 40 yards. There are two ordinary street gas-lamps to light this arch, and they throw a light down the archway. I cannot tell the exact position of the light at the other entrance. If I was standing at the Chamber-street entrance to the archway I should be able to see any one in the centre of the arch. I could see right through it; and I can do this at night. The centre part is not very light in the daytime. The archway is much used by carts and horses belonging to the Great Northern Railway Company. Their stables, which are about 30 yards away from the arch, are in Chamber-street. At a quarter-past 2 I came up Chamber-street from Lemman-street. When about 80 yards away from the arch I looked at the clock on the top of the tower of the Co-operative Stores in Lemman-street. It was then very near 2:15. I walked direct up Chamber-street to the arch. I turned down the arch with the intention of going as far as Royal Mint-street. While proceeding from Lemman-street to the arch I did not see any one. When I turned into the passage I could see the woman lying under the arch on the roadway, about midway under the arch. I turned my lamp on as soon as I got there. I could not see it was a woman until I turned my lamp on. I noticed some blood. I saw her open and shut one eye. I blew my whistle three times. Constables 161 H and 275 H came to me in three or four minutes. They both came from Royal Mint-street; 161 H came first. I heard footsteps when I was going up Chamber-street and before I reached the arch. The sound was in the direction of Mansell-street, but I did not see any one. They sounded like a person walking at an ordinary rate.

How far were you from the arch then? - As near as I can tell about 80 yards. I heard no one going through the arch in the direction of Royal Mint-street.

Can you say whether these footsteps had come out of the arch? - No, Sir.

Then they may have been going right down Chamber-street? - I never heard them before. As soon as the constables arrived 161 H went for Dr. Oxley, in Dock-street, while 275 H went to Lemman-street Police-station. Dr. Oxley then arrived and examined the body. Then other policemen arrived. I had not seen any one about that night except the railway men. They are going about all night, and through this arch. The horses that are engaged in shunting have to go backwards and forwards through it. Just before 2 a.m. I went from Chamber-street through the arch to Royal Mint-street and back again. Then I went up Mansell-street, Prescott-street, and back again. On the last occasion I did not see any one.

Were there any railway people near the spot at the time? - No. Some men were working in the stables, and that was the nearest spot where there was any one about.

The Foreman. - How long did it take you to do your beat? - Between 15 and 20 minutes. I passed through the railway arch each time I came up Chamber-street, and also through the other two arches.

Did any one, besides the constables, come after you blew your whistle? - Some railway men arrived, with horses, after the officers were there.

Constable Frederick Hart, 161 H, said:- I went on duty at 10 o'clock on Thursday night. My beat was part of Royal Mint-street, Cartwright-street, Upper East Smithfield, and Trinity-square.

Did anything happen to arouse your suspicion? - Not until a quarter-past 2. I was then in Royal Mint-street, and heard a whistle. I was then about 250 yards from the arch. I went in the direction of the sound, which turned out to be in Swallow-gardens. There I found Police-

constable 240 H, and alongside was the body of a woman. She was lying in the centre of the roadway. I turned my light on and examined the woman. I then saw that her throat was cut. I ran for Dr. Oxley, of Dock-street, and he came as soon as possible. He was in bed when I called him. I then searched the vicinity, but could not find any trace of any person that was likely to have done the deed.

When you first turned out of Royal Mint-street could you see the constable? - I could see him immediately I turned down that street by his lamp; but could also see him without it. At the Royal Mint-street end of the arch there is an ordinary street lamp. The place is lighter at night than in the daytime in the centre of the arch.

Within half-an-hour of this occurrence had you seen any man or woman there? - No.

Is the place pretty well deserted at this time? - It is after 1 o'clock.

I suppose the arch was thoroughly searched? - Yes, Sir.

A juryman. - How long was Dr. Oxley in coming? - The woman was alive when the constable found her; and I think we ought to know. - Dr. Oxley arrived, I should think, in about 10 minutes from the time I called him.

If you were standing at the end of the arch do you think you could see a body lying in the centre of the arch? - I do not think I could from the Royal Mint-street end of Swallow-gardens.

I presume you heard no cry for assistance during the previous half-hour? - No, Sir.

What position was the body in when you saw it? - The body was lying with the feet towards Royal Mint-street and the head towards Chamber-street, partly on its left side.

Did you feel the pulse of the deceased? - No. As soon as I saw the gash on the throat I ran for a doctor.

Police-constable George Elliott, 275 H, stated:- I was on duty in plain clothes on Thursday night and Friday morning. I went on at 10 o'clock Thursday night. I was on duty in front of Baron Rothschild's refinery in Royal Mint-street until 2:15 a.m., when I heard a whistle blowing. I went in the direction of the sound, and when I got to the entrance of Swallow-gardens I saw the constable's lamp turned on and heard his whistle again. I went to him. He was standing under the arch, close to the body of a woman. I looked round and then went off to Leman-street Police-station. I had not been far from this spot since 10 o'clock the previous night, and nothing unusual attracted my attention. Plenty of men and women passed through Swallow-gardens up to 12:30 a.m. I do not recollect seeing any man or woman pass after that time.

If there had been any cry for help from the archway would you have heard it? - I must have heard it; it was so quiet.

What distance were you from Swallow-gardens when the whistle blew? - About 250 yards. I was patrolling the street, and was wearing ordinary boots.

A juryman. - Did the constable tell you he heard footsteps? - I heard about it in the morning.

The CORONER. - I think, gentlemen, we might now leave the case as it stands.

A juryman. - The inquest has been opened on the body of a woman unknown. Ought we not, before adjourning, to have some evidence of identification?

The CORONER. - I am told the deceased is not properly identified. Therefore it would not serve any good purpose at this stage to call evidence of that description. We made a mistake once. At the first hearing the victim was identified as being a certain person; but she was afterwards found to be some one else.

The juryman. - Then there is the evidence of the man "Jumbo," who also heard footsteps.

The CORONER. - His evidence will be taken on Tuesday.

The inquiry was then adjourned. [to Tue, 17 Feb 1891]

--()--

Day 2, Tue, 17 Feb 1891

The Times (London), on Wed, 18 Feb 1891, Reported the Frances Coles Inquest day 2 as follows:

THE WHITECHAPEL MURDER.

THE INQUEST.

Mr. Wynne E. Baxter, the East London Coroner, resumed the inquiry yesterday [Tue, 17 Feb 1891], at the Working Lads' Institute, Whitechapel, into the circumstances attending the death of the unfortunate woman who was found murdered in Swallow-gardens in the early hours of Friday last.

Mr. Charles Mathews appeared to watch the case on behalf of the Public Prosecutor; and Superintendent Arnold, H Division, represented the police.

The CORONER, in opening the proceedings, said that, in view of the turn events had taken, and considering the fact that a man was in custody charged with the crime, their inquiry would have to take a much larger range than he had at first deemed necessary. They would not only have to trace the movements of the deceased woman, but also those of the man Sadler, now in custody. Under those circumstances he thought that in the interest of justice they must go fully into the matter.

The first witness called was James William Coles, who was examined by Mr. Mathews. He said: - I am now an inmate of Bermondsey Workhouse. On Saturday last I went to the Whitechapel Mortuary, and there saw the body of a woman whom I identified as my youngest daughter. Her name was Frances Coles, and near as I can say she was 26 years of age. I last saw her alive on Friday, the 6th February, when she came to see me. She was in the habit of coming to the workhouse every Friday.

Where was she living? - She deceived me about that.

Where did she tell you she was living? - At 42, Richard-street, Commercial-road. I thought she was working at Hora's, wholesale chemists, in the Minories. She had a sister living at 32, Ware-street, Kingsland. She had a peculiar mark on one ear as if it had been torn by an earring. She had had that mark for three or four years. The knuckles of her left hand were covered by a hard skin caused by her work as a labeller. On Friday week, when I saw her, she promised to come again on the Sunday, but she did not, and I never saw her alive again. The CORONER here said that the Common Lodginghouse Mission had written to him offering to bury the deceased and defray all the expenses, and asked the witness if he would accept the offer. The witness said he would be only too pleased to do so.

Mary Ann Coles, a single woman residing at 32, Ware-street, Kingsland-road deposed:- I have been to the mortuary and identify [sic] the body lying there as that of my sister Frances. I have not seen her since Boxing-day. She was in good health then, but very poor, and at her request I gave her something to eat and drink. She told me she was living with a widow at Richard-street. I noticed the mark on her ear. Before she left I gave her a dress, the same dress I saw on Sunday when I went to the mortuary. The hat trimmed with crape and the long black jacket I know she bought.

The CORONER. - Did you know she had left Mr. Hora?

Witness. - No, I did not. She said they were short of work in the winter, and she could only earn from 6s. 2d. to 7s. per week.

By the jury. - I never called at Richard-street, and did not know she did not live there. I never saw any of her friends. She always came to me alone, and I do not think she used to drink.

Peter Lorenzo Hawkes said:- I am assistant to my mother, a milliner, at 25, Nottingham-street, Bethnal-green. On Thursday last, between 7 and 8 in the evening, a woman came into the shop and asked to be shown some hats. I showed her several, and she selected a black crepe hat, the price of which was 1s. 11½d. After I told her the price she went outside the shop and spoke to a man whom I had seen looking in at the window. She went away in the company of this man, but returned shortly after and said she would have the hat she had selected, and gave me 2s., and I gave her a halfpenny change. She was wearing an old black hat with an edging of beads.

The CORONER. - You have been to the mortuary. Can you identify the hat she was wearing as the one you sold her?

Witness. - Yes, I am sure it was the hat I sold. The other hat I was shown at the mortuary is similar to the one she wore when she came to our shop. I identified the body on Friday, and on Saturday I went to the police-station at Leman-street, and there saw a number of men.

Mr. Mathews. - From among those men did you identify the man who looked through your shop window on the 13th?

Witness. - Yes.

Mr. Mathews. - And that man was Sadler?

Witness. - I believe so. I read in the newspaper that it was he.

The CORONER. - Have you not seen Sadler and had Sadler pointed out to you since?

Witness. - No.

The CORONER. - Then I am afraid your evidence will not connect the two.

Mr. Mathews. - I will prove later on by a constable that the man the witness picked out was Sadler.

Charles Gyver, a night watchman at a common lodging-house, 8, White's-row, Spitalfields, deposed:- I have known the deceased for the past three years as a casual lodger. She went by the name of Frances. She only stayed a night or two a week, and was known as a prostitute. She used to bring different men to the house.

The CORONER. - Have you seen the body in the mortuary?

Witness. - No.

The witness was then sent to the mortuary.

Samuel Harris, a fish curer, employed by Mr. Abrahams, of 50, Virginia-road, Bethnal-green, said:- I lodge at the common lodging house, 8, White's-row. On Thursday I arrived home at 8 o'clock. On going into the kitchen I saw a woman who went by the name of Frances sitting on a form with her head on the table as if asleep.

Mr. Mathews. - Some little time after you entered the kitchen did a man dressed as a sailor come in?

Witness. - Yes, Sir. He looked round the kitchen and then went and sat down on the form beside Frances. He asked her if she had any money for the lodging, and she said, "No."

Mr. Mathews. - Did you hear the man say anything else?

Witness. - Yes, I heard him say, "I have been robbed. If I only knew who had done it I would do for them." He then came across to me and asked me if I would let him go to bed till to-morrow morning.

Mr. Mathews. - He mistook you for the deputy?

Witness. - Yes. He showed me a certificate for money, it was for £4 odd. I said I had nothing to do with the letting of the beds. He remained in the kitchen with Frances and myself till 12:30. There were other people in the kitchen all the time. Soon after he went out, I saw Frances put her hat under her dress and follow him. I went to bed at a quarter to 2, and did not see any more of them. On Friday I went to the mortuary and identified the dead body.

Mr. Mathews. - When did you next see the man?

Witness. - On Saturday, when I caught him in a publichouse called the Phoenix, in Upper East Smithfield. He was alone, drinking in the bar. I was looking for him, and as soon as I went in I knew he was the man I wanted. I went in alone, but there were two detectives waiting outside for me, When I saw the man I came out and spoke to the detectives, who went in and called him out and took him to Leman-street Police-station. I followed behind.

Mr. Mathews. - Do you say positively that he was the man you had seen at 8, White's-row from 11:30 till 12:30 on the night of the 12th and the morning of the 13th?

Witness. - Yes, I am positive.

Mr. Mathews. - When the man first came into the lodging-house and said he had been robbed, did you notice any marks on his face?

Witness. - Yes; I noticed he had a scar over the left eye. It was a fresh mark, and was bleeding. I did not notice any other mark at that time.

Mr. Mathews. - Now, when you saw him in the Phoenix publichouse on Saturday morning, had he any other marks?

Witness. - Yes, he had that bruise; and he looked as if he had two black eyes and a cut on his head.

A juror. - Did you notice whether he had any stains of blood on his clothing?

Witness. - I did not notice any. I was close to him, and I know the clothes he wore.

Did he show any signs of recognition in the Phoenix? - No.

Had you seen him before? - Never before, only that night at the lodging-house.

The CORONER. - What condition was he in when he entered the kitchen?

Witness. - He was intoxicated.

What condition was he in when you saw him on Saturday?

He looked half and half.

Continuing, the witness said, - I have known Frances for 18 months as a casual lodger there. I read the account of the murder in the paper, and left my work and went home. I asked if they

had seen Frances, and they said "No," and I said, "That's her that's been murdered." I had read that a black crape hat had been found under her dress.

The witness Gyver, having returned from the mortuary, said, - I recognize the body as that of a woman I knew as Frances. I remember her coming in on Wednesday night about 10 or 10:30. She was with Sadler. I first saw her standing by the office door. Sadler was standing at the bottom of the staircase. I showed them upstairs to their room. They remained in bed until after 9 o'clock on Thursday morning. I did not see them go out. About 10 o'clock at night I saw Frances come into the kitchen drunk. She went and sat on a form near the fireplace, and rested her head on the table. Sadler came in and said he had been robbed of 3s. 6d. in Thrawl-street. His face was bleeding, and I advised him to go out into the yard and wash the blood off. He went, and when he came back he looked as if he had been thrown down and got the gravel rash. I did not notice any blood on his clothes. He began wrangling with the lodgers in the kitchen and creating a disturbance. He said he had given Frances a shilling previously to pay for the bed.

Mr. Mathews. - What time did you turn him out?

Witness. - A little before 12 o'clock at night.

Mr. Mathews. - How long did Frances remain there?

Witness. - Till 1:30 or 1:45. She was in the kitchen all the time.

A juryman. - How do you know the time? Did you look at the clock, or is it only guess-work on your part?

Witness. - Guess-work; but I am sure it was after 1, for I had cleaned one kitchen up, and that is about the time I usually get that work done. Frances was in the other kitchen.

The CORONER. - Are you sure of the interval of an hour or so between Sadler going out and Frances going out?

Witness. - Quite sure. I saw her go through the passage towards the street door. She had a hat on when she went out. She had two hats when she came in. She threw one on to the fire, and one of the woman took it off again.

Mr. Mathews. - Did you see Sadler come back that morning?

Witness. - Yes, just after 3 o'clock. I know the time, as I was going to call a man up to go to his work and had just looked at the clock.

Mr. Mathews. - Did Sadler knock at the door?

Witness. - The door was open. I was sweeping up, and he asked me to let him come into the kitchen. I said, "I have no power, you must ask the deputy," Blood was running down his face, and he said he felt faint.

Mr. Mathews. - What did he say?

Witness. - He said, "I have been knocked about and robbed in the Highway." I said, "What, have you been at it again? I thought you were robbed of 3s. 6d. in Thrawl-street, and that was all you had." He said, "Well, they thought I had some money about me, but I had none." The deputy then opened the office window and asked what he wanted, and he said, "Let me go into the kitchen; I feel so faint." The deputy refused to allow him to go, and he then asked me again. I told him I could not, and advised him to go to the London Hospital and get his head seen to. I did not notice any blood on his clothes. His clothes were dirty, as though he had been on the ground again. I went down into the kitchen, and Mrs. Fleming called me shortly afterwards and told me to put Sadler out. I went towards him, but he walked out of his own accord. That would be about half-past 3. I did not see Sadler again till Sunday, when I went to the Leman-street Police-station and then recognized him as the man I had seen on the night of the 11th, the night of the 12th, and the morning of the 13th inst.

A juryman. - When Sadler returned at 3 a.m. did he ask after Frances?

Witness. - No.

A juryman. - And was he knocked around worse?

Witness. - Yes.

At this point the CORONER said that Mr. Mathews thought it advisable to adjourn the inquiry, so that the evidence might be corrected and placed before them in order.

The inquiry was then adjourned until 10 o'clock on Friday morning. [Fri, 20 Feb 1891]

--()--

Day 3, Fri, 20 Feb 1891

The Times (London), on Sat, 21 Feb 1891, Reported the Frances Coles Inquest day 3 as follows:

THE WHITECHAPEL MURDER.

RESUMED INQUEST.

Yesterday Mr. Wynne E. Baxter, the East London Coroner, resumed the inquiry at the Working Lads' Institute, Whitechapel, into the circumstances attending the death of Frances Coles, who was found murdered in Swallow-gardens early on Friday morning, the 13th inst. [Fri, 13 Feb 1891]

Mr. C. Mathews again appeared for the Public Prosecutor; and Mr. Lawless, instructed by Messrs. Wilson and Wallis, watched the case on behalf of the accused man Sadler. Anne Shuttleworth, an eating-house keeper, of 4, Wentworth-street, Whitechapel, was the first witness called.

Mr. Mathews. - Now, on the afternoon of Thursday, the 12th inst., about 5 o'clock, do you remember the deceased woman, whom you knew as Frances, coming to the eating-house?

Witness. - Yes, she came in alone and said she was waiting for a man. She had some tea while she waited.

Mr. Mathews. - After she had waited about 20 minutes did a man come in?

Witness. - Yes, he was a stoutish man with gray goatee beard. He was dressed as a sailor, with peaked cap, pilot coat, and dark waistcoat and trousers.

Mr. Mathews. - Did they speak to each other as if in recognition?

Witness. - Yes.

Mr. Mathews. - They had something to eat and then left. How long did they remain?

Witness. - They left about a quarter to 6, the woman saying as she left that they would return later on. They were both perfectly sober.

Mr. Mathews. - Had the man any signs of injury about his face at the time you saw him?

Witness. - I did not notice any, but then I did not take particular notice of him.

Mr. Mathews. - Had his face any blood on it?

Witness. - No, not so far as I could see. When they left they went in the direction of Petticoat-lane.

By Mr. Lawless. - Are you sure it was about 5 o'clock when the deceased came into your shop?

Witness. - Yes, and it was 20 minutes past when the man came in and the woman said, "He said he would be only a quarter of an hour and he has been 20 minutes."

Mr. Lawless. - Was the man's beard cut pointed or square?

Witness. - It was cut pointed and about 4 in. long.

A juror. - What colour was his hat or cap?

Witness. - It was blue, I think, and had a peak to it.

William Steer said, - I am head barman at the Bell, Middlesex-street, Whitechapel. On the afternoon of Thursday, February 12, the woman Frances came into the bar in company with a man dressed as a sailor. He had on a peaked cap, and his moustache and beard were gray. They had something to drink and then left, being in the house about an hour. It would be half-past 5 when they went out.

The CORONER. - There is a great discrepancy in the time of this witness and the last.

Mr. Mathews. - You cannot expect the times to be exact. It is quite near enough for our purpose. If we are to go so minutely into the times, there is an end to the inquiry.

The CORONER. - Oh, no; I only wish to have the times exact.

Several of the jurors said the coroner was perfectly right in doing so.

The CORONER (to witness). - How did you judge the time?

Witness. - It is at 5 o'clock that the other barman comes down to tea, and I take my time from that.

Mr. Mathews. - Before they left, did the man speak to you?

Witness. - Yes. He said he knew Shadwell well, and we chatted about it.

The CORONER. - There is no connexion between this man and woman and the deceased and Sadler. Have you seen the body in the mortuary?

Witness. - No.

The CORONER. - Or the prisoner Sadler?

Witness. - No.

The CORONER. - Then how do you know they are the same?

A juror. - Let the witness go to the mortuary and see the body.

The witness was then sent to the mortuary.

Sarah Treadway, wife of the landlord of the Marlborough Head, Pelham-street, Brick-lane, said that prior to Thursday week she knew a man named Thomas Sadler as a customer. He had been in the habit of coming in for about 12 months. On Thursday, the 12th inst., he came into the house between 6 and 7 in the evening.

Mr. Mathews. - Was he alone?

Witness. - No, he was accompanied by a woman.

Mr. Mathews. - You have seen the body in the mortuary. Do you identify it as that of the woman who was with Sadler?

Witness. - Yes. When Sadler came in he seemed to have been drinking; but the woman was sober. They had three quarters of gin and peppermint. After being in the house about half-an-hour they left together.

Mr. Mathews. - Did you ever see the woman alive after that night?

Witness. - No; but the man came back, though I did not see him.

The CORONER. - Had you ever seen Sadler with a woman before?

Witness. - Yes; with his wife about 12 months ago.

Mr. Lawless. - If either of the parties had been drunk you would not have served them?

Witness. - No; we should not.

Mr. Mathews. - I may say that the prisoner has made a statement in which he says he had been to all these places, and I am calling these witnesses to corroborate that statement, with a view to its being used hereafter.

Mrs. Sarah Fleming said, - I am a married woman living apart from my husband and am the deputy of a common lodginghouse, 8 White's-row, Spitalfields. I knew the deceased as Frances, and she has at various times during the last eight months stayed at the house.

Mr. Mathews. - Was she in the house on Thursday, the 12th?

Witness. - She came in about half-past 10 at night and soon after a man came in to her. I have identified the man now in custody as the man who came to the lodginghouse on that night.

Mr. Mathews. - You spoke to him, I believe. Did you notice the condition of his face?

Witness. - He was very dirty, as if he had fallen on the ground.

Mr. Mathews. - Did you notice any blood on it?

Witness. - No. He asked if he could go into the kitchen, and I said he could not, as strangers were not allowed. When I had turned my back he passed me and went down into the kitchen.

Mr. Mathews. - Did you see him afterwards sitting in the kitchen?

Witness. - Yes. I saw him sitting by the side of Frances. It was 11 o'clock when he came in, but I did not see him go out.

Mr. Mathews. - Did you see the woman Frances leave the house?

Witness. - Yes, she went out about 12 o'clock. I saw her go through the street door.

Mr. Mathews. - Are you sure it was Frances?

Witness. - Yes. She passed my office, and I saw her face.

Mr. Mathews. - Did you ever see her again alive?

Witness. - No, Sir.

Mr. Mathews. - Your evidence is in direct conflict with the evidence of Gyver, but is at one with the evidence of Harris. How long were you in your office?

Witness. - Till 4 o'clock, and I can see everybody who comes through the passage.

Mr. Mathews. - Did you see the man come back that night?

Witness. - Yes. He came about 3 o'clock on Friday morning. He came up to the office and asked if he could go into the kitchen, and I said "No." He said "Why not?" and I replied, "Strangers are not allowed." He then said I was a hard-hearted woman. He had been robbed of his money in Ratcliff-highway.

Mr. Mathews. - Was his face cut and bleeding?

Witness. - Yes. He had a cut on the right cheek and under the left eye. He said he had been knocked down and kicked about, and that, besides stealing his money, they had robbed him of his watch, but it was only a common one.

Mr. Mathews. - What did you say further?

Witness. - I said that if I let him stop in the kitchen they might think his injuries had been done in the house. I told him to go out, and, as he still hung about the door, I called the watchman to put him out, but Sadler then walked away.

Mr. Mathews. - You spoke of the injuries just now. Did you notice if his head was cut?

Witness. - I don't know. There was blood running down both cheeks, but not a great quantity.

Mr. Mathews. - Did you notice his hands at the time?

Witness. - He turned his pocket out to show he had no money and I then saw blood on the palm of his right hand.

The CORONER. - What did the man say when he came back?

Witness. - He asked if the young woman Frances was in, and I said I had not seen her since she went out at 12 o'clock. It was after that that he asked to be allowed to go into the kitchen. On Sunday I identified Sadler at the Leman-street Police Station as the man who had been at the lodginghouse on the 12th inst.

Mr. Lawless. - When the man came back was he sober?

Witness. - No. He was very drunk.

The witness Steer here returned from the mortuary and was further examined. He said, - I have seen the body and identify it as that of the woman who was in the Bell with the sailor man.

Police-constable Bogan, 222 H, was next called, and said, - On the early morning of the 13th inst. I was outside the main entrance of the London Docks at 1:15, when I saw a man who looked like a sailor lying down in the gateway. He was drunk.

Mr. Mathews. - Had he any injury to his face?

Witness. - Yes, a wound over the left eye. I took hold of him by the collar to lift him up. When the gate opened the man said he wanted to get into the dock to his ship, the steamer Fez, and the "dock swines would not allow him." I said he was too drunk to be allowed to go to the ship and requested him to go away. He became abusive, and some dock labourers came up and inquired what was the matter. One of the labourers offered to pay for Sadler's lodging for the night, but Sadler replied "I don't want your money, you dock rats." He took off his hat and a paper dropped out of it. I picked it up and gave it to him, and he said, "That is my account of wages - £4 16s." I again requested him to go away, but he replied, "I'll be locked up first." I said I would take him into custody if he did not go away at once. I gave him another chance and walked away, leaving him still in front of the dock gates.

Mr. Mathews. - What time was that?

Witness. - About half-past 1, but I cannot be certain within five minutes or so.

Mr. Mathews. - What was the next you saw of him?

Witness. - About 2 o'clock I saw him on the pavement opposite the Mint.

The CORONER. - This is very important. Can you be sure about the time?

Witness. - Yes, the Tower clock had just struck 2.

Mr. Mathews. - Were you in the company of Sergeant Edwards, and did you notice any further injuries?

Witness. - Yes, a cut over the right eye and his face covered with blood. He said he had been assaulted down by the London Docks by some men. He had his hand on his right hip and said he had been kicked in the ribs. Sergeant Edwards walked away with the man towards the Minories.

Mr. Mathews. - When you left the man the last time outside the Mint, could he have got to Swallow-gardens without passing you?

Witness. - He could have gone up Sparrow-court into Royal Mint-street and then up Swallow-gardens. If he had gone along the Minories he must have passed me.

Mr. Mathews. - How long would it take a man to walk there from where you left him?

Witness. - It is about five minutes' walk.

A juror. - For a sober man?

Witness. - Yes.

Mr. Mathews. - What was the exact time when you left the man with Sergeant Edwards?

Witness. - About 10 or 12 minutes past 2 o'clock. Sergeant Edwards only walked about seven yards with the man and then came back to me.

Mr. Lawless. - When you left him at the dock gates there were men - dock labourers - about?
Witness. - Yes.

Mr. Lawless. - And he could have been assaulted between then and the time of your seeing him again?

Witness. - It is quite possible.

Frederick Session, a dock constable, said, - On the morning of Friday, the 13th inst., I was on duty at St. Katherine Docks. At 1:20 I went to the main gate to search some dock labourers as they were leaving the London Docks. The gate-keeper said, "I have got a drunken fireman outside," and I then saw a man sitting in the gateway. I ordered him away. Some labourers were going out, and they and the man got scuffling in the road. I went into the dock, and did not see what became of the man. On Sunday I went to Leman-street Police-station and picked out Sadler as the man I had seen at the dock gate.

Henry Sutton said, - I am a police-constable employed by the dock company, and on Friday morning a fireman came to the gate and said he wanted to get to his ship. I let him in and then saw he was drunk. His face was scratched and dirty, as if the man had been on the ground. I asked him what he had been doing, and he said he had got into a row in Brick-lane. I turned him out of the dock as I did not think he was in a fit state to be allowed to go to his ship. Some labourers went out at the gate, and I heard the man insult them and call them "rats." One of the labourers struck him in the ribs and he fell. He got up and went in the direction of the Minories. I did not see anything more of him.

John Dooley, a dock labourer, said, - On the 12th of February, about 1:15, I was at the entrance to the London Docks with a friend, when a man who was very drunk began to abuse us and struck at my mate, who got out of the way. I struck the man in the side with my fist, and he fell down, striking his head against the dock gate. We walked away and left the man on the ground. After we had been in the lodging-house about ten minutes the man I had struck came into the kitchen. I noticed his head was bleeding and the blood running down his face. The landlord told the man to go to the hospital and get his head dressed, and then he could have a bed. The man then left the house. I did not see him again, and I do not know if he is the man now in custody.

Mr. Mathews. - There can be no doubt that Sadler was the man.

Police-constable Edwards, 7H, said, - On the early morning of Friday week I was on duty on the Mint pavement. Shortly before 2 o'clock a man, whom I have since identified as Sadler, came up to me and said he had been assaulted by some men at the dock gates. I walked with him about 30 yards in the direction of the Minories, and when opposite Lockhart's Coffee Rooms I examined his ribs, but could not say they were broken. I parted from him soon after the clock struck 2, and it would take him about three minutes to walk from there to the scene of the murder. It was not more than two or three minutes past 2.

Soloman Guttridge said, - I am a shunter in the employ of the Great Northern Railway. On the morning of Friday, the 13th, I left home at five minutes to 2 and went to the stables and got my horse out. I then came down Chamber-street and through Swallow-gardens to the depôt. I went right through the arch, but did not see any one lying there. I am sure the body was not there then. That was between 10 and 12 minutes past 2.

Another shunter deposed that there was no body in the arch at 2:15.

Inspector James Flannagan, H Division, said, - I am stationed at Leman-street Police-station, and on Friday, the 13th inst., from information I received, I proceeded at once to Swallow-gardens, and there found the dead body of a woman lying on the ground under the arch. Dr. Oxley was there examining the body. I gave orders for a thorough search to be made, and in the meantime Dr. Phillips, the divisional surgeon, arrived. After he had made an examination and pronounced the woman dead, the body was removed to the mortuary. I then made a search in the archway and behind an iron pipe I found a piece of newspaper in which were wrapped two separate shillings. I have no doubt that it had been purposely hidden there.

Police-constable Arthur Sharp, 522 J, said, - I received information of the murder about 3 o'clock on Friday morning, the 13th inst. About 3:30 I was on duty in the Whitechapel-road when I saw a man, having the appearance of a sailor, going along. There was blood on his face, so I stopped him and asked him what had he been doing, and he replied, "I have fallen down. I was drunk and I knocked my nose on the pavement and also hurt my ribs." He seemed to be recovering from the effects of drink. I passed my hand over his clothes to feel if he had any weapon about him, but could find none. The man said he would go to the hospital, which was right opposite, and he went across the road in that direction. I have since identified the man as Thomas Sadler.

Joseph Richards said, - I am a coffee-house manager at 19, Whitechapel-road. On Friday about five minutes past 4 a man came into the shop and I noticed he had a cut over the right eye, also on the left side of the head.

Mr. Mathews. - Did you notice his hands?

Witness. - Yes, he had a slight cut on the left hand, and both hands had dried blood on them. I have since identified him as the accused man Sadler. He asked for a cup of coffee, but said he had no money as he had been robbed of his watch and chain and purse. He took a paper, stained with blood, out of his hat and showed it to me. It was an account for wages. He produced some tobacco and wanted me to buy it, but I refused and turned him out. That would be about 4:15.

William Fewell said, - I am night porter in the receiving-room of the London Hospital. On the 13th inst. a man who looked like a sailor came in about a quarter to 5. He had a small scalp wound on the right side of the head and another over the right eye. His face was covered with blood. I trimmed his hair from the wound and washed his face. I then noticed that his hands were cut on the back, front, and between the fingers. They were covered with blood and I allowed him to wash them. I asked him how it happened, and he said, "I have been with a woman. She is a very decent woman, but she did me." I asked how much she had done him for, and he said seven or eight shillings and his watch. He was trembling very much, but said it was only from cold. I asked him where it had happened, and he said, "In a little street off the highway, at the bottom of Leman-street." After his wounds were dressed he sat on the sofa for a short time and then went away.

Mr. Mathews. - What did he say about the cut on the hand?

Witness. - He said either "he" or "she had a knife."

At this point the inquiry was adjourned till Monday at 11 o'clock [Mon, 23 Feb 1891], it having lasted from 10 o'clock a.m., with brief interval for lunch, till 5:15 p.m.

--()--

Day 3, Mon, 23 Feb 1891

The Times (London), on Tue, 24 Feb 1891, Reported the Frances Coles Inquest day 3 as follows:

THE WHITECHAPEL MURDER.

Yesterday [Mon, 23 Feb 1891], Mr. Wynne E. Baxter, the East London Coroner, resumed his inquiry at the Working Lads' Institute, Whitechapel, into the circumstances attending the death of FRANCES COLES, aged 26, who was found dead in Swallow-gardens, Whitechapel, early on the morning of the 13th inst. James Thomas Sadler, a ship's fireman, now stands remanded from the Thames Police-court, charged with causing the death of the deceased.

Mr. Charles Mathews, appeared on behalf of the Treasury, and Mr. Lawless again watched Sadler's interests. Superintendent Arnold and Inspectors Reid, Flanagan, and Moore represented the police authorities.

Charles Littlewood, a waiter, employed by Stephen Longhurst, at 73, Whitechapel-road, a coffee house, said, - About 6:30 on the morning of the 13th I remember a man coming into the shop and asking for some cocoa. I noticed some blood on the left wrist. He then sat down and asked for another cup of cocoa, and remarked that his ribs hurt him. I did not serve him

with a second cup as he was drunk. I noticed a peculiar smell about the man, as if he had been in a doctor's shop. Mr. Longhurst came down and spoke to the man, who remained in the shop till about 7:30. During the latter part of the time the man employed himself reading the paper. I noticed no blood except that on his wrist. He had a scar over the left eye. He walked straight when he left the shop, and I do not think he was drunk then.

Stephen Longhurst, manager of the above-mentioned coffee tavern, said, - I noticed a man in the shop about 7:30, whom I have since identified as the man in custody. His clothes were very dirty, and he appeared to be drunk. He left the shop at about 8:30.

Frederick Smith, of 23, Osbourne-street, a waiter at Lockhart's, on Tower-hill, said, - On the early morning of the 13th inst. I was at work in the bar, between 1:30 and 2:30. As I was at work I remember hearing a man groaning, and this caused me to look through the shop window facing the Tower. I saw a man coming from the Mint-pavement about two or three yards from the shop window. I could see him pretty plainly. It was about five minutes to 2 as near as possible. The man complained to two constables who came up that he had been knocked about. He walked away towards the Minories. I cannot fix the time of his leaving, but I am certain he was not there more than five minutes. I heard him walk away. One of the constables was a sergeant. I do not know their names. Edwards and another constable came up at the same time. I did not see a third constable. When the man walked away the constables walked in the other direction towards Upper East Smithfield. Before this the two constables remained in the same spot all the time.

Mr. Lawless. - Did they walk about 20 yards?

Witness. - Not that I know of.

Mr. Lawless. - Were they there ten minutes?

Witness. - I do not think it possible. I could not swear to five or ten minutes. I was not taking much notice.

By the jury. - I heard one constable say, "Let's feel."

Mr. Lawless. - Could you see them when they were talking to the man?

Witness. - No, but I could hear them talking.

Joseph Haswell, a fish porter, 91, Wentworth-street, Spitalfields, said, - In the early part of this month I was working for Mr. Shuttleworth. I knew as a frequent customer there a woman known as Frances. I identify the body in the mortuary as that of Frances. About 1:30 on the morning of the 13th she came into the shop and asked for 1½d. worth of mutton and bread. She was served, and sat in the shop and ate it. She paid for it with a penny and two halfpennies. She was in the shop about a quarter of an hour, and I had to ask her to go, as we wanted to shut the door. She told me to mind my own business. I took her by the arm and put her out of the shop. I saw her turn to the right towards Brick-lane.

By the CORONER. - I am sure it was half-past 1 when she came in and a quarter to 2 when I turned her out. There is a clock in the shop. She left alone. The customers in the shop were all women. She was tipsy.

Mr. Lawless. - How often is the clock set right? - Witness. - Once a week. It loses about a quarter of an hour in the week. I last saw Mr. Shuttleworth put it right on Tuesday last.

A juryman. - If the clock was a quarter of an hour slow it would be 2 o'clock when the woman left. - Witness. - I am sure it was right, as it was timed by a publichouse clock the night before, at 11.

Duncan Campbell, a sailor, said, - I am now staying at 55, Leman-street. On Friday, the 13th of February, I was staying at the Sailor's Home, Well-street. Between 10:15 and 10:30 I came down from my bedroom and stood by the fire in the hall. A man came in at that moment and sat on a seat by the fire. He got up and said, "Mate, I am nearly dead. I have been out all night and I got robbed. I am dying for a drink." He produced a knife.

Mr. Mathews. - Is that the one? Witness. - Yes. He said, "Will you buy it?" I gave him a shilling and a bit of tobacco for it. That was what he asked for it. He took the knife out of his right-hand pocket. I took the knife and looked at it, and said, "This is not an English knife." I opened the big blade. He said, "No, I bought it abroad." I said, "Where?" and he replied, "In America." I kept the knife and put it in my pocket. He went straight out into Leman-street. There were two doors, one leading into Dock-street and one into Leman-street. He was only with me about five or six minutes. About 11 o'clock I heard that a murder had been committed. After hearing of the murder I opened the big blade, but noticed no blood. I washed it in a basin of

clean water and then wiped it on a dirty towel. I looked at the water and found it was slightly salmon coloured. I put the knife in my pocket and then went up to bed and slept till half-past 3. I kept the knife until Saturday afternoon, and then, being short of money, I went to Mr. Robinson in Dock-street, and asked him to lend me 6d. till the Monday, when I would pay 9d. for it. He replied that he would buy the knife for 6d. and sell it back again on the Monday for 9d. I gave him the knife and took the 6d., and said I would buy it back on the Monday for 9d. When the man sold the knife to me on the Friday he said, "It has cut many a model," and I thought he meant ship's models. On Sunday evening I was talking with some sailors in the home and told them about buying the knife. I then went off to the Leman-street police-station, arriving there after 10 o'clock. I saw two police-sergeants, and gave a description of the man I had seen on the Friday morning in the hall. I then went with the two sergeants to Mr. Robinson's. He produced the knife to the police immediately, and Sergeant Ward took possession of it. We then went back to Leman-street station, and I was taken downstairs to a cellar lighted with gas. There I saw 15 or 16 men, mostly sailors. I was told to pick out the man who had sold me the knife. The men were ranged in a semicircle, and I started from and found him on the left-hand corner. I went up to him and looked at the peak of his hat, and then saw the scar over his left eye. The man who sold me the knife had a scar over his eye.

By Mr. Lawless. - The hall is dark by the fire. The man had a cap on and kept it on. The sergeants asked me a great many questions. They did not ask me whether he had a scar or not; I told them that myself. They asked me how tall the man was, and I said a little taller than myself. My eyesight is not very good, and the light in the room was bad when I picked the man out. The man had a cloth peaked cap, which was right down over his eyes. I am sure it was not a glazed peak. The scar on the man was over the right eye. When I saw the man on the Friday morning he did not take his cap off. I could see the scar when he had his cap on. I was not sure it was the man until I saw the scar. There were other men there with the same sort of beard, which is a very common one amongst seamen. It is the American style. I had a doubt about the man until I saw the scar. No one told me the man had a scar before I saw him at the station.

By the CORONER. - I did not think the water was coloured with blood.

By Mr. Mathews. - I did not use the knife from the time I bought it till I washed it.

By the CORONER. - If the knife had been rusty it would have made the salmon colour that I speak of.

Thomas Robinson, a marine store dealer, of 4, Dock-street, Whitechapel, corroborated Campbell as to the sale of the knife, and added, "When I saw the knife, I said it looks like 'Jack the Ripper's' knife."

The CORONER. - So you have seen Jack the Ripper's knife?

Witness. - On Sunday I cut up my dinner with it.

Mr. Lawless. - Was the knife very blunt when you had it first?

Witness. - Yes. I had to sharpen it on our whetstone. I could not have cut the bread and meat with it before I sharpened it.

Edward Gerard Delaforce, deputy-superintendent at the shipping-office, Tower-hill, stated, - On the morning of the 13th inst. a man came into the office at 10:30 and presented an account for wages in the name of T. Sadler, ship Fez. The amount was £4 15s. 1d. There was some blood on the back of the paper. He said he had been in a row in Thrawl-street, Spitalfields, and was knocked about by some old hags, and he was robbed of a watch valued at £2 10s. That was all he said. The man was in the office about 20 minutes, and was then paid.

John Swanson, chief inspector, Criminal Investigation Department, Scotland-yard, said, - On the 14th inst. I was at Leman-street police station at noon, when Sadler was brought in by Police-sergeant Don. One of the officers who brought him in said, "This is the man Sadler who was with the woman in the lodging-house." I asked him to be seated, and he said, "Am I arrested for it?" I said, "No, certainly not, but it is necessary to take a statement from you to help us to throw some light upon the matter." I took his statement down in writing. It was read over to him, and he said it was correct.

Mr. Mathews then read the following statement, which was checked by Chief Inspector Swanson:-

"Metropolitan Police, Criminal Investigation Department, Scotland-yard, Feb. 14, 1891. - James Thomas Sadler, of Dann's Boarding House, East Smithfield, says:- I am a fireman and am generally known as Tom Sadler. I was discharged at 7 p.m. on the 11th inst. from the steamship Fez. I think I had a drink of holland's gin at Williams Brothers', at the corner of Goulston-street. I then went, at 8:30 p.m., to the Victoria Home. I then left the Home and went into the Princess Alice opposite, and had something to drink. I had no person with me. While in the Princess Alice, between 8:30 and 9 p.m., I saw a woman (whom I had previously known) named Frances. I had known her for 18 months. I first met her in the Whitechapel-road, and went with her to Thrawl-street, to a lodging-house and I stayed with her all night, having paid for a double bed at the lodging-house. I don't remember the name of the lodging-house where I then stayed with her. I think I then took a ship, the name of which I do not remember. I did not see this woman again until I saw her in another bar of the Princess Alice, and recognizing her, I beckoned her over to me. There was nobody with her. She asked me to leave the publichouse, as when she had got a little money the customers in the publichouse expected her to spend it amongst them. We left the Princess Alice, and went round drinking at other publichouses. Among other houses I went into a house at the corner of Dorset-street, where another woman named Annie Lawrence joined us. Frances stopped me from treating this woman, and we then went to White's-row-chambers. I paid for a double bed, and we stayed the night there. She had a bottle of whisky (half-pint), which I had bought at Davis's, White Swan, Whitechapel. I took the bottle back yesterday morning, and the young woman (barmaid) gave me two-pennyworth of drink for it. Frances and I left White's-row-chambers between 11 and 12 noon, and we went into a number of publichouses, one of which was the Bell, Middlesex-street. We stayed there for about two hours drinking and laughing. When in the Bell, she spoke to me about a hat which she had paid a shilling for a month previously. We then went on the way to the bonnet shop drinking at the publichouses on the way. The shop is in White's-row or Baker's-row, and I gave her the half-a-crown which was due for the hat and she went into the shop. She came out again and said that her hat was not ready; the woman was putting some elastic on. We then went into a publichouse in White's or Baker's-row, and we had some more drinks. Then she went for her hat and got it; and brought it to me at the publichouse, and I made her try it on. I wanted her to throw the old one away, but she declined, and I pinned it on to her dress. Then we went to the Marlborough Head publichouse, in Brick-lane, and had some more drink. I was then getting into drink, and the landlady rather objected to Frances and me being in the house. I can't remember what the landlady said now. I treated some men in the house. I can't say their names. I had met them previously in the same house. From there I had an appointment to see a man Nichols in Spital-street, and I left her there to see Nichols, arranging to meet her again at a publichouse - where I cannot say now, and I have forgotten it. We came down Thrawl-street, and while going down a woman with a red shawl struck me on the head and I fell down, and when down I was kicked by some men around me. The men ran into the lodging-houses, and on getting up I found my money and my watch gone. I was then penniless, and I then had a row with Frances, for I thought she might have helped me when I was down. I then left her at the corner of Thrawl-street without making any appointment that I can remember. I was downhearted at the loss of my money, because I could not pay for my bed. I then went to the London Docks and applied for admission, as I wanted to go aboard the steamship Fez. There was a stout sergeant inside the gate and a constable. They refused me admission, as I was too intoxicated. I cannot remember what hour this was, as I was dazed and drunk. There was a metropolitan police officer near the gate, a young man. I abused the sergeant and constable because they refused me admission. There were some dock labourers coming out, and they said something to me, and I replied abusively, and one of the labourers took it up, saying, 'If the policeman would turn his back he would give me a good hiding.' The policeman walked across the road, across Nightingale-lane, towards the Tower way, and as soon as he had done so the labourers made a dead set at me, especially the one who took my abuse. This one knocked me down and kicked me, and eventually another labourer stopped him. I then turned down Nightingale-lane and the labourers went up Smithfield way. I remained in Nightingale-lane for about a quarter of an hour, feeling my injuries. I then went to the Victoria lodging-house in East Smithfield, and applied for a bed, but was refused, as I was so drunk, by the night porter, a stout, fat man. I begged and prayed him to let me have a bed, but he refused. To the best of my belief I told him I had been knocked about. He refused to give me a bed, and I left and wandered about. I cannot say what the time was. I went towards Dorset-street: I cannot say which way, but possibly Leman-street way. When I got to Dorset-street I

went into the lodging-house where I had stopped with Frances on the previous night, and found her in the kitchen, sitting with her head on her arms. I spoke to Frances about her hat. She appeared half-dazed from drink, and I asked her if she had enough money to pay the double bed with. She said she had no money, and I told her I had not a farthing, but I had £4 15s. coming to me. I asked her if she could get trust, but she said she could not. I then went to the deputy and asked for a night's lodging on the strength of the money I was to lift the next day, but I was refused. I was eventually turned out by a man, and left Frances behind in the house. I then went, to the best of my belief, towards the London Hospital, and about the middle of the Whitechapel-road a young policeman stopped me and asked where I was going, as I looked in a pretty pickle. I said that I had had two doings last night, one in Spitalfields and one at the docks. I said I had been cut or hacked about with a knife or bottle. Immediately I mentioned the word knife he said, "Oh, have you a knife about you?" and then searched me. I told him I did not carry a knife. My shipmates, one Mat Curley and another named Bowen, know that I have not carried a knife for years. The policeman helped me across the road towards the hospital gate. I spoke to the porter, but he hummed and hawed about it, and I began to abuse him. However, he did let me in, and I went to the accident ward and had the cut in my head dressed. The porter asked me if I had any place to go to, and I said no, and he let me lay down on a couch in the room where the first accidents are brought in. I can give no idea of the time I called at the hospital. When he let me out, somewhere between 6 and 8 o'clock in the morning, I went straight to the Victoria Home, and begged for a few halfpence; but I did not succeed. I then went to the shipping office, where I was paid £4 15s. 3d. Having got my money, I went to the Victoria, Upper East Smithfield, and stayed there all day, as I was miserable. The furthest I went out was the Phoenix, about 12 doors off. I spent the night there and I was there this morning. I had gone to the Phoenix this morning to have a drink, and I was beckoned out and asked to come here (Leman-street) and I came. As far as I can think, it was between 5 and 6 that I was assaulted in Thrawl-street at any rate it was getting dark, and it was some hours after that that I went to the London Docks. I forgot to mention that Frances and I had some food at Mr. Shuttleworth's, in Wentworth-street. My discharges are as follows:- Last discharged 11-2-90 in London ship Fez. Next discharge 6-9-90, London. Next 15-7-90, London. Next 27-5-90, Barry. Next 1-10-89, London. Next 2-10-88, London. Engaged, 17-8-86; next, 5-5-87; engaged, 24-3-87, London. The last I had seen of the woman Frances was when I left her in the lodging-house when I was turned out. The lodging-house deputy can give you the name. The clothes that I am now wearing are the only clothes I have. They are the clothes I was discharged in and I have worn them ever since. My wife resides in the country, but I would prefer not to mention it. The lodging-house I refer to is White's-row, not Dorset-street. It has a large lamp over it. Passing a little huckster's shop at the corner of Brick-lane and Brown's-lane I purchased a pair of earrings, or rather I gave her the money and she bought them. I think she gave a penny for them. (This statement was read over to Sadler, who said it was correct as far as he could recollect.)
 "DONALD S. SWANSON, Chief Inspector.
 "T. ARNOLD, Superintendent."

Detective-sergeant Don, having corroborated the evidence of the witness Harris as to the arrest of the accused at the Phoenix publichouse, added that Sadler said, "I expected this. I am a married man, and this will part me from my wife. You know what sailors are. . . . I have known Frances for some years. I admit I was with her, but I cannot account for my time. I have not disguised myself in any way, and if you could not find me the detectives in London are no good."

Police-sergeant Ward, having described how the witness Campbell called at the station, continued:- I afterwards said to Sadler, "Sadler, have you sold a knife lately, or at any time to a sailor at the Sailor's Home?" He replied, "No, certainly not; I never had a knife to sell; the only one I had was an old one, worth about 2d., that I used to cut tin with years ago." I said, "You answer the description of a man who has sold a clasp knife to a sailor on Friday morning, and you will have to stand for identification." Campbell afterwards identified Sadler and said, "I could pick you out of a hundred." Sadler made no reply to that remark. Frederick John Oxley, M.R.C.S., of 1, Dock-street, described the position of the body when he was called to see it, and said he did not think a drunken man would have been capable of inflicting the wounds.

George Bagster Phillips, M.R.C.S., divisional surgeon, also described the condition of the body when found, and said, - On Saturday morning I made a minute examination of the incision in the throat. There was an external wound, the edges of the skin being not exactly cut through, there being a portion of about an inch long undivided. In my opinion, there were three distinct passings of the knife across the throat - one from left to right, one from right to left, and the third from left to right. Below the wound there was an abrasion, as if caused by a finger nail. Above the wound there were four abrasions, possibly caused by finger nails. From the position of these marks I opine that the left hand was used. There were some contused wounds on the back of the head, which I am of opinion were caused by the head coming into violent contact with paving stones. I came to the conclusion that death had been almost instantaneous, occasioned by the severance of the carotid arteries and other vessels on the left side. In my opinion, the deceased was on the ground when her throat was cut. I think that her assailant used his right hand in making the incisions in the throat, and that he had used his left hand to hold her head back by the chin; that he was on the right side of the body when he made the cuts. The tilting of the body to the left was to prevent the perpetrator from being stained with blood. There was a complete absence of any struggle or even any movement from pain, but it may have arisen from the fact that the woman was insensible from concussion. The knife produced would be capable of inflicting all the wounds found on the neck. It was not a very sharp knife that caused the wounds. On Monday, the 16th, I examined the sailor's cap produced. It was saturated with blood. The left and right cuffs of a shirt were stained with blood. The coat had two spots of blood on the right breast and two drops on the right sleeve. There was also a deposit of blood inside the right sleeve. The boots had no blood on them. On Monday, the 16th, I examined Sadler at Arbour-square police-station. I found two wounds on the scalp, and the appearances of the blood on the clothes were consistent with its having come from either of these wounds.

By Mr. Lawless. - I do not think the murder was done by a skilful person. From the appearances after death the woman could not have been drunk at the time of her death.

The inquiry was then adjourned till Friday next [Fri, 27 Feb 1891], when the coroner will sum up.

--()--

Day 4, Fri, 27 Feb 1891

The Times (London), on sat, 28 Feb 1891, Reported the Frances Coles Inquest day 4 as follows:

THE WHITECHAPEL MURDER.

Yesterday [Fri, 27 Feb 1891] Mr. Wynne E. Baxter, coroner for East London, resumed his inquiry at the Working Lads' Institute, Whitechapel, into the circumstances attending the death of Frances Coles, aged 26, who was found dead in Swallow-Gardens, Whitechapel, early on the morning of the 13th inst. James Thomas Sadler, a ship's fireman, now stands remanded from the Thames Police-court, charged with having caused the death of the deceased. Mr. Mathews appeared on behalf of the Treasury; and Mr. Lawless again watched the interests of Sadler.

Sergeant George Bush (Criminal Investigation Department) was called and put in a plan of the locality, showing all the places mentioned in the evidence and the distances from the given points to the scene of the murder. He added that there were eight different routes leading from the archway by which a person might get away, but there were only two entrances to Swallow-gardens itself. A ground plan of the archway was also put in.

Edward Gerard Delaforce, re-called, produced the original articles of the s.s. Liz, showing that she left London on December 24 last, arriving back on the 11th inst. The signatures of Thomas Sadler, fireman, showed when he signed on and off.

John Johnson said, - I am a deputy at the Victoria-chambers, lodging house, 40, Upper East Smithfield. On the early morning of Friday, February 13, Sadler came to the lodging-house, about a quarter-past 1, and asked for a bed, but said he had no money. I told him he could

not have a bed without the money. He then began to abuse me very much. I noticed on the left side of his face a scratch, as though he had fallen on his face. I did not notice any blood on his face. He went away soon after, but I do not know in what direction he went. At 6 p.m. the same day he came again and begged my pardon. He then took his bag (a seaman's) up to No. 36 room. I noticed that his head was hurt, and he told me that he had had it dressed at the London Hospital. He stayed there that night, and the next day the police came and took his bag away.

Thomas Johnson, an able seaman, belonging to the Mandolar, deposed. - I was at the Sailors' Home, Well-street, and I know Duncan Campbell, who was at the Sailors' Home with me. I was in the hall on the morning of the 13th inst., and was standing by the fire. Campbell was there also, and I saw another man going out of the hall. That was about 10:30. I did not notice him much, but he had a mark on his left cheek. He was wearing a cap with a shiny peak. I think he was wearing a striped coat, but I am not sure. After the man had gone Campbell told me he had bought a knife for a shilling. On Sunday I went to the Leman-street Police-station, and I recognized the man I had seen in the hall. He was among a lot of others. On Tuesday last, at the Thames Police-court, I again recognized the man I had seen in the hall on the Friday.

By Mr. Lawless. - When we went to Leman-street first I was not asked to identify any one. Several people came in, and Sadler was picked out. At that time I was standing in the row.

Mr. Lawless. - Then you were not asked to identify the man until somebody else had done so in your presence? Witness. - No. I was in the hall before Campbell came in, but I did not see the man speaking to Campbell. I only saw him as he was going out of the door. I did not notice any scar on the man's forehead.

By the CORONER. - It is not an uncommon thing for a man to have a scar on his face.

By the Jury. - I recognized the man most by his beard and moustache, and also the mark on the cheek.

Mr. Lawless. - You also recognized him as the man you had seen picked out at Leman-street? Witness. - Yes.

Florence Davis, living at the Swan publichouse, Whitechapel-road, said, - On Wednesday, the 11th inst., I remember a man and a woman coming to the house about 12 o'clock. I served them, and the man bought half a pint of whisky, which he took away in a bottle. On Friday morning, the 13th of February, in consequence of something said to me by the barmaid, I looked into the bar, and there saw the man I believe I saw on the previous Wednesday. I have seen the body of the dead woman and also the man Sadler, and I recognize both as the woman and man I saw in the publichouse.

Henry Moore, Inspector Criminal Investigation Department, Scotland-yard, said, - I was at Leman-street on the night of Sunday, the 15th inst., about 11:45, and I told the accused that I was going to prefer a charge against him of wilfully causing the death of Frances Coles, at Swallow-gardens, Whitechapel, on the morning of the 13th inst. He replied, in an undertone, "Yes, yes". I asked him to pay attention while the charge was being read, and he replied, "I don't see the reason; I know the charge, and I suppose I shall have to go through the routine." I was then searching him, and he said, "The old man has made a mistake about the knife; he never saw me before." I found on him a purse, £2 17s. 4d., 36 seamen's discharges, a wages account, and eight lottery tickets, a quantity of loose tobacco (no caked tobacco), and a postal order for £2. As he was moved off to the cells he said, "Make it as light as you can, gentlemen."

Edmund Reid, Detective Inspector H Division, gave evidence as to seeing the body of the woman in Swallow-gardens on the morning of the 13th inst., about 3:10. He had it removed to the Whitechapel Mortuary. He produced the two hats found with the body.

Mr. Matthews intimated that those were all the witnesses he intended to call, and Mr. Lawless then said that he wished to call a witness.

Ellen Callana, of 3, North-east-passage, Cable-street, E. - a lodging house - said, - I know the deceased woman, Frances Coles. I have known her for five years. I remember Thursday, the 12th inst., and saw her drinking with Sadler. I next saw her at 6 o'clock, and she was still with Sadler. At 1:30 a.m. I saw her again by the Princess Alice.

Mr. Lawless. - How do you fix the time? Witness. - She told me she had been turned out of Shuttleworth's, where she had been having something to eat. I went by the publichouse clock. I walked up Commercial-street towards the Minories with her, and asked her what she was going to do. A man spoke to me. He was a very short man, with a dark moustache, shiny boots, and blue trousers, and had the appearance of a sailor. It was not Sadler. Because I would not go with him he punched me and tore my jacket. Frances was about three or four yards away at the time. We were both just getting over drunkenness. He went and spoke to Frances then, and I said, "Frances, don't go with that man, I don't like his look." She replied, "I will," and I then said, "If you are going with that man I will bid you goodnight." I left them at the bottom of Commercial-street going towards the Minories, and I went to Theobald's lodging-house, Brick-lane. I watched them till they turned round by the publichouse into White-street. I first heard of the murder on Friday at 5 a.m., and in consequence of advice I went to Leman-street Police-station and stated what I knew. I was then taken to the mortuary and identified the body as that of Frances.

By the CORONER. - I have never told any one that it was 3 in the morning when I saw Frances with a man.

By Mr. Mathews. - I made a second statement to the police, and I then said it was a mistake. It was not 3 o'clock. I had been drinking with Frances on and off all the day.

By the Jury. - The deputy at Theobald's lodging-house could tell the time I arrived there.

The CORONER. - Have you asked?

Witness. - Yes. It was about 2 o'clock.

William Friday, a carman in the employ of the Great Northern Railway Company, said, - I am known by the nickname of "Jumbo." On Friday, the 13th inst., I left home about 12:30, and went to the Great Northern Railway depot in Mint-street. I went for a walk with two of my mates, and I lost them in a crowd. I returned to Mint-street alone, entering by the Leman-street end. It was then about 20 minutes to 2. I fixed the time, as I left the depot about a quarter to 2 for my horses. On my way to the station in Royal Mint-street I noticed a man and woman on the opposite side, about five yards from Blue Anchor-yard. That would be 40 or 50 yards from Swallow-gardens. They were standing together, and appeared to be talking. I returned along Mint-street, after booking on, and saw the man and woman standing in the same place. I passed close to them and noticed the woman was dressed in black, and wearing a crape hat. At that time I did not know Frances Coles, and I thought it was a young woman I knew by the name of Kate M'Carthy and her young man Thomas Fowles. I found it was neither Kate nor her young man. The man had a hard felt hat on with a broad rim, and was wearing a dark brown overcoat with a velvet collar. They were standing at the doorway of the house where M'Carthy lives, and that was what made me think it was her. I did not see the man's face when I passed him: his back was towards me. I went to my stables in Blue Anchor-yard, and when I got back to the station I heard of the murder. I was perfectly sober.

By Mr. Mathews. - I made a statement to the police, and said, - As I passed along I saw a man and woman near a warehouse standing close together. It was quite dark and I could not see what they were like. When I passed again the man turned his head to the door, and the girl hung her head down and I only saw her neck and her hat.

Mr. Mathews. - Then how do you know it was not M'Carthy?

Witness. - I am sure of that; she is not so tall. If it had been her I should have spoken to both her and Fowles. I was taken to the mortuary, but did not identify the woman, although I did the hat by the beads.

By the CORONER. - The man was about 5ft. 8in., and wore a scarf round his neck.

Kate M'Carthy said, - I live at 42, Royal Mint-street. I am engaged to Thomas Fowles. On Thursday, the 12th inst., I was out with him and arrived home at 1:15 and stood talking in the doorway. I stood there for about an hour, and when I got upstairs it was about a quarter-past 2. I saw two men named Knapton and another man pass on the other side, and one of them called out "Good-night." Shortly afterwards Jumbo passed on the opposite side, but I did not see him again.

By Mr. Lawless. - I made a statement to the effect that I stood talking half an hour and that it was a quarter to 2 when I got upstairs. The clock was striking and it must have been a quarter past 2.

The CORONER. - How do you know the time?

Witness. - Because Fowles says so. He looked at his watch.

Thomas Fowles, doorkeeper at the United Brothers' Club, Commercial-street, said, - I do not leave my work till past 12 o'clock. I arrived at the doorway of Kate's house about 1 o'clock. I stood there talking for about an hour. I was dressed much the same as I am now and had on a short pilot coat. I did not have an overcoat on. I saw Jumbo pass on the opposite side of the way, but did not see him pass again. It was only five or six minutes after he passed that I stopped there. It must have been about ten minutes past 2, as when I got home it was a quarter-past 2 by my watch.

By Mr. Lawless. - I told Inspector Moore it was about 2 o'clock when I got home. I did not tell him I looked at my watch. I have never mentioned the watch till to-day. Jumbo could not have passed on the same side as I was without my seeing him.

The CORONER then summed up at great length, placing all the facts adduced by the witnesses in review. The case, he said, had many characteristics in common with the murders which had preceded it; but it was for the jury to decide, taking well into consideration Sadler's drunken condition, the conflicting evidence as to times and the connected account given by him of his movements before and after the murder was committed, whether they could fairly charge him with the deed, or must attribute it to some person or persons unknown.

The jury retired to consider their verdict, and on their return, the foreman said: - "We find that the deceased was wilfully murdered by some person or persons unknown, and we wish to say that we think the police did their duty in detaining Sadler."

--()--

Swallow Gardens Site



Railway Arches - the entrance to Swallow Gardens is on the right - Modern Photo

--()--

Appendix

The Ripper in America?

Carrie Brown

("Old Shakespeare")

b. 17 Sep 1859

d. 23-24 April 1891

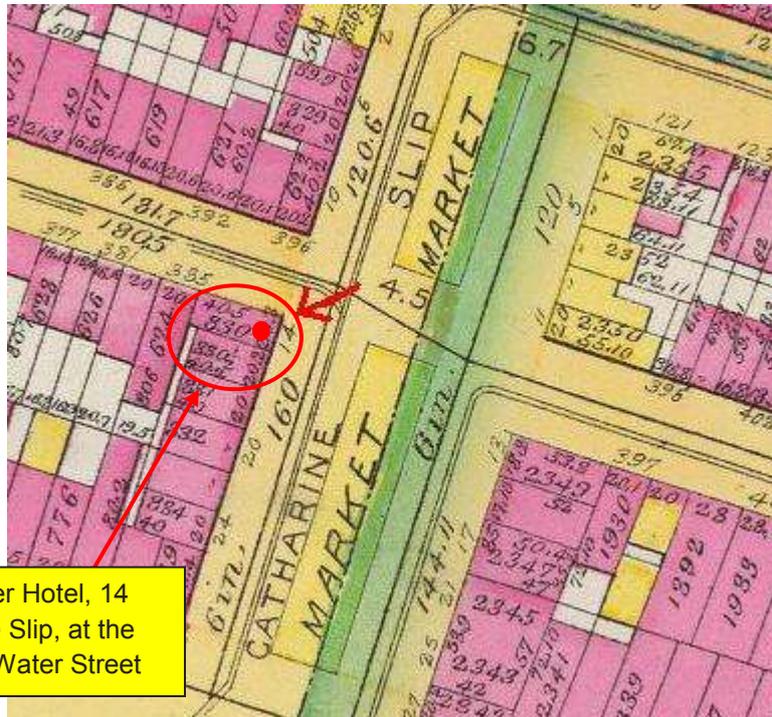


Carrie Brown is an alleged Ripper victim who was killed in a hotel room in New York, USA.

Carrie Brown was an older, American prostitute, and her body was discovered on the night of Thu-Fri, 23-24 Apr 1891 in room 31 of the *East River Hotel* (a 25-cent-a-room flophouse) on the Manhattan waterfront of New York, USA. Little is actually known about her, and Carrie Brown is mentioned solely as a connection to the suspect George Chapman (Seweryn Antonowicz Kłosowski), who at the time of her murder was living in nearby Jersey City, New Jersey.



Above - Unverified Sketch of the East River Hotel,
14 Catharine Slip, at the corner of Water Street,
on the Manhattan waterfront, New York
Unverified Map Below



Known by her acquaintances as "Old Shakespeare" because of her tendency to recite Shakespeare's sonnets after a few drinks, Carrie Brown checked into the East River Hotel, Room 31, on the southeast corner of Catherine Slip and Water Streets, with a man between 10:30pm and 11:00pm on Thu, 23 Apr 1891. Her body was discovered lying on the bed the next morning, naked from the armpits down, according to the room clerk, Eddie Harrington, who found her.

Carrie had been strangled and her body had been "mutilated"; however, there are few details known about the actual injuries. The details of the autopsy were played down a great deal by the press, and all that is known for sure is that there were "cuts and stab wounds all over it." The doctor who performed the autopsy, named Jenkins, is said to have thought that the killer had attempted to "completely gut his victim." Nevertheless, the exactness or extent of Carrie's injuries still remain a mystery.

The man with whom Carrie had entered the hotel was never traced, and an Algerian Arab Frenchman named Ameer Ben Ali (aka George Frank) was later arrested and convicted of the murder. Sentenced to life imprisonment, but constantly denying his guilt, Ben Ali was released eleven years later when new testimony suggested that bloodstains found in Ben Ali's room (which were the primary evidence that secured his conviction) might have been "accidentally strewn by an irresponsible investigation".

Consequently, Governor Benjamin Odell commuted the sentence on Wed, 16 Apr 1902 and the American Judicial System declared Ameer Ben Ali (aka George Frank) innocent of the crime.

--(--)

The Killer?

The man accompanying Carrie Brown on Thu, 23 Apr 1891 was seen by one witness - an assistant housekeeper at the East River Hotel named Mary Minter.

She described the man as:

- About 32 years of age.
- Five feet, eight inches tall.
- Slim build.
- Long, sharp nose.
- Heavy moustache of light colour.
- Foreign in appearance, possibly German.
- Dark-brown cutaway coat.
- Black trousers.
- Old black derby hat with dented crown.

--()--

On Thu, 14 May 1891, at the conclusion of the Carrie Brown inquest, the jury returned the following verdict as reported in *The Decatur Daily Republican*, Illinois, USA. (Fri, 15 May 1891 Edition):

Ameer Ben Ali Held by the Coroner for the Murder of Carrie Brown

New York, May 15.

The jury in the Carrie Brown inquest, after hearing all the testimony and being out twenty minutes, found that Carrie Brown came to her death by strangulation at the hands of Ameer Ben Ali, alias Frenchy No. 1. Only one ballot was taken.

Frenchy, when the verdict was explained to him, thought he was already doomed and told a reporter that he believed he would be taken out at once and put to death. The situation was explained to him, at which he expressed great relief. There was an immense crowd at the doors of the coroner's court to see the alleged Ripper taken away to the Tombs.

Ameer Ben Ali had occupied the room opposite that of Carrie and had been a previous lover of her.

The motive was believed to be jealousy of Carrie having other men.

On Fri, 10 Jul, 1891, Ameer Ben Ali was sentenced to life imprisonment in Sing Sing penitentiary.

However, after new evidence was presented, a plea was made to the Governor for the life sentence to be commuted.

The Evidence

The principal evidence against Frenchy had been the reported bloody trail between the two rooms which, even as testified to at the trial, consisted of very small and faint blood marks.

There were submitted to New York's Governor Benjamin Odell numerous affidavits of disinterested persons, described by the Governor as "persons of credit, some of whom had had experience in the investigation of crime," to the effect that these persons had visited the hotel room on the morning following the murder, and prior to the arrival of the coroner, and that after careful examination they had found no blood on the door of either room or in the hallway.

It was to be inferred that the bloodstains, found police in the second day following the murder, had been made at the time of the visit of the coroner and the crowd of reporters when body was examined and removed. It was further pointed out that even according to the police testimony there was no blood on or near the lock or knob of the door to the murder chamber which the murderer presumably unlocked, opened, closed, and relocked.

The "new evidence", in the Governor Benjamin Odell's opinion, demolished the case against Frenchy.

Consequently, the application for executive clemency was based solely upon the grounds that Frenchy was "innocent."

After reviewing the facts, New York's Governor Benjamin Odell concluded his report on the case as follows:

"To refuse relief under such circumstances would be plainly a denial of justice, and after a very careful consideration of all the facts I have reached the conclusion that it is clearly my duty to order the prisoner's release."

Consequently, on Wed, 16 Apr 1902 (Some writers - Thu, 17 Apr 1902) - New York Governor Benjamin Odell pardons Ameer Ben Ali (aka George Frank) based on the new testimony.

A few days later Ameer Ben Ali (aka George Frank) was released from Matteawan State Hospital for Insane Convicts at Dannemora after serving nearly eleven years of a life sentence. Moreover it is understood that the French Government arranged for Ben Ali's transportation back to his native Algerian village.

--()--

Mortury Photographs of Carrie Brown





--()--

Autopsy of Carrie Brown as Reported in the Press

The *Bradford Era*, on Mon, 27 April 1891 (Morning Edition) reported the following regarding Carrie Brown:

NEW YORK'S WOMAN KILLER.

The Atrocious East Side Murder Continues to Excite Great Interest.

METROPOLITAN POLICE CHALLENGED.

Will the Detectives of New York Discover the Man Whom Scotland Yard Failed to Run to Earth?

NEW YORK, April 26. - The police are disposed to believe that the East River Hotel murder mystery is a challenge to test their abilities made by the terror of Whitechapel, Jack the Ripper. They have worked with great vigor upon the case, but though several arrests have been made, they can not yet declare they have the right man in custody. No certain traces of the murderer after he left the body of his victim have been found.

The murdered woman has been fully identified as Carrie Brown, who went by the name of "Shakespeare." Her murderer is said to be an Algerian named Francois.

Inspector Byrnes made the following statement to the newspapers last evening: "I'll just say this to put you in an intelligent position to understand the statement that Mr. McLaughlin will read to you. There is a mystery about this case and there isn't a mystery. We know very well who the murderer is, but we don't know where he is. We know the murderer, and we have a man locked up who is a relative of his. The relative and the murderer were companions of the vile women who frequent the places around where the murder occurred, and they did all sorts of disreputable things. They liked old women for companions better than young. They were vicious and desperate fellows. The man we have arrested is identified by two women as the man who went to the room with the murdered woman, but another witness positively denies this, and says that the man who occupied the room with the murdered woman was the relative of the man we have arrested, and we believe her. Now Captain McLaughlin will read to you the statement we have prepared."

Captain McLaughlin then read his statement, which, after giving the story of the crime up to Friday evening, continues:

House Detectives Doran and Griffin on the evening of the 24th, about 10 o'clock, arrested a man named Francois, otherwise known as Frenchy. He had on the night of the murder occupied room 33 on the opposite side of the hall from the room in which the murder occurred. He had been running about with old women for some time, and seemed to have a passion for that sort of thing. Since he was arrested he has refused to give any information whatever about himself except to admit that he occupied room 33 the night of the murder. Mary Ann Lopez and Lizzie Sullivan identified him positively as the man who had gone to room 31 the night of the murder in company with the woman who was murdered. Mary Minter, the housekeeper, says just as positively that he is not the man - that the man who went to the room with the woman was of the same build, but was fair, not dark.

It is learned that the man we have arrested has a cousin who is exactly the build of this man and who is fair. He answers in every way the description of the man who went to the room with the old woman. These men have been seen together in the locality often and on several occasions they asked for each other in the different saloons.

"The way we fixed the relationship is this," said Inspector Byrnes, interrupting; "when one was around the place alone he would ask the women if they had seen his cousin. Both did this, and all the women understood they were cousins and of the same name. It is supposed both were nicknamed Frenchy."

The Murderer's Victim.

"Now as to the murdered woman. About 15 years ago there appeared in the Fourth ward, an intelligent, middle aged woman much addicted to the use of intoxicating liquor. She soon became known to the frequenters of the low places which she visited as "Shakespeare" and "Jeff Davis." She was well liked by her boon companions because of her liberality when she had money, as well as on account of her superior intelligence. A woman has been found by Detective Sergeant Crowley, who knew her well.

"This woman informed the detective that Shakespeare's maiden name was Caroline Montgomery, and that early in life she had married a sea captain named James Brown. They lived together in Salem, Ore., for a number of years, where Brown died and left a good deal of money to her. With this she came to this city, to the Fourth ward, where she spent it freely. She has two daughters, Ellen and Anna, who live in Salem now. When not on Blackwell's Island for drunkenness, the woman was most of the time in institutions in the city where she went to recuperate from her debauches. At these institutions her board was paid by a relative named Lawson, who is a resident of Salem. It is said by several who know her well that the woman was discharged from Blackwell's Island only a few days before her death."

The Autopsy.

The autopsy upon the body of the murdered woman was made by Dr. Jenkins in the Coroner's office. It showed that the old woman was strangled and butchered almost simultaneously. The brain and lungs gave evidence of strangulation, and so did the marks on the throat, and the rupture of a few small blood vessels in the neck. It appeared, however, that the knife was used before the heart stopped, for there had been copious arterial hemorrhage.

The murderer's work with the knife gave evidence only of blood-thirsty anger and not of any definite object. The mutilation was roughly done and evidently accomplished with considerable difficulty, for the knife was not the sharpest. The murderer cut out the left ovary, but did not carry it away, as was the custom of the London "Jack the Ripper." The remaining organs were not mutilated. Dr. Jenkins thought the woman was fully 60 years old. He did not examine the stomach to ascertain if she had been drugged, for the manner in which the murderer had done his work indicated that the victim had struggled at first, which would not have been the case if she had been unconscious.

The Murdered Woman Positively Identified.

A later dispatch says there seems at least to be no doubt that the old woman killed by the supposed "Jack the Ripper" was Carrie Brown. John F. Flower, a retail grocer, in whose family the woman worked years ago, identified the body today. Carrie told him she was born in Canada and married a sea captain named Chas. Brown.

Two women employed in Bellevue hospital also identified the body as that of Carrie Brown.

Two More Arrests Made.

Another arrest has been made that tallies with the description of the supposed "Jack the Ripper." The Park police found the man in City Hall Park today. He wore a sand-colored coat and blue trousers, and if anything was scarcely shabby enough for the companion of the degraded victim at the slum lodging house that fatal night, the Ripper is said to have worn a shabby blue coat. The man whose name is said to be Henry Young was at the Oak street station with "Frenchy," the cousin, and later taken to police headquarters.

At 3 o'clock this afternoon Inspector Byrnes arrested the second engineer of the Red "D" line steamer Philadelphia, lying at her pier on the East river, and turning him over to his men had him taken to police headquarters. The name of the man could not be learned, but he answers almost perfectly to the description as given by Minitier, the housekeeper of the East River Hotel.

--()--

Inquest of Carrie Brown

Day 1, Wed, 13 May 1891

The *Decatur Daily Republican*, Illinois, U.S.A., on Thur, 14 May 1891 (Evening Edition), Reported the Carrie Brown Inquest day 1 as follows:

The *Decatur Daily Republican* (Decatur, Illinois), Thursday evening, May 14, 1891

The Ripper Case

NEW YORK, May 13. - Coroner Schultz begun the inquest on the body of Carrie Brown, the victim of "Jack the Ripper." The three parlors of the coroner's office were crowded, and the array of Water street habitues was something startling. The eight females who are held as witnesses were also present. Amer Ben Ali, or "Frenchy No. 1," was also there under guard. On the jury were ex-Charity Commissioner Brennan; L.K. Merkie, maltster; Harry Miner, of theatrical fame; Geo. T. Putney and George Brockway, the hotel-keepers; Richard M. Walters, the piano manufacturer; Jacob Ruppert, Jr., the brewer, and F. Slaughter, the clothier.

The first witness was Mary Corcoran, the housekeeper of the East River hotel. Her testimony in regard to the occurrences of that night did not differ from that she has already given.

Police Captain Richard O'Connor of the Oak street station testified that he found drops of blood in the hallway leading from room 31, where the woman was murdered, to room 33, where "Frenchy No. 1" slept that night; also to blood on the panel of the door of room 33; also near the handle of the door. On the inside of the door there was a small spot of blood. He also referred to the other blood spots found on the bed, etc., in room 33. He then identified the shirt that "Frenchy No. 1" had on when arrested. The blood marks on the shirt had been carefully cut out by the district attorney.

Detective Crowley then testified regarding the condition of room 31 and 33, and the cuts on the body of the woman, the finding of the knife in room 31, etc. At 2:30 the inquest was resumed. An architect's plan of the scene of the butchery was presented to the jury.

Bell-boy Eddie Fitzgerald, who discovered the body, was the first witness. He said that on the night of the murder he let a man have room 33. He identified "Frenchy" as the man who took the room. At 5 o'clock in the morning the prisoner came down in a stealthy manner as if to avoid detection. He did not see "Shakespeare" or her companion enter the hotel.

Dr. Cyrus Edson was the next witness, and exhibited several envelopes containing pieces of clothing, the dirt from beneath "Frenchy's" nails and wallpaper from the East River hotel, stained with blood. The doctor would not swear positively that the stains were human blood corpuscles, but only that they resembled such corpuscles.

The jury then visited the scene of the murder. Great crowds were congregated in the vicinity of the building to catch a sight of the alleged ripper. The inquest will be resumed tomorrow. [Thu, 14 May 1891]

--()--

Day 2, Thu, 14 May 1891

The *Decatur Daily Republican*, Illinois, U.S.A., on Fri, 15 May 1891, Reported the Carrie Brown Inquest day 2 as follows:

JACK IN A BOX

Ameer Ben Ali Held by the Coroner for the Murder of Carrie Brown

New York, May 15.

The jury in the Carrie Brown inquest, after hearing all the testimony and being out twenty minutes, found that Carrie Brown came to her death by strangulation at the hands of Ameer Ben Ali, alias Frenchy No. 1. Only one ballot was taken.

Frenchy, when the verdict was explained to him, thought he was already doomed and told a reporter that he believed he would be taken out at once and put to death. The situation was explained to him, at which he expressed great relief. There was an immense crowd at the doors of the coroner's court to see the alleged Ripper taken away to the Tombs.

--()--

Inquest of Carrie Brown

Day 1, Wed, 13 May 1891

The *World*, U.S.A., on Thu, 14 May 1891, Reported the Carrie Brown Inquest day 1 as follows:

"FRENCHY" IN THE DOCK.

THE CORONER'S JURY HEARS THE TALE OF BLOOD SPOTS.

Lawyer Friend Tries to Make a Point on the Police Who Cut the Crimson Stains Out of the Floor of the East River Hotel - "First Broom" Fitzgerald's Bright Answers - His Keen Eye's Work.

Coroner Schultze and a jury of well-known New Yorkers yesterday [Wed, 13 May 1891] began an inquest into the death of Carrie Brown, alias "Shakespeare," the victim of the East River Hotel murder. Ben Ali, better known as Frenchy No. 1, who is held for the murder, spent the day in the court-room in charge of a Tombs keeper. He showed no signs of worryment, and once or twice laughed heartily at the bright retorts of witnesses. During the recess he complacently puffed a big, strong cigar.

At 11 o'clock when Coroner Schultze mounted his little wooden throne and prepared for business, Big "Tom" Brennan, ex-Commissioner of Charities and Corrections, occupied the foreman's seat in the jury box, and Harry Miner was put behind him. James Trainor, the hotel man, and young Jacob Ruppert, the brewer, sat side by side in line with Mr. Miner. George T. Putney, of the Hotel Metropole, was another juror. The others were George Brockway, Charles Iden, Alexander F.S. Slaughter, Louis J. Merkel, August Strassburg and Dr. Louis L. Seaman.

Ben Ali sat in the prisoner's pen and beside him within the narrow inclosure were all three members of the law firm of Levy, Friend & House, who are defending him. An interpreter was also squeezed into the prisoner's dock.

In a room adjacent to the court were six or eight of the women who had known "Shakespeare" in her lifetime and who are held as witnesses. One of Inspector Byrnes's men guarded the door.

Mary Corcoran, the housekeeper at the East River Hotel, was the first witness to testify. The night of the murder she was in the little drinking room in the East River Hotel, known as the "box," when Shakespeare was there drinking with another woman. The witness had seen Shakespeare in the hotel the day before. She saw the body on the morning after the murder before the police arrived.

Police Capt. Richard Connor, of the Fourth Precinct said he saw the knife lying beside the body the first time he looked at the remains, and one of his ward detectives took charge of it. He said there was blood on the knife.

"Was it wet or dry?" asked Lawyer House.

"It was wet."

"Well, was it wet enough to drip and leave marks when it was being taken away?"

Capt. Connor said it was not. He explained how and where the blood spots were found. About 4 o'clock on the afternoon of the day the body was discovered, and after the Coroner and reporters had left the hotel, Capt. Connor, Capt. McLaughlin and Detective-Sergt. Crowley made a careful survey of the premises. It was then that the blood was found. Capt.

McLaughlin was the first to notice it and called the attention of the others to it. In the hallway between room 31, where the dead woman lay, and room 33, which it was later learned was occupied by Ben Ali, there were several spots of blood. The distance between the two doors was less than four feet. The first spot of blood was a foot from the door of room 31. Two feet further there was another single spot, and then three spots in a group. On the outer side of the door of room 33, about a foot from the knob, were three or four spots of blood. One of them had trickled down, making a red line about a foot long. There was another blood stain on the inside of the door. Capt. Connor said that Capt. McLaughlin cut out all the blood stains and took them away with him, with the exception of the stain made by the drop of blood trickling down the door of room 33.

The witness also testified to stripping Frenchy of his blood-stained shirt in the station-house, and identified the shirt. Mr. House cross-examined the witness to bring it clearly before the jury's mind that several hours had elapsed between the discovery of the body and the finding of the bloodstains leading to room 33, and that in the meantime the Coroner and several reporters had been about the place.

Ward Detective Griffin, of the Fourth Precinct, told of taking the knife from beside the dead body to the Oak street police station.

"Did you see the blood marks testified to by the previous witness?" he was asked.

"Yes, but not till the next day," was the reply.

"That's all," said Mr. Howe, emphatically, nodding to the jury to remind them that the previous witness had sworn that Capt. McLaughlin took the blood-stains away with him the first day.

Eddie Fitzgerald, a red-headed youth of twenty years, was introduced to the jury by Assistant District-Attorney Wellman as the "bell boy" of the East River Hotel. He said his principal duty was to give guests keys, candles and matches, and "leave 'em go upstairs by themselves." He swept out the barroom and once in a while tended bar. On the night of the murder, he said, Frenchy, the prisoner, came to the side door and rang the bell. Eddie admitted him and gave

him the key to room 33 and a whole candle in return for twenty-five pennies. The candle was afterwards found burned down to the socket.

"Between 5 and 5:30 in the morning," Eddie continued, "I was near the end of the bar, sweeping, when I see the man sneak out of the hall and go out through the "box" and the side door. He kept close to the partition, as if to keep me from seeing him. I saw him in the hotel once before the night of the murder. It was either one or two days before and he brought a woman with him.

"Will you tell the jury," began Mr. House, "what your position was at the East River Hotel?"

"I was first broom," was the answer.

"And who was second broom?"

"There was no second."

"Then when the District-Attorney called you a "bell boy" he was mistaken. There isn't a single bell in the house, is there?"

"Yes, sir. The door-bell," replied Eddie.

"There's no use talking. That's a corkin' good boy," said Commissioner Brennan.

It transpired that Frenchy was not registered the night he stopped at the hotel.

Dr. Cyrus Edson, who analyzed all the blood-stains furnished by the police, testified that he found "corpuscles corresponding to the corpuscles of human blood in size."

The Coroner invited the jury to go to the East River Hotel and look over the scene of the murder. He had carriages waiting for them. Lawyer House demanded that the prisoner be taken too, and he was handcuffed to his keeper and driven away with the rest of the party. The inquest will be continued this morning. [Thu 14 May 1891]

--()--

Day 2, Thu, 14 May 1891

A copy of *The World*, U.S.A., Report of the Inquest's day 2 has yet to be found.

--()--

A Contemporary Press Report Regarding the Murder of Corrie Brown

The *Victoria Daily Colonist*, U.S.A., on Sat, 25 Apr 1891, Reported the Carrie Brown murder as follows:

A SHOCKING MURDER.

An Abandoned Woman Strangled And Fearfully Mutilated in a New York Hotel.

The Crime Ascribed to "Jack the Ripper" - London Police Think He is Still In England.

NEW YORK, April 24. - "Jack the Ripper," it is believed by the police, has at last come to this city. This morning, in the East River Hotel, a low resort, the body of a wretched woman was found with her abdomen terribly cut, and her bowels protruding. Her name is not known. The resort in which the body was found is one of the lowest in the city, located on the southwest corner of Catherine and Market Streets. The woman was known as one of those half-drunken creatures who hang about the low resorts of Water Street and the riverside. She came to the hotel last night in company with a man who registered as Knictor and wife. The couple were assigned to a room on the upper floor and they went to it at once. Nothing was seen or heard of them during the night. No cry or any unusual noise was heard. This morning an attendant rapped at the door of the room occupied by the couple. As there was no answer he rapped again with no better result, and finally broke the door open. A horrible sight met his gaze. On the bed lay the woman in a pool of blood. She had been dead for hours. The abdomen had been fairly ripped open with a dull, broken table knife that lay in a pool of blood, the viscera had been cut and from appearances a part was missing. The woman's head was bandaged, a cloth having been tied about the neck and face, but whether for any foul purpose or to hide any other traces of murder, the attendant did not wait to see. He gave the alarm at the office,

and a messenger was hastily despatched to the police station, and the police responded at once, and, after viewing the body, the captain of the precinct in which the murder was committed lost no time in notifying the police headquarters of the horrible tragedy, and in a short while Inspector Byrnes had three of his sharpest detectives on the case. No one had seen the man since he went up the stairs with the murdered woman. He had escaped under cover of night when the bloody deed was done. A very imperfect description has been given of him to the police and they went to work with much secrecy to unearth the murderer. The little that could be learned about the man was that he was shabbily dressed and about 32 years old. At noon, detectives arrested an old crony of the dead woman, but she was too drunk to tell what she knew. She was locked up to sleep off the effects of the liquor, and the police hope she will at least give them some further clue. The house in which the murder was committed is guarded on all sides and no one is allowed to approach the upper floor. The coroner made a hasty examination of the body found. The woman had been dead several hours. He unwound the bundle of wrapping around the woman's head. First came a petticoat of common quality secured by a big knot at the back of the head. Then he slowly unwound the skirt, which was wound around several times and secured in regular fashion. The woman's chemise had been used for the same purpose. The latter was secured by one of her stockings, tied with such force as to produce strangulation. The woman's face when exposed to the light was hideous, the tongue sticking out of her mouth and swollen eyes, bulging from their sockets, nose flattened to the face, and about her neck was a circle of congealed blood. The appearance of the face convinced the coroner that the woman had first been strangled and then cut. On turning over the body they found the murderer had left his mark. The broken end of a knife had been used to make a large cross on the back of the spine. Everything about the room was in a state of disorder, although it might have been in this condition when the couple entered it. The rooms on the top floor, where the couple were, are nothing more than spaces divided off by thin board partitions. All the adjoining rooms were occupied last night, but their tenants had left when the body was discovered. The murderer must have worked swiftly and noiselessly. The housekeeper who waited on the couple when they entered the hotel last night, said the murderer wore a white turned down collar and dark brown cutaway coat. He was decidedly German in appearance, but she could not tell from his appearance how long he had been in this country. She said he resembled a sea-faring man. He did not speak a word, nodding his head and producing a ten cent piece when his companion asked for beer before proceeding to the room. The housekeeper said the murdered woman was a well known character around the neighborhood, but no one seemed to know her name or where she lived. She thought that if a woman named Mary Healy, could be found she might be able to tell who the murdered woman was. Mary Healy, who had been locked up in a station house during the night for drunkenness, was brought forward, but was too drunk to say more than that the woman was known as "Shakespeare." In the meantime the police are scouring the city and the vessels at the docks for the murderer.

LONDON, April 24. - Great interest is taken here in the news of the "Jack the Ripper" murder in New York. Scotland Yard, yesterday, received advices of the tragedy and it was hastily forwarded to the various chiefs of the departments. The police authorities are inclined to think the absence of a gash in the throat of the New York victim indicates that the work is not that of the London ripper. Supt. Arnold states his belief that the original Jack the Ripper is still in London.

--()--

Ameer Ben Ali

Events

Thu, 23 Apr 1891 - the prostitute Carrie Brown, with a man, books into Room 31, East River Hotel, Southeast corner of Catherine Slip and Water Streets, New York.

Fri, 24 Apr 1891 - In the morning, a room clerk, Eddie Harrington, discovers Carrie's strangled and mutilated body. Police arrest Ameer Ben Ali (aka George Frank) who had the room across the hall was arrested as a material witness. However it was not believed that he was the man who booked in with Carrie.

Sun, 26 Apr 1891 - Thomas F Byrnes, Chief of Detectives, New York, issued a "*general alarm*" for the arrest of "*a man about five feet nine inches high, about thirty-one years old, light hair and moustache, speaks broken English.*"

Thu, 30 Apr 1891 - Byrnes announces that "*circumstantial facts*" implicate George Frank (aka Ameer Ben Ali) in the crime.

Sat, 02 May 1891 - Ben Ali denies he killed Carrie.

Mon, 18 May 1891 - A grand jury indicts Ben Ali for the murder of Carrie Brown.

Wed, 24 Jun 1891 - Ben Ali's trial begins. The prosecution presents that a trail of blood led from Carrie Brown's room, across the hall, to Ben Ali's room.

The prosecution of Ameer Bin Ali relied almost exclusively on the blood evidence. The state's team of expert witnesses:

"together made microscopic, stereoscopic, and chemical examination of the blood spots on the mattress upon which the murdered woman lay, the spots on the bed tick in the room which 'Frenchy' slept, and the spots upon his clothing. He found traces of intestinal matter in all but six of the pieces upon which there was blood. In the scrapings of 'Frenchys' fingernails traces of the same matter were discovered."

However, in cross-examination, the experts were not able to state with certainty that the blood was human or even mammalian. The defence had its own experts who said the blood evidence was circumstantial at best.

Fri, 03 Jul 1891 - Ben Ali is convicted of second degree murder.

Fri, 10 Jul 1891 - Ben Ali is sentenced to life in prison in Sing Sing prison.

Pardon

Ben Ali's eventual pardon rested heavily on the affidavits of two journalists:

1) Journalist Jacob Riis, of the *New York Sun*, who had arrived at the scene of the crime shortly after it was discovered testified that there had been no trail of blood leading from Brown's room to Ben Ali's room.

2) George Damon, from Crawford, New Jersey, testified that shortly after the crime a Danish servant in his employ disappeared, presumably leaving the country, shortly after the crime. In the man's room, Damon says he found blood-stained clothing and a key from the East River Hotel.

Conclusion: It was to be inferred that the bloodstains, found police in the second day following the murder, had been made at the time of the visit of the coroner and the crowd of reporters when body was examined and removed. It was further pointed out that even according to the police testimony there was no blood on or near the lock or knob of the door to the murder chamber which the murderer presumably unlocked, opened, closed, and relocked.

Wed, 16 Apr 1902 (Some writers Thu, 17 Apr 1902) - New York Governor Benjamin Odell pardons Ameer Ben Ali based on the new testimony.

A few days later Ben Ali was released from Matteawan State Hospital for Insane Convicts at Dannemora after serving nearly eleven years of a life sentence. Moreover it is understood that the French Government arranged for Ben Ali's transportation back to his native Algerian village.

--()--

Postscript

It is now generally accepted that the Carrie Brown case is not a Ripper murder.

End

--()--

<http://campbellmgold.com>

22032012